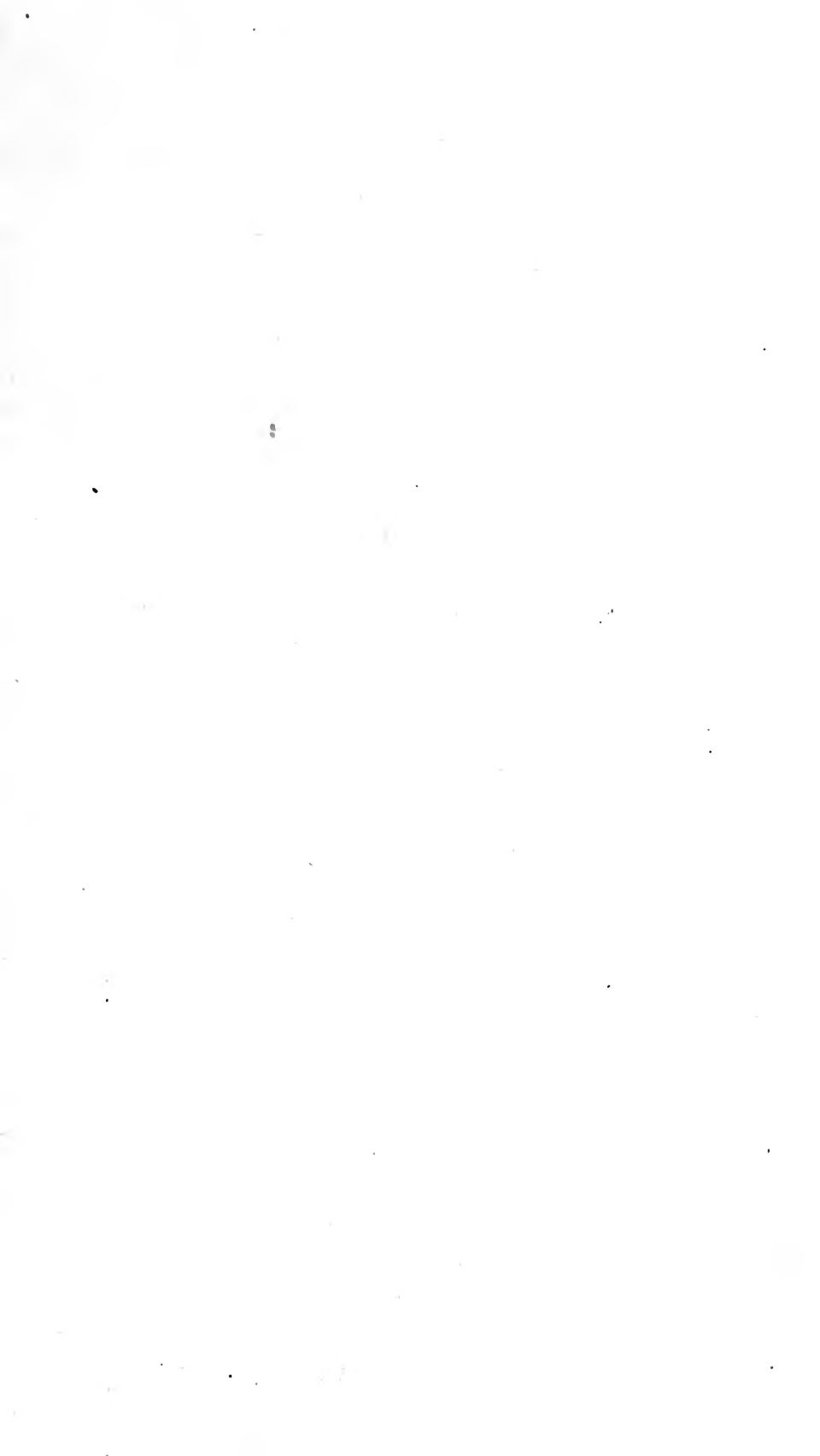


UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 00361840 2





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation







# COLLECTIONS

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

**Committee of Publication.**

**MELLEN CHAMBERLAIN.**

**CLEMENT HUGH HILL.**

**ARTHUR B. ELLIS.**

**JAMES M. BUGBEE.**

# COLLECTIONS

OF THE

## MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

VOL. I.—SIXTH SERIES.

---



BOSTON:  
PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY.  
M.DCCC.LXXXVI

University Press:  
JOHN WILSON AND SON, CAMBRIDGE.

F  
61  
M35  
ser. 6  
v. 1

## PREFATORY NOTE.

---

THE Prefatory Note to the third volume of the SEWALL PAPERS speaks of other papers in the possession of the Society, containing Sewall's correspondence, with miscellaneous matter, the whole or a part of which might be published. The Society concluded to publish the whole of the Letter-Book in two volumes, the first of which now appears. The printing of other unpublished letters of Sewall in the second volume may depend upon their value, number, and accessibility, in respect to which the editors desire information. A general index will be printed at the end of the second volume.

The editors have followed the order of the Letter-Book without chronological rearrangement of the matter, and their editorial labors have been made comparatively light by frequent reference to the full and learned notes to the Diary.

Since the publication of Sewall's Diary, the estimate of its value has steadily appreciated. Many things which at first appeared trivial have thrown light into the dark recesses of colonial history; and such will doubtless prove the case with the Letters. Their absolute value as a contribution to American history can be more fully determined when presented in their entirety; and until that time the editors reserve expression of the opinions they have formed during their labors. Notes not marked "Eds." appear in the margin of the manuscript volume.

Boston, May 13, 1886.





## CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE
PREFATORY NOTE. . . . .	v
COMPLETE LIST OF THE MEMBERS OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY . . . . .	ix
COMPLETE LIST OF THE OFFICERS . . . . .	xxiv
OFFICERS ELECTED APRIL 15, 1886 . . . . .	xxix
RESIDENT MEMBERS . . . . .	xxx
HONORARY AND CORRESPONDING MEMBERS . . . . .	xxxii
MEMBERS DECEASED . . . . .	xxxiv
HONORARY AND CORRESPONDING MEMBERS DECEASED . . . . .	xxxiv
LETTER-BOOK OF SAMUEL SEWALL . . . . .	1



## MEMBERS OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

IN THE ORDER OF THEIR ELECTION.

## RESIDENT MEMBERS.

[Those with \* prefixed have died, and those with † ceased to be members, by resignation, removal from the State, or otherwise.]

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	DATE OF ELECTION.	MEMBERSHIP CEASED.	AGE.
*Rev. Jeremy Belknap, D.D. ....	Boston . . . .	24 January, 1791.	d. 20 June, 1798. . . .	54
*Rev. John Eliot, D.D. ....	" . . . .	" " " " . . . .	d. 14 February, 1813. . .	58
*Rev. James Freeman, D.D. ....	" . . . .	" " " " . . . .	d. 14 November, 1835 . .	76
*Hon. James Sullivan, LL.D. ....	" . . . .	" " " " . . . .	d. 10 December, 1808 . .	64
*Rev. Peter Thacher, D.D. ....	" . . . .	" " " " . . . .	d. 16 December, 1802 . .	50
*Hon. William Tudor, A.M. ....	" . . . .	" " " " . . . .	d. 8 July, 1819. . . . .	69
*Thomas Wallcut, Esq. ....	" . . . .	" " " " . . . .	d. 5 June, 1840 . . . .	82
*Hon. James Winthrop, LL.D. ....	Cambridge . .	" " " " . . . .	d. 26 September, 1821 . .	72
*†Hon. William Baylies, M.D. ....	Dighton . . . .	" " " " . . . .	R. 25 April, 1815 . . . .	
*Hon. George Richards Minot, A.M. ....	Boston . . . .	" " " " . . . .	d. 2 January, 1802 . . . .	43
*Hon. David Sewall, LL.D. ....	York, Maine . .	11 October, " . . .	d. 22 October, 1825 . . .	90
*Isaac Lothrop, Esq. ....	Plymouth . . .	" " " " . . . .	d. 25 July, 1808 . . . .	73
*Hon. John Davis, LL.D. ....	Boston . . . .	23 December, 1791	d. 14 January, 1847 . . .	86
*†Rev. Manasseh Cutler, LL.D. ....	Hamilton . . .	29 May, 1792 . . .	R. 25 April, 1815 . . . .	
*Aaron Dexter, M.D. ....	Boston . . . .	" " " " . . . .	d. 28 February, 1829. . .	78
*†Hon. Daniel Davis, A.M. ....	Cambridge . .	" " " " . . . .	R. 26 June, 1834 . . . .	
*Rev. Thaddeus Mason Harris, D.D. . . .	Boston . . . .	13 August, 1792 . .	d. 3 April, 1842 . . . .	73
*Thomas Pemberton . . . . .	" . . . .	" " " " . . . .	d. 5 July, 1807. . . . .	79
*†William Wetmore, A.M. ....	" . . . .	" " " " . . . .	R. 29 August, 1815 . . .	
*Redford Webster, Esq. ....	" . . . .	" " " " . . . .	d. 31 August, 1833 . . .	72
*Hon. Peleg Coffin . . . . .	" . . . .	" " " " . . . .	d. 6 March, 1805 . . . .	48
*William Dandridge Peck, A.M. ....	Cambridge . .	8 October, " . . .	d. 3 October, 1822 . . .	59
*John Mellen, A.M. ....	" . . . .	23 " " " . . . .	d. 19 September, 1828 . .	76
*†Hon. Nathaniel Freeman . . . . .	Sandwich . . .	" " " " . . . .	R. 25 October, 1808. . .	
*†Hon. Alden Bradford, LL.D. ....	Boston . . . .	2 January, 1793. . .	R. 27 January, 1820 . . .	
*Rev. John Prince, LL.D. ....	Salem . . . .	29 " " " . . . .	d. 7 June, 1836 . . . .	85
*Hon. Dudley Atkins Tyng, LL.D. ....	Newburyport .	30 April, " . . .	d. 1 August, 1829 . . . .	69
*Ezekiel Price, Esq. ....	Boston . . . .	" " " " . . . .	d. 15 July, 1802 . . . .	74
*†Samuel Turell . . . . .	" . . . .	30 July, " . . .	Exp. 27 August, 1811 . .	
*†Rev. John Thornton Kirkland, D.D., LL.D.	" . . . .	26 January, 1796. .	R. 24 April, 1828 . . . .	
*†Rev. Jedediah Morse, D.D. ....	Charlestown . .	" " " " . . . .	Rem. 1820 ? . . . . .	
*Rev. John Clarke, D.D. ....	Boston . . . .	" " " " . . . .	d. 2 April, 1798 . . . .	42
*†Rev. William Bentley, D.D. ....	Salem . . . .	25 March, " . . .	R. 29 December, 1819 . .	
*James Perkins, Esq. ....	Boston . . . .	" " " " . . . .	d. 1 August, 1822 . . . .	61
*†Hon. William Spooner, M.D. ....	" . . . .	26 April, " . . .	R. 28 May, 1835 . . . .	
*Hon. Josiah Quincy, L .D. ....	" . . . .	26 July, " . . .	d. 1 July, 1864. . . . .	92
*Eben Parsons, Esq. ....	" . . . .	31 January, 1797. .	d. 27 November, 1819 . .	74
*Thomas Brattle, A.M. ....	Cambridge . .	25 April, " . . .	d. 7 February, 1801 . . .	59
*William Fiske, A.B. ....	Waltham . . .	" " " " . . . .	d. 13 August, 1803 . . .	49
*Gamaliel Bradford, A.M. ....	Boston . . . .	31 October, " . . .	d. 7 March, 1824 . . . .	60
*Rev. Caleb Gannett, A.M. ....	Cambridge . .	" " " " . . . .	d. 25 April, 1818 . . . .	73
*Hon. Christopher Gore, LL.D. ....	Waltham . . .	30 January, 1798. .	d. 1 March, 1827 . . . .	68
*Rev. John Bradford, A.M. ....	Roxbury . . .	" " " " . . . .	d. 27 January, 1825 . . .	69
*†Hon. Daniel Kilham, A.M. ....	Wenham . . . .	24 April, " . . .	R. 29 April, 1830 . . . .	
*Rev. Abiel Holmes, D.D., LL.D. ....	Cambridge . .	" " " " . . . .	d. 4 June, 1837 . . . .	73
*Hon. Josiah Bartlett, M.D. ....	Charlestown . .	" " " " . . . .	d. 3 March, 1820. . . .	61
*Hon. Benjamin Lincoln, A.M. ....	Hingham . . .	19 July, " . . .	d. 9 May, 1810. . . . .	77

## X MEMBERS OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	DATE OF ELECTION.	MEMBERSHIP CEASED.	AGE.
*Isaac Rand, M.D. ....	Boston ....	19 July, 1798 . . .	d. 11 December, 1822	79
*†Rev. Ebenezer Fitch, D.D. ....	Williamstown	30 October, 1798 .	R. 2 April, 1817 . . .	
*John Williams, A.M. ....	Deerfield . . .	" " " . . .	d. 27 July, 1816 . . .	65
*Rev. Jonathan Homer, D.D. ....	Newton . . .	30 April, 1799 . .	d. 11 August, 1843 . .	84
*†Rev. John Allyn, D.D. ....	Duxbury . . .	29 October, 1799 .	R. 5 May, 1831 . . .	
*†Rev. Eliphalet Pearson, LL.D. ....	Andover . . .	28 January, 1800 .	R. 28 August, 1810 . .	
*Marston Watson . . . . .	Boston . . . .	29 April, " . . .	d. 7 August, 1800 . . .	45
*Hon. William Sullivan, LL.D. ....	" . . . .	" " " . . .	d. 3 September, 1839 .	64
*Hon. John Adams, LL.D. ....	Quincy . . . .	31 July, 1800 . . .	d. 4 July, 1826 . . . .	90
*Hon. Caleb Strong, LL.D. ....	Northampton	" " " . . .	d. 7 November, 1819 .	74
*Hon. Thomas Lindall Winthrop, LL.D. .	Boston . . . .	25 October, 1800 .	d. 22 February, 1841 .	81
*†John Langdon Sullivan, M.D. ....	" . . . .	28 April, 1801 . .	Rem. 1818 . . . . .	
*†Rev. Zephaniah Willis, A.M. ....	Kingston . . .	" " " . . .	R. 25 April, 1815 . . .	
*Rev. William Emerson, A.M. ....	Boston . . . .	13 July, " . . .	d. 12 May, 1811 . . .	42
*†Rev. John Snelling Popkin, D.D. ....	Cambridge . .	" " " . . .	R. 26 January, 1826 .	
*†Charles Bulfinch, A.M. ....	Boston . . . .	1 October, 1801 .	Rem. December, 1817	
*Hon. John Quincy Adams, LL.D. ....	Quincy . . . .	27 April, 1802 . .	d. 23 February, 1848 .	80
*†Stephen Higginson, Esq. ....	Boston . . . .	25 January, 1803 .	R. 25 August, 1812 . .	
*Rev. Peter Whitney, A.M. ....	Northborough	28 August, 1804 .	d. 29 February, 1816 .	71
*†Obadiah Rich, Esq. ....	Boston . . . .	5 March, 1805 . .	Rem. 1818 . . . . .	
*William Smith Shaw, A.M. ....	" . . . .	7 November, 1805	d. 25 April, 1826 . . .	47
*Rev. Joseph McKean, D.D., LL.D. ....	Cambridge . .	7 September, 1808	d. 17 March, 1818 . . .	41
*Hon. Joseph Allen . . . . .	Worcester . . .	" " " . . .	d. 2 September, 1827 .	78
*Hon. Joshua Thomas, A.M. ....	Plymouth . . .	25 October, " . .	d. 10 January, 1821 . .	69
*Rev. John Pierce, D.D. ....	Brookline . . .	31 January, 1809 .	d. 24 August, 1849 . .	76
*Joseph Coolidge, Esq. ....	Boston . . . .	25 April, 1811 . .	d. 19 November, 1840	67
*Rev. Joseph Stevens Buckminster, A.M. .	" . . . .	" " " . . .	d. 9 June, 1812 . . . .	28
*Isaiah Thomas, LL.D. ....	Worcester . . .	" " " . . .	d. 4 April, 1831 . . . .	82
*Samuel Davis, A.M. ....	Plymouth . . .	30 January, 1812 .	d. 10 July, 1829 . . . .	64
*†Joseph Tilden, A.M. ....	Boston . . . .	" " " . . .	R. 25 April, 1816 . . .	
*Elisha Clap, A.M. ....	" . . . .	29 October, " . .	d. 22 October, 1830 . .	54
*Hon. James Savage, LL.D. ....	" . . . .	28 January, 1813 .	d. 8 March, 1873 . . .	88
*†Ephraim Eliot, A.M. ....	" . . . .	24 August, " . .	R. 26 January, 1826 .	
*†Rev. Charles Lowell, D.D. ....	Cambridge . .	29 August, 1815 .	R. 10 January, 1856 .	
Do. re-elected . . . . .	" . . . .	14 July, 1859 . . .	d. 20 January, 1861 . .	78
*†Hon. Charles Jackson, LL.D. ....	Boston . . . .	29 August, 1815 .	R. 18 November, 1841	
*†Levi Hedge, LL.D. ....	Cambridge . .	" " " . . .	R. 25 January, 1827 .	
*William Tudor, A.M. ....	Boston . . . .	25 April, 1816 . .	d. 9 March, 1830 . . .	51
*Hon. Joseph Story, LL.D. ....	Cambridge . .	" " " . . .	d. 10 September, 1845	66
*Hon. Leverett Saltonstall, LL.D. ....	Salem . . . .	27 August, 1816 .	d. 8 May, 1845 . . . .	61
*Rev. Stephen Palmer, A.M. ....	Needham . . .	" " " . . .	d. 31 October, 1821 . .	55
*†Ichabod Tucker, A.M. ....	Salem . . . .	26 August, 1817 .	R. 25 April, 1844 . . .	
*Hon. Francis Calley Gray, LL.D. ....	Boston . . . .	29 January, 1818 .	d. 29 December, 1856	66
*†Hon. John Pickering, LL.D. ....	Salem . . . .	" " " . . .	R. 5 May, 1831 . . . .	
Do. re-elected . . . . .	Boston . . . .	25 June, 1835 . . .	d. 5 May, 1846 . . . .	69
*†Nathaniel Greenwood Snelling, Esq. . .	" . . . .	29 January, 1818 .	R. 26 December, 1844	
*Hon. Nahum Mitchell, A.M. ....	Bridgewater .	25 August, " . . .	d. 1 August, 1853 . . .	84
*Benjamin Ropes Nichols, A.M. ....	Salem . . . .	28 January, 1819 .	d. 30 April, 1848 . . .	62
*Hon. William Winthrop, A.M. ....	Cambridge . .	27 January, 1820 .	d. 5 February, 1825 . .	72
*Hon. Nathan Hale, LL.D. ....	Boston . . . .	" " " . . .	d. 8 February, 1863 . .	78
*Rev. Samuel Ripley, A.M. ....	Waltham . . .	" " " . . .	d. 24 November, 1847	60
*Hon. Edward Everett, LL.D. ....	Boston . . . .	27 April, " . . .	d. 15 January, 1865 .	70
*Hon. James Cushing Merrill, A.M. ....	" . . . .	" " " . . .	d. 4 October, 1853 . . .	69
*Hon. Daniel Webster, LL.D. ....	Marshfield . .	27 August, 1821 .	d. 24 October, 1852 . .	70
*Rev. William Jenks, D.D., LL.D. ....	Boston . . . .	" " " . . .	d. 13 November, 1866	87
*James Bowdoin, A.M. ....	" . . . .	" " " . . .	d. 6 March, 1833 . . .	38
*Rev. Henry Ware, Jr., D.D. ....	Cambridge . .	3 January, 1822 .	d. 22 September, 1843	49
*William Jones Spooner, A.M. ....	Boston . . . .	25 April, " . . .	d. 17 October, 1824 . .	30
*Rev. Ezra Shaw Goodwin, A.M. ....	Sandwich . . .	" " " . . .	d. 5 February, 1833 . .	45

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	DATE OF ELECTION.	MEMBERSHIP CEASED.	AGE.
*Hon. John Lowell, LL.D. . . . .	Boston . . . . .	30 January, 1823 .	d. 12 March, 1840 . . .	70
*Hon. Theodore Lyman, A.M. . . . .	" . . . . .	24 April, " . . .	R. 30 May, 1836 . . .	
*Samuel Pickering Gardner, A.M. . . . .	" . . . . .	24 August, 1824 .	d. 18 December, 1843 .	75
*Gamaliel Bradford, M.D. . . . .	" . . . . .	28 April, 1825 . . .	d. 22 October, 1839 . .	44
*Rev. Francis William Pitt Greenwood, D.D. . . . .	" . . . . .	" " " . . .	d. 2 August, 1843 . . .	46
*†Hon. John Gorham Palfrey, D.D., LL.D. . . . .	Cambridge . . . . .	" " " . . .	R. 28 June, 1838 . . .	
Do. re-elected . . . . .	" . . . . .	30 June, 1842 . . .	R. 17 April, 1854 . . .	
*†Caleb Hopkins Snow, M.D. . . . .	Boston . . . . .	29 August, 1826 .	R. 26 February, 1835 .	
*Jared Sparks, LL.D. . . . .	Cambridge . . . . .	" " " . . .	d. 14 March, 1866 . . .	76
*Benjamin Merrill, LL.D. . . . .	Salem . . . . .	" " " . . .	d. 30 July, 1847 . . .	63
*Joseph Emerson Worcester, LL.D. . . . .	Cambridge . . . . .	26 April, 1827 . . .	d. 27 October, 1865 . .	81
*Joshua Coffin, A.B. . . . .	Newbury . . . . .	28 August, 1827 .	Rem. December, 1835 .	
*Hon. Nathan Dane, LL.D. . . . .	Beverly . . . . .	29 January, 1829 .	d. 15 February, 1835 .	82
*Joseph Willard, A.M. . . . .	Boston . . . . .	" " " . . .	d. 12 May, 1865 . . .	67
*†Hon. Alexander Hill Everett, LL.D. . . . .	" . . . . .	24 August, 1830 .	Rem. 1841 . . . . .	
*Lemuel Shattuck, Esq. . . . .	" . . . . .	" " " . . .	d. 17 January, 1859 . .	66
*Isaac P Davis, Esq. . . . .	" . . . . .	" " " . . .	d. 13 January, 1855 . .	83
*†Alonzo Lewis, Esq. . . . .	Lynn . . . . .	" " " . . .	R. 1 January, 1844 . .	
*Rev. Joseph Barlow Felt, LL.D. . . . .	Salem . . . . .	" " " . . .	d. 8 September, 1869 .	79
*Hon. Lemuel Shaw, LL.D. . . . .	Boston . . . . .	5 May, 1831 . . .	d. 30 March, 1861 . . .	80
*†Hon. James Trecothick Austin, LL.D. . . . .	" . . . . .	" " " . . .	R. 10 January, 1856 . .	
*Rev. Benjamin Blydenburgh Wisner, D.D. . . . .	" . . . . .	" " " . . .	d. 9 February, 1835 . .	40
*Rev. Convers Francis, D.D. . . . .	Cambridge . . . . .	" " " . . .	d. 7 April, 1863 . . .	67
*Hon. John Welles, A.M. . . . .	Boston . . . . .	26 January, 1832 .	d. 25 September, 1855 .	90
*†Hon. Charles Wentworth Upham, A.M. . . . .	Salem . . . . .	" " " . . .	R. 19 May, 1852 . . .	
Do. re-elected . . . . .	" . . . . .	14 November, 1867 .	d. 15 June, 1875 . . .	73
*William Lincoln, A.B. . . . .	Worcester . . . . .	23 January, 1832 .	d. 5 October, 1843 . . .	42
*George Ticknor, LL.D. . . . .	Boston . . . . .	25 July, 1833 . . .	d. 26 January, 1871 . .	79
*Rev. John Codman, D.D. . . . .	Dorchester . . . . .	" " " . . .	d. 23 December, 1847 .	65
*Hon. Nathan Appleton, LL.D. . . . .	Boston . . . . .	26 June, 1834 . . .	d. 14 July, 1861 . . .	81
†Hon. George Bancroft, LL.D. . . . .	Northampton . . . . .	" " " . . .	Rem. December, 1849 .	
*Rev. Alexander Young, D.D. . . . .	Boston . . . . .	25 June, 1835 . . .	d. 16 March, 1854 . . .	53
*Hon. Rufus Choate, LL.D. . . . .	" . . . . .	" " " . . .	d. 13 July, 1859 . . .	59
*Hon. John Glen King, A.M. . . . .	Salem . . . . .	" " " . . .	d. 26 July, 1857 . . .	70
*†Rev. Samuel Sewall, A.M. . . . .	Burlington . . . . .	28 January, 1836 .	R. 29 August, 1837 . .	
*Hon. Daniel Appleton White, LL.D. . . . .	Salem . . . . .	26 May, " . . .	d. 30 March, 1861 . . .	84
*†William Gibbs, Esq. . . . .	Lexington . . . . .	30 August, " . . .	R. 27 March, 1851 . . .	
*†Josiah Bartlett, M.D. . . . .	Concord . . . . .	" " " . . .	R. 12 March, 1857 . . .	
*Hon. Simon Greenleaf, LL.D. . . . .	Cambridge . . . . .	23 November, 1837 .	d. 6 October, 1853 . . .	69
*†Hon. Francis Baylies . . . . .	Taunton . . . . .	" " " . . .	R. 30 March, 1848 . . .	
*William Hickling Prescott, LL.D. . . . .	Boston . . . . .	26 July, 1838 . . .	d. 28 January, 1859 . .	62
Hon. Robert Charles Winthrop, LL.D. . . . .	" . . . . .	31 October, 1839 .		
*†Rev. William Cogswell, D.D. . . . .	" . . . . .	" " " . . .	Rem. April, 1841 . . .	
*Rev. Alvan Lamson, D.D. . . . .	Dedham . . . . .	30 April, 1840 . . .	d. 18 July, 1864 . . .	71
Hon. Nathaniel Morton Davis, A.M. . . . .	Plymouth . . . . .	30 July, " . . .	d. 29 July, 1848 . . .	63
Hon. Charles Francis Adams, LL.D. . . . .	Quincy . . . . .	25 March, 1841 . .		
*Hon. Samuel Hoar, LL.D. . . . .	Concord . . . . .	30 September, 1841 .	d. 2 November, 1856 . .	78
*Rev. William Parsons Lunt, D.D. . . . .	Quincy . . . . .	" " " . . .	d. 21 March, 1857 . . .	51
Rev. George Edward Ellis, D.D., LL.D. . . . .	Boston . . . . .	28 October, " . . .		
*Hon. John Chipman Gray, LL.D. . . . .	" . . . . .	30 December, " . . .	d. 3 March, 1881 . . .	87
*Rev. Nathaniel Langdon Frothingham, D.D. . . . .	" . . . . .	26 October, 1843 .	d. 4 April, 1870 . . .	76
*†Oliver William Bourn Peabody, A.M. . . . .	" . . . . .	" " " . . .	Rem. August, 1845 . . .	
Hon. George Stillman Hillard, LL.D. . . . .	" . . . . .	" " " . . .	d. 21 January, 1879 . .	70
*Hon. William Minot, A.M. . . . .	" . . . . .	23 November, 1843 .	d. 2 June, 1873 . . . .	89
Hon. Peleg Whitman Chandler, LL.D. . . . .	" . . . . .	25 January, 1844 .		
*†Rev. George Washington Blagden, D.D. . . . .	" . . . . .	29 February, 1844 .	R. 14 February, 1884 .	
Rev. Lucius Robinson Paige, D.D. . . . .	Cambridge . . . . .	30 May, " . . .		
*Hon. Solomon Lincoln, A.M. . . . .	Hingham . . . . .	30 January, 1845 .	d. 1 December, 1881 . .	77
*Rev. Chandler Robbins, D.D. . . . .	Boston . . . . .	4 December, 1845 .	d. 11 September, 1882 .	72

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	DATE OF ELECTION.	MEMBERSHIP CEASED.	AGE.
† Francis Bowen, LL.D. . . . .	Cambridge . .	4 December, 1845	R. 14 February, 1878 .	
* John Langdon Sibley, A.M. . . . .	" . .	1 January, 1846 .	d. 9 December, 1885 .	80
* Hon. Richard Frothingham, LL.D. . . . .	Charlestown .	30 July, " .	d. 29 January, 1880 .	68
* Hon. Nathaniel Bradstreet Shurtleff, M.D.	Boston . . . .	25 March, 1847 .	d. 17 October, 1874 . .	64
Henry Wheatland, M.D. . . . .	Salem . . . .	27 January, 1848 .		
* Thaddeus William Harris, M.D. . . . .	Cambridge . .	" " " .	d. 16 January, 1856 .	60
* † Rev. William Ives Budington, D.D. . . .	Charlestown .	30 March, " .	Rem. July, 1854 . . .	
* Hon. David Sears, A.M. . . . .	Boston . . . .	27 April, " .	d. 14 January, 1871 .	83
* Sylvester Judd, Esq. . . . .	Northampton	" " " .	d. 18 April, 1860 . . .	71
* Thomas Hopkins Webb, M.D. . . . .	Quincy . . . .	28 September, 1848	d. 2 August, 1866 . . .	84
Charles Deane, LL.D. . . . .	Cambridge . .	25 October, 1849 .		
* George Livermore, A.M. . . . .	" . .	22 November, 1849	d. 30 August, 1865 . .	56
* † Rev. William Barry, D.D. . . . .	Lowell . . . .	31 January, 1850 .	Rem. 1853 . . . . .	
Francis Parkman, LL.D. . . . .	Boston . . . .	26 February, 1852		
* † Ellis Ames, A.M. . . . .	Canton . . . .	12 August, " .	R. 9 October, 1884 . .	
† Samuel Eliot, LL.D. . . . .	Brookline . .	10 March, 1853 . .	Rem. 24 June, 1856 . .	
Do. re-elected . . . . .	Boston . . . .	20 April, 1865 . .		
* Hon. John Henry Clifford, LL.D. . . . .	New Bedford	13 October, 1853 .	d. 2 January, 1876 . .	66
* Hon. William Brigham, A.M. . . . .	Boston . . . .	8 December, 1853	d. 9 July, 1869 . . . .	62
* Hon. Abbott Lawrence, LL.D. . . . .	" . . . .	" " " .	d. 18 August, 1855 . .	62
* Hon. Emory Washburn, LL.D. . . . .	Cambridge . .	8 June, 1854 . .	d. 18 March, 1877 . . .	77
Rev. Samuel Kirkland Lothrop, D.D., LL.D.	Boston . . . .	" " " .		
* Rev. William Newell, D.D. . . . .	Cambridge . .	14 December, 1854	d. 28 October, 1881 . .	77
* Hon. Lorenzo Sabine, A.M. . . . .	Roxbury . . .	" " " .	d. 14 April, 1877 . . .	74
* Colonel Thomas Aspinwall, A.M. . . . .	Boston . . . .	12 April, 1855 . .	d. 11 August, 1876 . .	90
* Rev. John Stetson Barry, A.M. . . . .	Needham . . .	8 November, 1855	d. 11 December, 1872	53
* John Amory Lowell, LL.D. . . . .	Boston . . . .	" " " .	d. 31 October, 1881 . .	83
* Lucius Manlius Sargent, A.M. . . . .	West Roxbury	13 March, 1856 . .	d. 2 June, 1867 . . . .	80
* Cornelius Conway Felton, LL.D. . . . .	Cambridge . .	" " " .	d. 26 February, 1862 .	54
* Hon. John Lothrop Motley, LL.D. . . . .	Boston . . . .	9 October, 1856 .	d. 29 May, 1877 . . . .	63
* Nathaniel Ingersoll Bowditch, A.M. . . .	" . . . .	11 December, 1856	d. 16 April, 1861 . . .	55
* George Robert Russell, LL.D. . . . .	Jamaica Plain	8 January, 1857 .	d. 5 August, 1866 . . .	67
* Hon. Charles Henry Warren, A.M. . . . .	Boston . . . .	12 March, " .	d. 29 June, 1874 . . .	75
* Rev. James Walker, D.D., LL.D. . . . .	Cambridge . .	14 May, " .	d. 23 December, 1874	80
* Rev. Edmund Hamilton Sears, D.D. . . .	Wayland . . .	13 August, " .	d. 19 January, 1876 .	65
Oliver Wendell Holmes, M.D., LL.D. . .	Boston . . . .	10 September, 1857		
* Hon. William Hyslop Sumner, A.M. . . .	Jamaica Plain	10 December, " .	d. 24 October, 1861 . .	81
* Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, LL.D. . .	Cambridge . .	" " " .	d. 24 March, 1882 . . .	75
† Rev. Frederic Henry Hedge, D.D. . . . .	Brookline . .	14 January, 1858 .	R. 9 November, 1876 .	
* Frederic Tudor, Esq. . . . .	Boston . . . .	" " " .	d. 6 February, 1864 . .	81
* Jacob Bigelow, M.D., LL.D. . . . .	" . . . .	18 February, " .	d. 10 January, 1879 .	91
* † Hon. George Thomas Davis, LL.B. . . . .	Greenfield . .	" " " .	R. 9 November, 1871 .	
* Hon. Stephen Salisbury, LL.D. . . . .	Worcester . . .	11 March, " .	d. 24 August, 1884 . .	86
Henry Austin Whitney, A.M. . . . .	Boston . . . .	" " " .		
* Hon. Luther V Bell, M.D., LL.D. . . . .	Charlestown .	8 April, " .	d. 11 February, 1862 .	55
* Rev. William Stoddley Bartlet, A.M. . . .	Chelsea . . . .	" " " .	d. 12 December, 1883 .	74
* † Josiah Gilbert Holland, M.D. . . . .	Springfield .	13 May, " .	Rem. 14 October, 1871	
* Rev. Charles Brooks, A.M. . . . .	Medford . . . .	" " " .	d. 7 July, 1872 . . . .	76
* Hon. William Sturgis . . . . .	Boston . . . .	17 June, " .	d. 21 October, 1863 . .	82
Hon. Leverett Saltonstall, A.M. . . . .	Newton . . . .	" " " .		
* Hon. William Appleton . . . . .	Boston . . . .	8 July, " .	d. 15 February, 1862 .	75
† Rev. Alonzo Hall Quint, D.D. . . . .	New Bedford .	" " " .	R. 9 December, 1880 .	
* Hon. Thomas Greaves Cary, A.M. . . . .	Boston . . . .	11 August, " .	d. 3 July, 1859 . . . .	67
* Samuel Foster Haven, LL.D. . . . .	Worcester . . .	" " " .	d. 5 September, 1881 .	75
† George Ticknor Curtis, A.M. . . . .	West Roxbury	9 September, 1858	Rem. 1862 . . . . .	
* Hon. Richard Henry Dana, LL.D. . . . .	Cambridge . .	" " " .	d. 8 January, 1882 . .	66
* Edward Augustus Crowninshield, A.M. . .	Boston . . . .	9 December, " .	d. 20 February, 1859 .	41
* Hon. Levi Lincoln, LL.D. . . . .	Worcester . . .	13 January, 1859 .	d. 29 May, 1868 . . . .	85
* Joseph Palmer, M.D. . . . .	Boston . . . .	" " " .	d. 3 March, 1871 . . .	74

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	DATE OF ELECTION.	MEMBERSHIP CEASED.	AGE.
*Hon. George Tyler Bigelow, LL.D. . . . .	Boston . . . . .	10 February, 1859	d. 12 April, 1878 . . .	67
*Hon. Caleb Cushing, LL.D. . . . .	Newburyport	" " " "	d. 2 January, 1879 . .	78
Henry Warren Torrey, LL.D. . . . .	Cambridge . .	10 March, " "		
*Hon. Joel Parker, LL.D. . . . .	" " " "	12 May, " "	d. 17 August, 1875 . .	80
*Williams Latham, A.B. . . . .	Bridgewater .	" " " "	d. 6 November, 1883 .	80
*Hon. Charles Hudson, A.M. . . . .	Lexington . .	9 June, " "	d. 4 May, 1881 . . . .	85
Rev. Robert Cassie Waterston, A.M. . . .	Boston . . . .	" " " "		
*†Hon. Theophilus Parsons, LL.D. . . . .	Cambridge . .	8 September, 1859	R. 9 May, 1878 . . . .	
Thomas Coffin Amory, A.M. . . . .	Boston . . . .	" " " "		
*George Sumner, Esq. . . . .	" " " "	10 November, " "	d. 6 October, 1863 . . .	46
*Rev. Charles Mason, D.D. . . . .	" " " "	" " " "	d. 23 March, 1862 . . .	49
*Hon. Benjamin Franklin Thomas, LL.D.	" " " "	12 January, 1860 .	d. 27 September, 1878	65
Hon. Samuel Abbott Green, M.D. . . . .	" " " "	" " " "		
*Hon. James Murray Robbins . . . . .	Milton . . . .	13 June, " "	d. 2 November, 1835 .	89
Charles Eliot Norton, Litt. D. . . . .	Cambridge . .	" " " "		
*Hon. John James Babson . . . . .	Gloucester . .	8 November, 1860	d. 13 April, 1886 . . .	75
Robert Bennett Forbes, Esq. . . . .	Milton . . . .	10 January, 1861 .		
Rev. Edward Everett Hale, D.D. . . . .	Boston . . . .	" " " "		
Rev. Andrew Preston Peabody, D.D., LL.D.	Cambridge . .	14 February, " "		
*Hon. Theron Metcalf, LL.D. . . . .	Boston . . . .	" " " "	d. 14 November, 1875	91
*William Gray Brooks, Esq. . . . .	" " " "	11 April, " "	d. 6 January, 1879 . .	72
Hon. Horace Gray, LL.D. . . . .	" " " "	" " " "		
*Hon. Charles Greely Loring, LL.D. . . . .	" " " "	9 May, " "	d. 8 October, 1867 . . .	73
*Charles Folsom, A.M. . . . .	Cambridge . .	" " " "	d. 8 November, 1872 .	76
Rev. Edwards Amasa Park, D.D. . . . .	Andover . . .	12 September, 1861		
Amos Adams Lawrence, A.M. . . . .	Brookline . .	10 October, " "		
*Charles Sprague, A.M. . . . .	Boston . . . .	13 February, 1862	d. 22 January, 1875 .	83
*†Rev. William Augustus Stearns, D.D., LL.D.	Amherst . . .	" " " "	R. 9 February, 1871 .	
*Hon. Francis Edward Parker, LL.B. . . .	Boston . . . .	12 February, 1863	d. 18 January, 1886 .	64
William Henry Whitmore, A.M. . . . .	" " " "	" " " "		
*George Barrell Emerson, LL.D. . . . .	" " " "	9 April, " "	d. 4 March, 1881 . . .	83
Hon. James Russell Lowell, LL.D. . . . .	Cambridge . .	14 May, " "		
*Rev. Nicholas Hoppin, D.D. . . . .	" " " "	14 January, 1864	d. 8 March, 1886 . . .	73
*Nathaniel Thayer, A.M. . . . .	Boston . . . .	11 February, " "	d. 7 March, 1883 . . .	74
*Erastus Brigham Bigelow, LL.D. . . . .	" " " "	14 April, " "	d. 7 December, 1879 .	65
Hon. William Crowninshield Endicott, LL.D.	Salem . . . .	" " " "		
Hon. Ebenezer Rockwood Hoar, LL.D. . .	Concord . . .	12 May, " "		
*Hon. Seth Ames, A.M. . . . .	Brookline . .	8 December, " "	d. 15 August, 1881 . .	76
Josiah Phillips Quincy, A.M. . . . .	Quincy . . . .	11 May, 1865 . . .		
*George Bemis, A.M. . . . .	Boston . . . .	13 July, " "	d. 5 January, 1878 . .	61
†John Foster Kirk, Esq. . . . .	Dorchester . .	9 November, 1865	R. 10 November, 1870	
*Hon. John Albion Andrew, LL.D. . . . .	Boston . . . .	8 February, 1866	d. 30 October, 1867 . .	49
Henry Gardner Denny, A.M. . . . .	" " " "	13 December, " "		
†Rev. Thomas Hill, D.D., LL.D. . . . .	Cambridge . .	14 February, 1867	Rem. July, 1872 . . . .	
Charles Card Smith, Esq. . . . .	Boston . . . .	11 April, " "		
George Silsbee Hale, A.M. . . . .	" " " "	" " " "		
*Jeffries Wyman, M.D. . . . .	Cambridge . .	9 July, 1868 . . .	d. 4 September, 1874 .	60
*John Appleton, M.D. . . . .	" " " "	14 January, 1869 .	d. 4 February, 1869 .	60
*Robert Means Mason, Esq. . . . .	Boston . . . .	" " " "	d. 13 March, 1879 . . .	68
William Sumner Appleton, A.M. . . . .	" " " "	13 May, " "		
Rev. Henry Martyn Dexter, D.D. . . . .	New Bedford .	12 August, " "		
Hon. Theodore Lyman, S.B. . . . .	Brookline . .	11 November, 1869		
*Edmund Quincy, A.M. . . . .	Dedham . . . .	9 December, " "	d. 17 May, 1877 . . . .	69
†Hon. William Thomas Davis, A.B. . . . .	Plymouth . . .	12 May, 1870 . . .	R. 14 May, 1880 . . . .	
*Rev. George Punchard, A.M. . . . .	Boston . . . .	8 December, 1870	d. 2 April, 1880 . . .	73
Abner Cheney Goodell, A.M. . . . .	Salem . . . .	9 March, 1871 . .		
William Amory, A.M. . . . .	Boston . . . .	13 April, " "		
Edward Doubleday Harris, Esq. . . . .	Cambridge . .	11 May, " "		
*Ralph Waldo Emerson, LL.D. . . . .	Concord . . . .	15 June, " "	d. 27 April, 1882 . . .	78

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	DATE OF ELECTION.	MEMBERSHIP CEASED.	AGE.
Augustus Thorndike Perkins, A.M. ....	Boston .....	8 February, 1872		
Hon. Mellen Chamberlain, LL.D. ....	Chelsea .....	9 January, 1873 .		
Winslow Warren, LL.B. ....	Dedham .....	" " "		
Francis Winthrop Palfrey, A.M. ....	Boston .....	13 February, " .		
*Charles Wesley Tuttle, Ph. D. ....	" .....	" " " .	d. 18 July, 1881 ....	51
*Hon. Benjamin Robbins Curtis, LL.D. .	" .....	8 May, " .	d. 15 September, 1874	64
*Hon. Charles Sumner, LL.D. ....	" .....	11 October, " .	d. 11 March, 1874 ...	63
Charles William Eliot, LL.D. ....	Cambridge ..	" " "		
†William Gray, A.M. ....	Boston .....	14 May, 1874 ..	R. 9 October, 1884 ..	
*Delano Alexander Goddard, A.M. ....	" .....	8 October, " .	d. 11 January, 1882 .	50
Rev. Henry Wilder Foote, A.M. ....	" .....	12 November, 1874		
Charles Callahan Perkins, A.M. ....	" .....	10 December, "		
Charles Franklin Dunbar, A.B. ....	Cambridge ..	11 February, 1875		
Hon. Charles Devens, LL.D. ....	Worcester .	11 March, "		
Charles Francis Adams, Jr., A.B. ....	Quincy.....	15 April, "		
William Phineas Upham, A.B. ....	Salem .....	11 November, 1875		
*Hon. Alexander Hamilton Bullock, LL.D.	Worcester... .	9 December, " .	d. 17 January, 1882 .	65
Fitch Edward Oliver, M.D. ....	Boston .....	13 January, 1876		
William Everett, Ph. D. ....	Quincy .....	8 March, "		
George Bigelow Chase, A.M. ....	Boston .....	9 November, "		
Henry Cabot Lodge, Ph. D. ....	Nahant .....	14 December, "		
John Torrey Morse, Jr., A.B. ....	Beverly ....	11 January, 1877 .		
Justin Winsor, A.B. ....	Cambridge ..	14 June, " .		
James Elliot Cabot, LL.D. ....	Brookline ...	8 November, 1877		
*George Dexter, A.M. ....	Cambridge ..	" " "	d. 15 December, 1883	45
*†Hon. Gustavus Vasa Fox .....	Boston .....	13 December, "	Rem. October, 1882 .	
Henry Lee, A.M. ....	" .....	14 March, 1878 .		
Gamaliel Bradford, A.B. ....	Cambridge ..	10 April, "		
Rev. Edward James Young, A.M. ....	" .....	13 June, "		
Hon. John Lowell, LL.D. ....	Newton .....	12 September, 1878		
Abbott Lawrence, A.M. ....	Boston .....	12 December, "		
Rev. James Freeman Clarke, D.D. ....	" .....	13 March, 1879 ..		
Rev. Phillips Brooks, D.D. ....	" .....	" " " " "		
William Whitwell Greenough, A.B. ....	" .....	10 April, " .		
Robert Charles Winthrop, Jr., A.M. .	" .....	8 May, " .		
Henry Williamson Haynes, A.M. ....	" .....	12 June, " .		
Thomas Wentworth Higginson, A.M. ...	Cambridge ..	12 February, 1880		
Rev. Edward Griffin Porter, A.M. ....	Lexington ...	6 April, " .		
John Codman Ropes, LL.B. ....	Boston .....	10 June, " .		
*Hon. Paul Ansel Chadbourne, LL.D. ...	Williamstown	" " " .	d. 23 February, 1883 .	52
Rev. Henry Fitch Jenks, A.M. ....	Canton .....	10 February, 1881		
Hon. Samuel Crocker Cobb .....	Boston .....	12 May, "		
Horace Elisha Scudder, A.M. ....	Cambridge ..	" " "		
Rev. Edmund Farwell Slafter, A.M. ....	Boston .....	13 October, "		
Stephen Salisbury, A.M. ....	Worcester .	10 November, "		
John Tyler Hassam, A.M. ....	Boston .....	" " "		
Rev. Alexander McKenzie, D.D. ....	Cambridge ..	8 December, "		
*John Charles Phillips, A.B. ....	Boston .....	12 January, 1882	d. 1 March, 1885 ...	46
Arthur Lord, A.B. ....	Plymouth ...	9 February, "		
Arthur Blake Ellis, LL.B. ....	Boston .....	9 March, "		
Hon. Henry Morris, LL.D. ....	Springfield ..	" " "		
Clement Hugh Hill, A.M. ....	Boston .....	11 May, "		
*Rear Admiral George Henry Preble ...	Brookline ...	" " "	d. 1 March, 1885 ...	69
Frederick Ward Putnam, A.M. ....	Cambridge ..	9 November, "		
James McKeller Bugbee, Esq. ....	Boston .....	" " "		
Hon. John Davis Washburn, LL.B. ....	Worcester ...	14 December, "		
Rev. Egbert Coffin Smyth, D.D. ....	Andover ...	" " "		
Francis Amasa Walker, LL.D. ....	Boston .....	10 May, 1883 ...		
Rev. Arthur Latham Perry, D.D., LL.D.	Williamstown	" " " .		



NAME.	RESIDENCE.	DATE OF ELECTION.	MEMBERSHIP CEASED.	AGE.
Hon. John Elliot Sanford, A.M. . . . .	Taunton . . . .	10 January, 1884 .		
Uriel Haskell Crocker, A.M. . . . .	Boston . . . .	14 February, ,, .		
Hon. Martin Brimmer, A.B. . . . .	,, . . . .	13 March, ,, .		
Roger Wolcott, LL.B. . . . .	,, . . . .	10 April, ,, .		
William Goodwin Russell, LL.D. . . . .	,, . . . .	13 November, 1884		
Edward Jackson Lowell, A.M. . . . .	,, . . . .	,, ,, ,,		
Edward Channing, Ph. D. . . . .	Cambridge . .	11 December, ,,		
Hon. Lincoln Flagg Brigham, LL.D. . .	Salem . . . .	14 May, 1885 . .		
Edward Bangs, LL.B. . . . .	Boston . . . .	11 June, ,, . .		
Samuel Foster McCleary, A.M. . . . .	,, . . . .	11 February, 1886		

## HONORARY AND CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	DATE OF ELECTION.
*Ebenezer Hazard, Esq. . . . .	Philadelphia, Penn. . . . .	29 May, 1792.
*Hon. John Jay, LL.D. . . . .	Bedford, N. Y. . . . .	" " "
*†James Perkins, Esq. . . . .	Then of Cape François, Hayti . . . . .	" " "
*Hon. David Ramsay, M.D. . . . .	Charleston, S. C. . . . .	" " "
*Rev. Alexander Spark . . . . .	Quebec, Canada . . . . .	" " "
*Charles Thompson, Esq. . . . .	Philadelphia, Penn. . . . .	" " "
*Noah Webster, LL.D. . . . .	New Haven, Conn. . . . .	13 August, 1792.
*Hon. Samuel Tenny, M.D. . . . .	Exeter, N. H. . . . .	8 October, "
*Rev. John Erskine, D.D., LL.D. . . . .	Edinburgh, Scotland . . . . .	" " "
*Rev. Ezra Stiles, D.D., LL.D. . . . .	New Haven, Conn. . . . .	23 " "
*†Hon. Edmund Randolph <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	Frederick County, Virginia . . . . .	" " "
*Hon. Nathaniel Niles, A.M. . . . .	Fairlee, Vermont . . . . .	2 January, 1793.
*Rev. Andrew Brown, D.D. . . . .	Edinburgh, Scotland . . . . .	30 April, "
*Rev. John Jones Spooner, A.M. . . . .	Martin's Brandon, Virginia . . . . .	26 November, 1793.
*Hon. Winthrop Sargent, A.M. . . . .	Natchez, Miss. . . . .	28 January, 1794.
*Rev. Christopher Daniel Ebeling . . . . .	Hamburg, Germany . . . . .	28 October, "
*John Coakley Lettson, M.D., LL.D. . . . .	London, England . . . . .	27 January, 1795.
*Sir William Jones, LL.D. <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	Calcutta, Bengal . . . . .	" " "
*Phineas Miller, Esq. . . . .	Savannah, Georgia . . . . .	17 August, "
*Hugh Williamson, M.D., LL.D. . . . .	Edenton, N. C. . . . .	" " "
*Rev. David Macclure, D.D. . . . .	East Windsor, Conn. . . . .	" " "
*James Clarke, Esq. . . . .	Halifax, Nova Scotia . . . . .	" " "
*Hon. Henry St. George Tucker, LL.D. . . . .	Williamsburg, Virginia . . . . .	" " "
*Gardiner Baker, Esq. . . . .	New York, N. Y. . . . .	" " "
*Benjamin Smith Barton, M.D. . . . .	Philadelphia, Penn. . . . .	26 January, 1796.
*†Hon. William Blount <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	Tennessee . . . . .	25 October, "
*Gilbert Harrison Hubbard, A.M. . . . .	Demerara, Guiana . . . . .	18 November, 1796.
*Isaac Senter, M.D. . . . .	Newport, R. I. . . . .	" " "
*Hon. Oliver Wolcott, LL.D. . . . .	New York, N. Y. . . . .	" " "
*Rev. Asa Norton . . . . .	Paris, N. Y. . . . .	31 January, 1797.
*Hon. Stephen Van Rensselaer, LL.D. . . . .	Albany, N. Y. . . . .	" " "
*Hon. Henry William Desaussure . . . . .	Charleston, S. C. . . . .	25 April, "
*Lemuel Kollock, M.D. . . . .	Savannah, Georgia . . . . .	" " "
*Ephraim Ramsay, Esq. . . . .	Charleston, S. C. . . . .	" " "
*Rev. Timothy Dwight, D.D., LL.D. . . . .	New Haven, Conn. . . . .	31 October, "
*John Dunn, LL.D. . . . .	Killaly, Ireland . . . . .	1 December, "
*Elihu Hubbard Smith, M.D. . . . .	New York, N. Y. . . . .	" " "
*Samuel Latham Mitchell, M.D., LL.D. . . . .	" " . . . . .	30 January, 1798.
*Benjamin Thompson, Count Rumford . . . . .	Auteuil, France . . . . .	" " "
*†Hon. Timothy Pickering, LL.D. . . . .	Then of Philadelphia, Penn. . . . .	24 April, "
*Rev. Andrew Eliot, A.M. . . . .	Fairfield, Conn. . . . .	30 October, "
*Rev. Benjamin Trumbull, D.D. . . . .	North Haven, Conn. . . . .	" " "
*Hon. Jonathan Trumbull, LL.D. . . . .	Lebanon, Conn. . . . .	30 April, 1799.
*Benjamin De Witt, M.D. . . . .	Albany, N. Y. . . . .	18 July, "
*Caspar Wistar, M.D. . . . .	Philadelphia, Penn. . . . .	" " "
*Rev. Samuel Miller, D.D. . . . .	New York, N. Y. . . . .	" " "
*Thomas Pieronnet . . . . .	Demerara, Guiana . . . . .	28 January, 1800.
*Rev. Arthur Homer, D.D. . . . .	Cambridge, England . . . . .	" " "
*Hon. Theodore Foster, A.M. . . . .	Providence, R. I. . . . .	25 October, "

<sup>1</sup> See Proceedings, vol. i. p. 106.

<sup>2</sup> See Ibid. (2d Series) vol. ii. p. 149.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	DATE OF ELECTION.
*Rev. Thomas Hall	Leghorn, Italy	28 April, 1801.
*Rev. Timothy Alden, D.D.	Meadville, Penn.	1 October, 1801.
*John Newman, M.D.	Salisbury, N. C.	27 April, 1802.
*Rev. Ezra Sampson, A.B.	Hudson, N. Y.	2 August, 1802.
*John Vaughan, Esq.	Philadelphia, Penn.	" " "
*William Barton, A.M.	Lancaster, Penn.	26 October, "
*Ebenezer Grant Marsh, A.M.	New Haven, Conn.	1 September, 1803.
*Rt. Rev. Richard Watson, D.D.	Calgarth Park, Westmoreland, England	31 January, 1804.
*Anthony Fothergill, M.D.	Bath, England	28 August, "
*William Johnson, LL.D.	New York, N. Y.	28 May, 1805.
*Sir Charles Mary Wentworth, Bart., D.C.L.	Halifax, Nova Scotia	" " "
*Robert Anderson, M.D.	Edinburgh, Scotland	27 August, 1805.
*Hon. Samuel Eddy, LL.D.	Providence, R. I.	" " "
*Charles Vallancy, Esq.	Dublin, Ireland	7 November, 1805.
*Hon. William Plumer	Epping, N. H.	25 August, 1807.
*Hon. John Wheelock, LL.D.	Hanover, N. H.	" " "
*Jonathan Williams, Esq.	Philadelphia, Penn.	27 October, "
*Rt. Hon. Earl of Buchan	Edinburgh, Scotland	30 August, 1808.
*Benjamin Silliman, M.D., LL.D.	New Haven, Conn.	7 September, 1808.
*Rev. John Bassett, A.M.	Albany, N. Y.	29 August, 1809.
*Rev. John Disney, D.D.	The Hyde, Ingatestone, England	" " "
*Hon. John Marshall, LL.D.	Richmond, Virginia	" " "
*Constant Freeman, Esq.	Washington, D. C.	25 April, 1811.
*Moses Fiske	White Plains, Tenn.	31 October, 1811.
*Hon. Timothy Pitkin, LL.D.	Farmington, Conn.	25 August, 1812.
*Edward Jenner, M.D., LL.D.	Berkeley, England	29 October, "
*Elkanah Watson <sup>1</sup>	Port Kent, N. Y.	" " "
*Rev. Eliphalet Nott, D.D., LL.D.	Schenectady, N. Y.	29 April, 1813.
*Hon. Elias Boudinot, LL.D.	Burlington, N. J.	" " "
*Hon. John Cotton Smith, LL.D.	Sharon, Conn.	" " "
*John Pintard, LL.D.	New York, N. Y.	28 October, 1813.
*David Hosack, M.D., LL.D.	" "	27 January, 1814.
*John Wakefield Francis, M.D., LL.D.	" "	" " "
*Rev. William Harris, D.D.	" "	" " "
*Hon. De Witt Clinton, LL.D.	" "	28 April, "
*Rev. James Richards, D.D.	Auburn, N. Y.	26 January, 1815.
*George Chalmers, Esq.	London, England	25 April, 1816.
*Hon. Charles Humphrey Atherton, A.M.	Amherst, N. H.	" " "
*Michael Joy, Esq.	Hartham Park, Chippenham, England	27 August, 1816.
*Rev. Robert Morrison, D.D.	Canton, China	31 October, "
*Hon. Samuel Bayard, A.M.	Princeton, N. J.	24 April, 1817.
*Hugh McCall, Esq.	Savannah, Georgia	30 October, 1817.
*Baron Alexander Von Humboldt	Berlin, Prussia	" " "
*Hon. Peter Stephen Du Ponceau, LL.D.	Philadelphia, Penn.	29 January, 1818.
*William Trumbull Williams, Esq.	Lebanon, Conn.	20 April, "
*Jonathan Goodhue, Esq.	New York, N. Y.	29 April, 1819.
*Robert Southey, LL.D.	Keswick, England	" " "
*Hon. Gulian Crommelin Verplanck, LL.D.	New York, N. Y.	27 January, 1820.
*Elisha Hutchinson, Esq.	Birmingham, England	27 April, "
*Robert Walsh, LL.D.	Paris, France	29 August, "
*John Van Ness Yates, Esq.	Albany, N. Y.	" " "
*M. Carlo Botta	Paris, France	26 October, "
*†Hon. Jeremiah Mason, LL.D.	Then of Portsmouth, N. H.	26 April, 1821.
*Nathaniel Appleton Haven, A.M.	Portsmouth, N. H.	3 January, 1822.
*John Farmer, A.M.	Amherst, N. H.	" " "
*Sir Walter Scott, Bart.	Abbotsford, Scotland	" " "
*Friederich von Adelung	Berlin, Prussia	25 April, "

<sup>1</sup> There is no evidence in the records that Elkanah Watson was ever chosen a Corresponding Member. His name appears for the first time in a list in the Collections (2d series), vol. x. p. 192, issued in 1823. See Proc. vol. i. pp. 194, 195.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	DATE OF ELECTION.
*William Lee, Esq. ....	Washington, D. C. ....	27 August, 1822.
*Admiral Sir Isaac Coffin, Bart., A.M. ....	London, England ....	31 October, "
*George William Erving, Esq. ....	New York, N. Y. ....	" " "
*Samuel Williams, A.M. ....	London, England ....	30 October, 1823.
*Hon. Rufus King, LL.D. ....	New York, N. Y. ....	24 August, 1824.
*M. Julius de Wallenstein ....	Prussia ....	" " "
*M. Francis Barbé de Marbois, LL.D. ....	Paris, France ....	" " "
*Gilbert Motier, Marquis de Lafayette, LL.D. ....	" " ....	" " "
*Rev. Gregorio Funes, D.D. ....	Cordova, Tucuman, South America ..	27 October, 1825.
*Don Manuel Moreno, M.D. ....	Buenos Ayres, South America ....	" " "
*Don José Maria Salazar ....	Colombia " ....	" " "
*Adam Winthrop, A.M. ....	New Orleans, Louisiana ....	27 April, 1826.
*Rev. John Hutchinson ....	Blurton, England ....	28 August, 1827.
*Hon. Theodoric Bland ....	Annapolis, Maryland ....	" " "
*Sen. Manuel Lorenzo Vidaurré ....	Lima, Peru ....	29 January, 1829.
*Hon. Albert Gallatin, LL.D. ....	New York, N. Y. ....	" " "
*Rev. Timothy Flint, A.B. ....	Red River, Louisiana ....	" " "
*Prof. Charles Christian Rafn, P.D. ....	Copenhagen, Denmark ....	30 April, "
*Chevalier Peder Pedersen ....	" " ....	" " "
*Thomas Chandler Haliburton, D.C.L. ....	Windsor, Nova Scotia ....	29 October, "
*Hon. Washington Irving, LL.D. ....	Sunnyside, N. Y. ....	" " "
*James Grahame, LL.D. ....	London, England ....	" " "
*David Baillie Warden, Esq. ....	Paris, France ....	28 January, 1830.
*Rev. Henry Channing, A.M. ....	New London, Conn. ....	5 May, 1831.
*John Hay Farnham, A.M. ....	Salem, Indiana ....	30 August, 1831.
*John Fanning Watson, Esq. ....	Philadelphia, Penn. ....	26 October, "
*James Dean, LL.D. ....	Burlington, Vermont ....	" " "
*Charles Fraser, Esq. ....	Charleston, S. C. ....	26 January, 1832.
*†Colonel Thomas Aspinwall, A.M. ....	Then of London, England ....	26 July, 1833.
*Sir Francis Palgrave ....	London, England ....	" " "
*Hon. Lewis Cass, LL.D. ....	Detroit, Michigan ....	" " "
*Rev. Jasper Adams, D.D. ....	Pendleton, S. C. ....	27 August, 1833.
*Hon. Roberts Vaux ....	Philadelphia, Penn. ....	31 October, "
*Hon. Theodore Dwight, A.M. ....	New York, N. Y. ....	27 March, 1834.
*Theodore Dwight, Jr., A.M. ....	" " ....	" " "
*James Mease, M.D. ....	Philadelphia, Penn. ....	26 June, "
*Hon. William Jay, LL.D. ....	Bedford, N. Y. ....	" " "
*Hon. Jonathan Sewall, LL.D. ....	Quebec, Canada ....	26 February, 1835.
*Sir John Caldwell ....	" " ....	" " "
*Sharon Turner, Esq. ....	Winchmore Hill, England ....	25 June, "
*Francis Bayard Winthrop, Esq. ....	New Haven, Conn. ....	29 October, "
*M. Adrian de Laval Montmorency ....	Paris, France ....	31 December, "
*M. César Moreau ....	" " ....	" " "
*John Smith Rogers, M.D. ....	New York, N. Y. ....	" " "
*Erastus Smith, Esq. ....	New Haven, Conn. ....	" " "
*M. William Schlegel ....	Copenhagen, Denmark ....	" " "
*M. Finn Magnussen ....	" " ....	" " "
*Colonel Juan Galindo ....	Guatemala, Central America ....	28 January, 1836.
*Hon. Henry Adams Bullard, A.M. ....	New Orleans, Louisiana ....	26 May, "
*Hon. Richard Biddle ....	Pittsburg, Penn. ....	" " "
*Hon. James Kirke Paulding, A.M. ....	New York, N. Y. ....	30 June, "
*Hon. Henry Clay, LL.D. ....	Lexington, Kentucky ....	28 July, "
*†Rev. William Allen, D.D. ....	Then of Brunswick, Maine ....	" " "
*Hon. Levi Woodbury, LL.D. ....	Portsmouth, N. H. ....	" " "
*Rev. Benjamin Tappan, D.D. ....	Augusta, Maine ....	27 October, "
*Joshua Francis Fisher, A.M. ....	Philadelphia, Penn. ....	" " "
*M. Jacob Antoine Moerenhout ....	Los Angeles, California ....	" " "
*Usher Parsons, M.D. ....	Providence, R. I. ....	24 November, 1836.
*Hon. William Durkee Williamson, A.M. ..	Bangor, Maine ....	" " "

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	DATE OF ELECTION.
*Hon. George Folsom, LL.D. ....	New York, N. Y. ....	29 December, 1836.
*Peter Gerard Stuyvesant, Esq. ....	" " ....	31 March, 1837.
*Rev. Luther Halsey, D.D. ....	Auburn, N. Y. ....	" " "
*Rev. John Jacob Robertson, D.D. ....	Saugerties, N. Y. ....	26 October, 1837.
*M. Jacobaki Rizos ....	Athens, Greece ....	" " "
*Hon. Job Durfee, LL.D. ....	Tiverton, R. I. ....	" " "
*Hon. Andrew William Cochran, Q.C. ....	Quebec, Canada ....	22 February, 1838.
*John Disney, Esq. ....	The Hyde, Ingatestoue, England ....	28 June, "
*Rev. Francis Lister Hawks, D.D., LL.D. ..	New York, N. Y. ....	26 July, "
*Rev. Leonard Bacon, D.D., LL.D. ....	New Haven, Conn. ....	" " "
*James Luce Kingsley, LL.D. ....	" " ....	28 August, "
*M. Henri Ternaux-Compans ....	Paris, France ....	" " "
*John Lloyd Stephens, Esq. ....	New York, N. Y. ....	27 September, "
*George Catlin, Esq. ....	" " ....	" " "
*John Winthrop, Esq. ....	New Orleans, Louisiana ....	25 October, "
*M. Constantine Demetrius Schinas ....	Athens, Greece ....	" " "
*Colonel William Leete Stoue ....	New York, N. Y. ....	28 February, 1839.
*M. Joaquim José Da Costa de Macedo ....	Lisbon, Portugal ....	15 April, "
*Hon. Daniel Dewey Barnard, LL.D. ....	Albany, N. Y. ....	27 June, "
*M. Frederic de Waldeck ....	Paris, France ....	26 September, "
*Israel Keech Tefft, Esq. ....	Savannah, Georgia ....	31 October, "
*Hon. John McPherson Berrien, LL.D. ....	" " ....	" " "
*†Edward Jarvis, M.D. ....	Then of Louisville, Kentucky ....	" " "
*Hon. David Lowry Swain, LL.D. ....	Chapel Hill, N. C. ....	26 November, "
*Hon. James Moore Wayne, LL.D. ....	Savannah, Georgia ....	" " "
*Matthew Hall McAllister, Esq. ....	" " ....	" " "
Rt. Rev. William Bacon Stevens, D.D., LL.D.	Philadelphia, Penn. ....	30 July, 1840.
*Colonel George Bumford ....	Washington, D. C. ....	" " "
*Le Chevalier Friedrichsthal ....	Vienna, Austria ....	25 August, 1840.
*Hon. Henry Black, LL.D. ....	Quebec, Canada ....	29 October, "
*†Hon. Joel Parker, LL.D. ....	Then of Keene, N. H. ....	" " "
*Rev. John Lee, D.D., LL.D. ....	Edinburgh, Scotland ....	" " "
*Hon. Thomas Day, LL.D. ....	Hartford, Conn. ....	31 December, 1840.
*Count Jacob Graberg de Hermsö, M.A. ....	Florence, Italy ....	27 May, 1841.
*Rev. Charles Burroughs, D.D. ....	Portsmouth, N. H. ....	24 February, 1842.
*George Atkinson Ward, Esq. ....	New York, N. Y. ....	17 November, "
*Rev. Joseph Hunter, F.S.A. ....	London, England ....	" " "
*Richard Almack, F.S.A. ....	Long Melford, Suffolk, England ....	" " "
*Rev. George Oliver, D.D. ....	Exeter, England ....	30 March, 1843.
*Rev. Philip Bliss, D.C.L. ....	Oxford, England ....	" " "
*Sir Archibald Alison, Bart., D.C.L. ....	Possil House, Lanarkshire, Scotland ..	27 April, "
*Colonel James Duncan Graham ....	U.S. Topographical Engineers ....	30 May, 1844.
*Robert Lemon, Esq. ....	London, England ....	26 September, 1844.
*Thomas Colley Grattan, Esq. ....	" " ....	26 December, "
*Don Pedro de Angelis ....	Buenos Ayres, South America ....	30 January, 1845.
*John Romeyne Brodhead, A.M. ....	New York, N. Y. ....	" " "
*Benjamin Franklin Thompson, Esq. ....	" " ....	4 December, "
*Richard Griffin, Lord Braybrooke, F.S.A. ..	Audley End, Essex, England ....	7 May, 1846.
Ephraim George Squier, Esq. ....	New York, N. Y. ....	29 June, 1848.
*Payne Kenyon Kilbourne, A.M. ....	Litchfield, Conn. ....	23 November, 1848.
*Miss Frances Manwaring Caulkins ....	Norwich, Conn. ....	26 April, 1849.
*Thomas Donaldson, Esq. ....	Baltimore, Maryland ....	22 November, 1849.
Hon. George Bancroft, LL.D. ....	Washington, D. C. ....	28 February, 1850.
*Don Lucas Alaman ....	Mexico ....	" " "
James Hammond Trumbull, LL.D. ....	Hartford, Conn. ....	27 June, 1850.
*Robert Bigsby, LL.D. ....	Ashby-de-la-Zouch, England ....	27 March, 1851.
*Theodoric Romeyne Beck, M.D. ....	Albany, N. Y. ....	29 May, "
*Rev. Joseph Romilly, M.A. ....	Cambridge, England ....	8 July, 1852.
James Riker, Esq. ....	Harlem, N. Y. ....	11 November, 1852.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	DATE OF ELECTION.
*Henry Bond, M.D. ....	Philadelphia, Penn. ....	8 September, 1853.
*Henry Stevens, F.S.A. ....	London, England ....	" " "
*Cyrus Eaton, A.M. ....	Warren, Maine ....	" " "
*Rt. Hon. Lord Macaulay, D.C.L. ....	London, England ....	11 May, 1854.
*Henry Hallam, D.C.L. ....	" " ....	" " "
*Hon. William Willis, LL.D. ....	Portland, Maine ....	" " "
Frederic Griffin, Esq. ....	Montreal, Canada ....	10 August, 1854.
*John Carter Brown, A.M. ....	Providence, R. I. ....	" " "
*Hon. Elijah Hayward ....	Columbus, Ohio ....	" " "
Rev. William Smith Southgate, A.M. ....	Annapolis, Maryland ....	14 December, 1854.
*Hon. Samuel Greene Arnold, LL.D. ....	Providence, R. I. ....	8 March, 1855.
*Hon. Charles Stewart Davies, LL.D. ....	Portland, Maine ....	10 May, "
John Gilmary Shea, LL.D. ....	New York, N. Y. ....	12 July, "
*James Lenox, LL.D. ....	" " ....	" " "
*Rt. Rev. Samuel Wilberforce, D.D., LL.D. ....	Lavington, Sussex, England ....	9 August, "
*Winthrop Sargent, A.M. ....	Philadelphia, Penn. ....	10 January, 1856.
*Earl Stanhope, D.C.L. ....	Chevening, Kent, England ....	14 February, "
*Hon. Samuel Cabell Rives, LL.D. ....	Linsey's Store, Virginia ....	13 March, "
*Hon. John Russell Bartlett, A.M. ....	Providence, R. I. ....	8 May, "
*Peter Force, Esq. ....	Washington, D. C. ....	14 August, "
†Samuel Eliot, LL.D. ....	Then of Hartford, Conn. ....	9 October, "
*William Paver, Esq. ....	York, England ....	11 December, 1856.
*George Barthélémy Faribault, Esq. <sup>1</sup> ....	Quebec, Canada ....	

## HONORARY AND CORRESPONDING MEMBERS,

ELECTED SINCE THE PASSAGE OF THE ACT OF 1857.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	DATE OF ELECTION.
*Rev. William Buell Sprague, D.D., LL.D. .	Albany, N. Y. ....	12 March, 1857.
*M. François Pierre Guillaume Guizot, LL.D. .	Paris, France ....	14 May, "
*M. Alexis Clérel de Tocqueville, LL.D. . .	Tocqueville, France ....	" " "
*William Durrant Cooper, F.S.A. ....	London, England ....	" " "
*Rev. Samuel Osgood, D.D., LL.D. ....	New York, N. Y. ....	9 July, "
*Edmund Burke O'Callaghan, M.D., LL.D. .	Albany, N. Y. ....	10 September, 1857.
*Buckingham Smith, Esq. ....	St. Augustine, Florida ....	" " "
Benjamin Franklin French, Esq. ....	New Orleans, Louisiana ....	" " "
*Francis Lieber, LL.D. ....	New York, N. Y. ....	13 January, 1858.
Hon. William Henry Trescot ....	Charleston, S. C. ....	" " "
*Rt. Hon. Lord Lyndhurst, LL.D. ....	London, England ....	18 February, "
*Count Jules de Menou ....	Paris, France ....	8 April, "
†Rev. Andrew Preston Peabody, D.D. ....	Then of Portsmouth, N. H. ....	13 May, "
*Richard Hildreth, A.M. ....	New York, N. Y. ....	" " "
*Hon. Richard Rush, A.M. ....	Philadelphia, Penn. ....	17 June, "
*Hon. George Perkins Marsh, LL.D. ....	Rome, Italy ....	" " "
*John George Kohl, LL.D. ....	Bremen, Germany ....	11 August, "
*Hon. Albert Gorton Greene, A.M. ....	Providence, R. I. ....	14 October, "
*Hon. John Pendleton Kennedy, LL.D. ....	Baltimore, Maryland ....	" " "
*Hon. John Jordan Crittenden, LL.D. ....	Frankfort, Kentucky ....	10 February, 1859.
*Benjamin Robert Winthrop, Esq. ....	New York, N. Y. ....	" " "
*Hon. Edward Coles ....	Philadelphia, Penn. ....	10 March, "
James Carson Brevort, LL.D. ....	New York, N. Y. ....	" " "
*Baron Charles Dupin ....	Paris, France ....	14 April, "

<sup>1</sup> The name of Mr. Faribault has been on the roll of Corresponding Members since 1856, but there is no record of his election.

## HONORARY AND CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

xxi

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	DATE OF ELECTION.
*M. Edme François Jomard . . . . .	Paris, France . . . . .	14 April, 1859.
*Hon. Henry Dilworth Gilpin . . . . .	Philadelphia, Penn. . . . .	" " "
*Hon. Robert Hallowell Gardiner, A.M. . . .	Gardiner, Maine . . . . .	12 May, "
Rt. Rev. Lord Arthur Charles Hervey, D.D. .	Wells, England . . . . .	" " "
*Horatio Gates Somerby, Esq. . . . .	London, England . . . . .	" " "
George Henry Moore, LL.D. . . . .	New York, N. Y. . . . .	9 June, "
*M. François Auguste Alexis Mignet . . . .	Paris, France . . . . .	12 April, 1860.
*Hon. William Read Staples, LL.D. . . . .	Providence, R. I. . . . .	" " "
*Count Adolphe de Circourt . . . . .	Paris, France . . . . .	8 November, 1860.
*Hon. James Lewis Petigru, LL.D. . . . .	Charleston, S. C. . . . .	14 February, 1861.
*William Cullen Bryant, LL.D. . . . .	New York, N. Y. . . . .	" " "
*Hon. Hugh Blair Grigsby, LL.D. . . . .	Norfolk, Virginia . . . . .	" " "
*Very Rev. Henry Hart Milman, D.D. . . . .	London, England . . . . .	11 April, "
William Noël Sainsbury, Esq. . . . .	" " " . . . . .	" " "
*Hon. Horace Binney, LL.D. . . . .	Philadelphia, Penn. . . . .	9 May, "
Samuel Austin Alibone, LL.D. . . . .	New York, N. Y. . . . .	" " "
*William Winthrop, Esq. . . . .	Valetta, Malta . . . . .	" " "
Henry Tuke Parker, A.M. . . . .	London, England . . . . .	13 June, "
Benson John Lossing, LL.D. . . . .	Dover Plains, N. Y. . . . .	11 July, "
*Lieutenant-General Winfield Scott, LL.D. .	Washington, D. C. . . . .	14 November, "
*Rev. Leonard Woods, D.D., LL.D. . . . .	Brunswick, Maine . . . . .	" " "
Lyman Copeland Draper, LL.D. . . . .	Madison, Wisconsin . . . . .	12 December, "
*Count Agénor de Gasparin, LL.D. . . . .	Geneva, Switzerland . . . . .	12 February, 1863.
*Rt. Rev. George Burgess, D.D. . . . .	Gardiner, Maine . . . . .	" " "
*George Washington Greene, LL.D. . . . .	Providence, R. I. . . . .	" " "
*Hon. Luther Bradish, LL.D. . . . .	New York, N. Y. . . . .	12 March, "
Rev. William Greenleaf Eliot, D.D. . . . .	St. Louis, Missouri . . . . .	" " "
*Hon. Millard Fillmore, LL.D. . . . .	Buffalo, N. Y. . . . .	9 April, "
Henry Barton Dawson, Esq. . . . .	Morrisania, N. Y. . . . .	" " "
*George Grote, D.C.L. . . . .	London, England . . . . .	14 May, "
*M. Edouard René Lefèvre Laboulaye, LL.D.	Paris, France . . . . .	10 December, "
*Hon. John Adams Dix, LL.D. . . . .	New York, N. Y. . . . .	14 January, 1864.
†John Foster Kirk, Esq. . . . .	Then of Berne, Switzerland . . . . .	11 February, "
Do. re-elected . . . . .	Philadelphia, Penn. . . . .	8 December, 1870.
Goldwin Smith, D.C.L. . . . .	Toronto, Canada . . . . .	13 October, 1864.
*John Forster, LL.D. . . . .	London, England . . . . .	9 February, 1865.
George Ticknor Curtis, A.M. . . . .	New York, N. Y. . . . .	9 March, "
*Hon. William Henry Seward, LL.D. . . . .	Auburn, N. Y. . . . .	20 April, "
*Evert Augustus Duyckinck, Esq. . . . .	New York, N. Y. . . . .	14 December, "
†James Parton, A.M. . . . .	Then of New York, N. Y. . . . .	12 April, 1866.
*William Vincent Wells, Esq. . . . .	San Francisco, California . . . . .	10 May, "
*George Peabody, D.C.L. . . . .	London, England . . . . .	9 August, 1866.
Hon. John Meredith Read, A.M. . . . .	Newport, R. I. . . . .	13 December, 1866.
Joseph Jackson Howard, LL.D. . . . .	Blackheath, England . . . . .	" " "
*M. Leopold von Ranke . . . . .	Berlin, Prussia . . . . .	11 April, 1867.
James Anthony Froude, M.A. . . . .	London, England . . . . .	" " "
*Brantz Mayer, Esq. . . . .	Baltimore, Maryland . . . . .	6 June, "
*John Bruce, Esq., F.S.A. . . . .	London, England . . . . .	" " "
Rev. Theodore Dwight Woolsey, D.D., LL.D.	New Haven, Conn. . . . .	12 September, 1867.
*John Winter Jones, F.S.A. . . . .	London, England . . . . .	12 December, "
*John Gough Nichols, F.S.A. . . . .	" " . . . . .	9 April, 1868.
Richard Henry Major, F.S.A. . . . .	" " . . . . .	14 May, "
*M. Louis Adolphe Thiers . . . . .	Paris, France . . . . .	14 January, 1869.
*Very Rev. Arthur Penrhyn Stanley, D.D., LL.D.	London, England . . . . .	" " "
William Wetmore Story, A.M. . . . .	Rome, Italy . . . . .	" " "
Rev. Edmond de Pressensé, D.D. . . . .	Paris, France . . . . .	11 February, "
Charles Janeway Stillé, LL.D. . . . .	Philadelphia, Penn. . . . .	" " "
M. Jules Marcou . . . . .	Paris, France . . . . .	13 May, "
*Rev. Barnas Sears, D.D., LL.D. . . . .	Staunton, Virginia . . . . .	8 July, "

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	DATE OF ELECTION.
Thomas Beamish Akins, D.C.L. ....	Halifax, Nova Scotia .....	15 October, 1869.
M. Pierre Margry .....	Paris, France .....	" " "
*Thomas Carlyle, LL.D. ....	London, England .....	10 February, 1870.
Charles Jeremiah Hoadly, A.M. ....	Hartford, Conn. ....	8 September, "
*Henry Theodore Tuckerman, A.M. ....	New York, N. Y. ....	12 January, 1871.
*Rev. William Ives Budington, D.D. ....	Brooklyn, N. Y. ....	9 February, "
Benjamin Scott, Esq. ....	Weybridge, England .....	" " "
Hon. Charles Henry Bell, LL.D. ....	Exeter, N. H. ....	10 August, "
David Masson, LL.D. ....	Edinburgh, Scotland .....	" " "
*Rev. William Barry, D.D. ....	Chicago, Illinois .....	11 January, 1872.
*Hon. George Thomas Davis, LL.B. ....	Portland, Maine .....	8 February, "
Rev. Edward Duffield Neill, A.M. ....	St. Paul, Minnesota .....	14 March, "
*M. Marie Armand Pascal D'Avezac ....	Paris, France .....	" " "
*Rev. Jeremiah Lewis Diman, D.D. ....	Providence, R. I. ....	13 February, 1873.
*Colonel Joseph Lemuel Chester, D.C.L. ...	London, England .....	" " "
*Hon. Edward Turner Boyd Twisleton, M.A.	" " .....	13 March, "
William Gammell, LL.D. ....	Providence, R. I. ....	10 July, "
Edward Augustus Freeman, D.C.L. ....	Oxford, England .....	11 September, "
Rev. Thomas Hill, D.D., LL.D. ....	Portland, Maine .....	11 October, "
*Josiah Gilbert Holland, M.D. ....	New York, N. Y. ....	13 November, "
Hon. Manning Ferguson Force, LL.B. ....	Cincinnati, Ohio .....	" " "
Achille Marquis de Rochambeau .....	Vendôme, France .....	12 February, 1874.
Sir John Bernard Burke, C.B., LL.D. ....	Dublin, Ireland .....	9 April, "
Samuel Rawson Gardiner, LL.D. ....	Oxford, England .....	12 November, "
Hon. John Bigelow, A.M. ....	New York, N. Y. ....	11 February, 1875.
George William Curtis, LL.D. ....	West New Brighton, N. Y. ....	9 September, "
Baron Franz Von Holtzendorff .....	Munich, Bavaria .....	14 October, "
Henry Carey Lea, Esq. ....	Philadelphia, Penn. ....	" " "
Hubert Howe Bancroft, A.M. ....	San Francisco, California .....	11 November, "
S.A.R. Louis Philippe Albert, Comte de Paris	Paris, France .....	9 December, "
Rt. Rev. William Stubbs, D.D., LL.D. ....	Chester, England .....	12 October, 1876.
Hon. William Maxwell Evarts, LL.D. ....	New York, N. Y. ....	9 November, 1876.
† Thomas Wentworth Higginson, A.M. ....	Then of Newport, R. I. ....	" " "
*Rev. John Richard Green, LL.D. ....	London, England .....	" " "
Rev. Richard Salter Storrs, D.D., LL.D. ....	Brooklyn, N. Y. ....	14 December, "
*Hon. Horatio Seymour, LL.D. ....	Utica, N. Y. ....	8 February, 1877.
M. Louis Gustave Vapereau .....	Paris, France .....	8 November, "
William Frederick Poole, LL.D. ....	Chicago, Illinois .....	10 January, 1878.
Rev. Eben Edwards Beardsley, D.D., LL.D. ....	New Haven, Conn. ....	" " "
John Austin Stevens, A.B. ....	New York, N. Y. ....	14 March, "
*M. Henri Martin .....	Paris, France .....	10 October, "
Joseph Florimond Loubat, LL.D. ....	New York, N. Y. ....	" " "
Charles Henry Hart, LL.B. ....	Philadelphia, Penn. ....	" " "
*John Hill Burton, D.C.L. ....	Edinburgh, Scotland .....	12 December, 1878.
Rev. Moses Coit Tyler, LL.D. ....	Ithaca, N. Y. ....	13 February, 1879.
Hermann Von Holst, Ph.D. ....	Freiburg, Germany .....	" " "
Franklin Bowditch Dexter, A.M. ....	New Haven, Conn. ....	8 May, "
John Marshall Brown, A.M. ....	Portland, Maine .....	" " "
Hon. Andrew Dickson White, LL.D. ....	Ithaca, N. Y. ....	11 September, "
George Washington Ranck, Esq. ....	Lexington, Kentucky .....	11 December, "
*Frederick De Peyster, LL.D. ....	New York, N. Y. ....	11 March, 1880.
James McPherson Le Moine, Esq. ....	Quebec, Canada .....	6 April, "
*Alfred Langdon-Elwyn, M.D. ....	Philadelphia, Penn. ....	13 May, "
*Hon. Zachariah Allen, LL.D. ....	Providence, R. I. ....	9 September, 1880.
M. Theodor Mommsen .....	Berlin, Prussia .....	14 October, "
Rt. Hon. George Otto Trevelyan, D.C.L. ...	London, England .....	11 November, "
Henry Adams, A.B. ....	Washington, D. C. ....	" " "
Julius Dexter, A.B. ....	Cincinnati, Ohio .....	10 February, 1881.
Rev. Henry Martyn Baird, D.D. ....	New York, N. Y. ....	13 October, "



NAME.	RESIDENCE.	DATE OF ELECTION.
Colonel Henry Beebe Carrington, LL.D. . .	New London, Conn. . . . .	13 October, 1881.
Hon. William Wirt Henry . . . . .	Richmond, Virginia . . . . .	10 November, 1881.
Le Vicomte d'Haussonville . . . . .	Paris, France . . . . .	8 December, ,,
Hon. Elihu Benjamin Washburne . . . . .	Chicago, Illinois . . . . .	12 January, 1882.
John Robert Seeley, LL.D. . . . .	Cambridge, England . . . . .	9 February, ,,
William Francis Allen, A.M. . . . .	Madison, Wisconsin . . . . .	" " "
William Edward Hartpole Lecky, LL.D. . .	London, England . . . . .	14 September, ,,
James Bryce, D.C.L. . . . .	Oxford, England . . . . .	" " "
Rev. Charles Richmond Weld, B.D. . . . .	Baltimore, Maryland . . . . .	11 January, 1883.
Herbert Baxter Adams, Ph.D. . . . .	" " . . . . .	" " "
*Hon. Gustavus Vasa Fox . . . . .	Washington, D. C. . . . .	8 February, ,,
Signor Cornelio Desimoni . . . . .	Genoa, Italy . . . . .	8 March, ,,
Brigadier-General George Washington Cullum	New York, N. Y. . . . .	14 February, 1884.
*Rev. George Washington Blagden, D.D. . .	" " " . . . . .	14 March, ,,
Hon. Jabez Lamar Monroe Curry, LL.D. . .	Richmond, Virginia . . . . .	12 March, 1885.
Amos Perry, A.M. . . . .	Providence, R. I. . . . .	" " "
Horatio Hale, A.M. . . . .	Clinton, Canada . . . . .	11 March, 1886.

## OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY.

---

### PRESIDENTS.

James Sullivan.....	1791-1806
Christopher Gore.....	1806-1818
John Davis .....	1818-1835
Thomas L. Winthrop .....	1835-1841
James Savage.....	1841-1855
Robert C. Winthrop.....	1855-1885
George E. Ellis .....	1885-

### VICE-PRESIDENTS.<sup>1</sup>

Jared Sparks .....	1857-1866
David Sears .....	1857-1862
Thomas Aspinwall.....	1862-1870
John C. Gray .....	1866-1869
Charles Francis Adams .....	1869-1881
Emory Washburn .....	1870-1877
George E. Ellis .....	1877-1885
Charles Deane .....	1881-
Francis Parkman .....	1885-

### RECORDING SECRETARIES.

Thomas Wallcut .....	1791-1792
George Richards Minot .....	1792-1793
James Freeman .....	1793-1812
Joseph McKean .....	1812-1818
Charles Lowell.....	1818-1833
Gamaliel Bradford .....	1833-1835
Joseph Willard.....	1835-1857
Chandler Robbins .....	1857-1864
Charles Deane .....	1864-1877
Edmund Quincy.....	1877-1877
George Dexter .....	1878-1883
Edward J. Young .....	1883-

### CORRESPONDING SECRETARIES.

Jeremy Belknap.....	1791-1798
John Eliot .....	1798-1813
Abiel Holmes .....	1813-1833
Charles Lowell .....	1833-1849
Alexander Young .....	1849-1855
William P. Lunt .....	1855-1857
Joseph Willard.....	1857-1864
Chandler Robbins .....	1864-1877
Charles Deane .....	1877-1881
Justin Winsor.....	1881-

### *Corresponding Secretary, Pro Tempore.*

Thaddeus M. Harris .....	1837-1840
--------------------------	-----------

### TREASURERS.

William Tudor.....	1791-1796
George Richards Minot .....	1796-1799
William Tudor.....	1799-1803
Josiah Quincy .....	1803-1820
James Savage.....	1820-1839
Nahum Mitchell.....	1839-1845
Peleg W. Chandler .....	1845-1847
Richard Frothingham.....	1847-1877
Charles C. Smith.....	1877-

### LIBRARIANS.

John Eliot .....	1791-1793
George Richards Minot.....	1793-1795
John Eliot .....	1795-1798
John Thornton Kirkland .....	1798-1806
William Smith Shaw.....	1806-1808
Timothy Alden <sup>2</sup> .....	1808-1809
Joseph McKean .....	1809-1812
Joseph Tilden .....	1812-1814
James Savage .....	1814-1818
Nathaniel G. Snelling .....	1818-1821
Elisha Clap .....	1821-1823
William Jenks .....	1823-1832
James Bowdoin.....	1832-1833
Joseph Willard .....	1833-1835
Nahum Mitchell .....	1835-1836
Joseph B. Felt.....	1836-1837
Thaddeus M. Harris .....	1837-1842
Joseph B. Felt.....	1842-1855
Samuel K. Lothrop .....	1855-1861
Nathaniel B. Shurtleff.....	1861-1864
Thomas C. Amory .....	1864-1868
Samuel A. Green .....	1868-

### *Assistant Librarians.*

John Thornton Kirkland .....	1798-1798
Thomas Wallcut .....	1798-1799
Thaddeus M. Harris .....	1837-1837
Lucius R. Paige .....	1845-1846

<sup>1</sup> The office of Vice-President was created in 1857.

<sup>2</sup> See Proceedings, vol. i. p. 221, note.

## CABINET KEEPERS.

George Richards Minot	1791-1793
John Eliot	1793-1794
Samuel Turell	1794-1808
Timothy Alden, <sup>1</sup>	1808-1809
Joseph McKean	1809-1810
Redford Webster	1810-1833
Isaac P Davis	1833-1854
Nathaniel B. Shurtleff	1854-1860
Samuel A. Green	1860-1868
Henry G. Denny	1868-1874
William S. Appleton	1874-1880
Fitch Edward Oliver	1880-

## EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

George Richards Minot	1791-1793
Peter Thacher	1791-1802
James Winthrop	1791-1821
Redford Webster	1793-1810
John Davis	1798-1818
Josiah Quincy	1798-1802
William Tudor	1803-1807
William Emerson	1803-1809
John Thornton Kirkland	1806-1812
Thomas L. Winthrop	1810-1835
Abiel Holmes	1811-1813
James Freeman	1812-1826
John Pierce	1813-1834
James Savage	1818-1820
William Tudor	1820-1824
Francis C. Gray	1821-1824
Nathan Hale	1824-1836
James Bowdoin	1826-1833
Jared Sparks	1833-1838
James T. Austin	1834-1838
James Savage	1835-1841
Nathan Appleton	1835-1835
Convers Francis	1835-1852
John Davis	1836-1838
Alexander Young	1838-1852
Joseph B. Felt	1838-1839
Samuel P. Gardner	1838-1842
George Ticknor	1839-1852
Joseph Willard	1841-1852
Francis C. Gray	1842-1852
Edward Everett	1852-1853
George E. Ellis	1852-1853
George Livermore	1852-1854
Nathaniel B. Shurtleff	1852-1854
Charles Deane	1852-1856
Robert C. Winthrop	1853-1855
George W. Blagden	1853-1855

Lucius R. Paige	1854-1856
Chandler Robbins	1854-1857
John C. Gray	1855-1857
William Brigham	1855-1858
Francis Parkman	1856-1858
George Livermore	1856-1859
Thomas Aspinwall	1857-1859
Emory Washburn	1858-1860
Lorenzo Sabine	1858-1860
Charles Deane	1858-1861
Solomon Lincoln	1859-1861
Henry Austin Whitney	1859-1861
Leverett Saltonstall	1860-1862
Thomas Aspinwall	1860-1862
Samuel K. Lothrop	1861-1863
Charles H. Warren	1861-1862
Robert C. Waterston	1861-1863
Emory Washburn	1862-1864
Thomas C. Amory	1862-1864
William G. Brooks	1862-1865
Horace Gray	1863-1866
George E. Ellis	1863-1866
Charles Eliot Norton	1864-1865
Leverett Saltonstall	1864-1867
Charles Folsom	1865-1867
Amos A. Lawrence	1865-1867
Henry Warren Torrey	1866-1868
Samuel Eliot	1866-1868
George E. Ellis	1867-1868
William C. Endicott	1867-1869
William G. Brooks	1867-1870
Charles C. Smith	1868-1870
George W. Blagden	1868-1871
James M. Robbins	1869-1871
Henry Warren Torrey	1869-1871
Theodore Lyman	1870-1871
Henry M. Dexter	1870-1871
Edmund Quincy	1871-1873
George S. Hillard	1871-1873
George Punchard	1871-1872
Robert C. Waterston	1871-1874
William H. Whitmore	1871-1872
Nathaniel B. Shurtleff	1872-1874
Augustus T. Perkins	1872-1875
Robert M. Mason	1873-1876
William S. Appleton	1873-1874
Francis W. Palfrey	1874-1876
Edmund Quincy	1874-1877
William G. Brooks	1875-1877
Charles C. Smith	1875-1877
Henry W. Foote	1876-1878
George E. Ellis	1876-1877
James Russell Lowell	1877-1878
Charles C. Perkins	1877-1879

<sup>1</sup> See Proceedings, vol. i. p. 221, note.

Winslow Warren.....1877-1878	Benjamin R. Nichols, II. 10. III. 2.
Richard Frothingham.....1877-1879	William Jenks, III. 1. IV. 1.
Charles W. Tuttle.....1878-1880	Charles Lowell, III. 1, 3, 4.
Leverett Saltonstall.....1878-1881	William J. Spooner, III. 1.
Justin Winsor.....1879-1881	James Bowdoin, III. 2, 3, 4.
Delano A. Goddard.....1879-1882	James C. Merrill, III. 2.
George B. Chase.....1880-1882	Convers Francis, III. 3, 4, 5, 7.
Henry Cabot Lodge.....1880-1883	Joseph Willard, III. 3, 4.
Phillips Brooks.....1881-1883	Joseph E. Worcester, III. 5.
Henry W. Haynes.....1881-1884	Joseph B. Felt, III. 5, 6, 7, 8.
Charles Francis Adams, Jr.....1882-1885	Alexander Young, III. 5, 6, 8. IV. 1.
James Elliot Cabot.....1882-1884	Lemuel Shattuck, III. 6.
John T. Morse, Jr.....1883-1884	Samuel Sewall, III. 6.
Clement Hugh Hill.....1883-1885	Nathaniel G. Snelling, III. 7.
William W. Greenough.....1884-1886	William H. Prescott, III. 8.
Samuel C. Cobb.....1884-1886	Robert C. Winthrop, III. 9, 10. IV. 6, 7. V. 1.
Abbott Lawrence.....1884-	Alvan Lamson, III. 9.
Abner C. Goodell.....1885-	Charles Francis Adams, III. 9, 10. V. 4.
Mellen Chamberlain.....1885-	Nathaniel L. Frothingham, III. 10.
William Everett.....1886-	George Ticknor, IV. 1.
Robert C. Winthrop, Jr.....1886-	Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, IV. 1, 2.

## COMMITTEES OF PUBLICATION.

*For the Collections.*

Jeremy Belknap, I. 1, 3, 4.	George E. Ellis, IV. 2, 9, 10. V. 5, 6, 7.
John Eliot, I. 1, 4, 5, 8. II. 1.	Chandler Robbins, IV. 2, 6, 7, 8. V. 1, 2, 3.
James Freeman, I. 1, 3, 4, 5, 8. II. 1, 3, 9.	Charles Deane, IV. 2, 3, 6, 7. V. 1, 2, 3, 9.
George Richards Minot, I. 1, 4, 6.	William P. Lunt, IV. 3.
James Sullivan, I. 2.	Lucius R. Paige, IV. 3.
Peter Thacher, I. 2, 8.	Ellis Ames, IV. 3.
William Tudor, I. 2. II. 4, 7, 9.	Richard Frothingham, IV. 4. V. 4.
Redford Webster, I. 2. II. 1.	Thomas Aspinwall, IV. 4, 9, 10.
William Wetmore, I. 3.	George Livermore, IV. 4.
Aaron Dexter, I. 3.	Lorenzo Sabine, IV. 4.
Jedediah Morse, I. 5, 7.	Solomon Lincoln, IV. 5.
Josiah Quincy, I. 5, 6, 9. II. 2, 3.	Alonzo H. Quint, IV. 5.
John Davis, I. 6, 9. II. 1, 4, 7.	Williams Latham, IV. 5.
John Thornton Kirkland, I. 6, 9.	Joseph Palmer, IV. 5.
Abiel Holmes, I. 7, 10. II. 2, 5, 6, 7, 8, 10.	Henry W. Torrey, IV. 8. V. 5, 6, 7.
William Spooner, I. 7.	Samuel K. Lothrop, IV. 8.
Thaddeus M. Harris, I. 7, 10. II. 2. III. 7.	William S. Bartlet, IV. 9, 10.
William Sullivan, I. 8.	John Langdon Sibley, IV. 9, 10.
William Emerson, I. 9.	Charles C. Smith, V. 1, 8.
Thomas L. Winthrop, I. 10.	William G. Brooks, V. 2, 8.
John Quincy Adams, I. 10.	Winslow Warren, V. 4, 10.
Alden Bradford, II. 1, 3, 8.	William H. Whitmore, V. 5, 6, 7.
John Pierce, II. 1.	James Russell Lowell, V. 5, 6, 7.
Joseph McKean, II. 2, 4, 5, 6, 7.	George Dexter, V. 8.
James Savage, II. 3, 4, 8, 10. III. 1.	Robert C. Winthrop, Jr., V. 8.
Elisha Clap, II. 8, 9.	Justin Winsor, V. 9.
John Pickering, II. 9, 10. III. 2.	Arthur Lord, V. 9.
Francis C. Gray, II. 9. III. 8, 9, 10.	George B. Chase, V. 10.
	Henry F. Jenks, V. 10.
	Mellen Chamberlain, VI. 1.
	Clement Hugh Hill, VI. 1.
	Arthur B. Ellis, VI. 1.
	James M. Bugbee, VI. 1.

*For publishing the Proceedings from 1791 to  
1855, when the regular series began.*

Charles Deane.  
Charles C. Smith.

*For the Proceedings since 1855.*

George Livermore .....1855-1863  
Chandler Robbins.....1855-1864  
Henry Austin Whitney.....1860-1864  
Samuel K. Lothrop .....1862-1863

Charles Deane .....1863-1877  
William G. Brooks.....1863-1864  
Charles Folsom.....1864-1867  
Samuel A. Green .....1864-1882  
Charles C. Smith .....1867-1882  
Edmund Quincy .....1877-1877  
George Dexter .....1878-1883  
Josiah P. Quincy .....1882-1883  
Horace E. Scudder.....1882-1883  
Edward J. Young.....1883-  
Clement Hugh Hill .....1883-  
Alexander McKenzie.....1883-



# OFFICERS

OF THE

## MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

ELECTED APRIL 15, 1886.

---

### President.

REV. GEORGE E. ELLIS, D.D., LL.D. . . . . BOSTON.

### Vice-Presidents.

CHARLES DEANE, LL.D. . . . . CAMBRIDGE.

FRANCIS PARKMAN, LL.D. . . . . BOSTON.

### Recording Secretary.

REV. EDWARD J. YOUNG, A.M. . . . . CAMBRIDGE.

### Corresponding Secretary.

JUSTIN WINSOR, A.B. . . . . CAMBRIDGE.

### Treasurer.

CHARLES C. SMITH, Esq. . . . . BOSTON.

### Librarian.

HON. SAMUEL A. GREEN, M.D. . . . . BOSTON.

### Cabinet-Keeper.

FITCH EDWARD OLIVER, M.D. . . . . BOSTON.

### Executive Committee of the Council.

ABBOTT LAWRENCE, A.M. . . . . BOSTON.

ABNER C. GOODELL, A.M. . . . . SALEM.

HON. MELLEN CHAMBERLAIN, LL.D. . . . . CHELSEA.

WILLIAM EVERETT, Ph.D. . . . . QUINCY.

ROBERT C. WINTHROP, Jr., A.M. . . . . BOSTON.

## RESIDENT MEMBERS,

AT THE DATE OF THE PRINTING OF THIS BOOK, IN THE ORDER OF  
THEIR ELECTION.

---

Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, LL.D.  
Hon. Charles Francis Adams, LL.D.  
Rev. George E. Ellis, LL.D.  
Hon. Peleg W. Chandler, LL.D.  
Rev. Lucius R. Paige, D.D.  
Henry Wheatland, M.D.  
Charles Deane, LL.D.  
Francis Parkman, LL.D.  
Rev. Samuel K. Lothrop, D.D.  
Oliver Wendell Holmes, LL.D.  
Henry Austin Whitney, A.M.  
Hon. Leverett Saltonstall, A.M.  
Henry W. Torrey, LL.D.  
Rev. Robert C. Waterston, A.M.  
Thomas C. Amory, A.M.  
Hon. Samuel A. Green, M.D.  
Charles Eliot Norton, Litt.D.  
Robert Bennett Forbes, Esq.  
Rev. Edward E. Hale, D.D.  
Rev. Andrew P. Peabody, D.D.  
Hon. Horace Gray, LL.D.  
Amos A. Lawrence, A.M.  
Rev. Edwards A. Park, D.D.  
William H. Whitmore, A.M.  
Hon. James Russell Lowell, D.C.L.  
Hon. William C. Endicott, LL.D.  
Hon. E. Rockwood Hoar, LL.D.  
Josiah P. Quincy, A.M.  
Samuel Eliot, LL.D.

[xxx]

Henry G. Denny, A.M.  
Charles C. Smith, Esq.  
Hon. George S. Hale, A.M.  
William S. Appleton, A.M.  
Rev. Henry M. Dexter, D.D.  
Hon. Theodore Lyman, S.B.  
Abner C. Goodell, A.M.  
William Amory, A.M.  
Edward D. Harris, Esq.  
Augustus T. Perkins, A.M.  
Hon. Mellen Chamberlain, LL.D.  
Winslow Warren, LL.B.  
Francis W. Palfrey, A.M.  
Charles W. Eliot, LL.D.  
Rev. Henry W. Foote, A.M.  
Charles C. Perkins, A.M.  
Charles F. Dunbar, A.B.  
Hon. Charles Devens, LL.D.  
Charles F. Adams, Jr., A.B.  
William P. Upham, A.B.  
Fitch Edward Oliver, M.D.  
William Everett, Ph.D.  
George B. Chase, A.M.  
Henry Cabot Lodge, Ph.D.  
John T. Morse, Jr., A.B.  
Justin Winsor, A.B.  
J. Elliot Cabot, LL.D.  
Henry Lee, A.M.  
Gamaliel Bradford, A.B.



Rev. Edward J. Young, A.M.  
Hon. John Lowell, LL.D.  
Abbott Lawrence, A.M.  
Rev. James Freeman Clarke, D.D.  
Rev. Phillips Brooks, D.D.  
William W. Greenough, A.B.  
Robert C. Winthrop, Jr., A.M.  
Henry W. Haynes, A.M.  
Thomas W. Higginson, A.M.  
Rev. Edward G. Porter, A.M.  
John C. Ropes, LL.B.  
Rev. Henry F. Jenks, A.M.  
Hon. Samuel C. Cobb.  
Horace E. Scudder, A.M.  
Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, A.M.  
Stephen Salisbury, A.M.  
John T. Hassam, A.M.  
Rev. Alexander McKenzie, D.D.  
Arthur Lord, A.B.

Arthur B. Ellis, LL.B.  
Hon. Henry Morris, LL.D.  
Clement Hugh Hill, A.M.  
Frederick W. Putnam, A.M.  
James M. Bugbee, Esq.  
Hon. John D. Washburn, LL.B.  
Rev. Egbert C. Smyth, D.D.  
Francis A. Walker, LL.D.  
Rev. Arthur L. Perry, LL.D.  
Hon. John E. Sanford, A.M.  
Uriel H. Crocker, LL.B.  
Hon. Martin Brimmer, A.B.  
Roger Wolcott, LL.B.  
William G. Russell, LL.D.  
Edward J. Lowell, A.M.  
Edward Channing, Ph.D.  
Hon. Lincoln F. Brigham, LL.D.  
Edward Bangs, LL.B.  
Samuel F. McCleary, A.M.

## HONORARY OR CORRESPONDING MEMBERS,

ELECTED UNDER THE ORIGINAL ACT OF INCORPORATION, 1794, IN THE ORDER  
OF THEIR ELECTION.

---

Rt. Rev. William B. Stevens, D.D.	James Riker, Esq.
E. George Squier, Esq.	Rev. William S. Southgate, A.M.
Hon. George Bancroft, D.C.L.	John Gilmary Shea, LL.D.
J. Hammond Trumbull, LL.D.	

---

---

## HONORARY MEMBERS,

ELECTED SINCE THE PASSAGE OF THE ACT OF 1857.

---

James Anthony Froude, M.A.	Rt. Rev. William Stubbs, D.D.
Edward A. Freeman, D.C.L.	Hon. William M. Evarts, LL.D.
Rt. Rev. Lord A. C. Hervey, D.D.	Theodor Mommsen.
Rev. Theodore D. Woolsey, D.D.	Marquis de Rochambeau.
David Masson, LL.D.	Hon. Elihu B. Washburne.
Baron Franz von Holtzendorff.	John Robert Seeley, LL.D.
S.A.R. le comte de Paris.	William E. H. Lecky, LL.D.

## CORRESPONDING MEMBERS,

ELECTED SINCE THE PASSAGE OF THE ACT OF 1857.

---

Benjamin F. French, Esq.  
Hon. William H. Trescot.  
J. Carson Brevoort, LL.D.  
George H. Moore, LL.D.  
William Noël Sainsbury, Esq.  
S. Austin Allibone, LL.D.  
Henry Tuke Parker, A.M.  
Benson J. Lossing, LL.D.  
Lyman C. Draper, LL.D.  
Rev. William G. Eliot, D.D.  
Henry B. Dawson, Esq.  
Goldwin Smith, D.C.L.  
George Ticknor Curtis, A.B.  
Hon. John Meredith Read, A.M.  
Joseph Jackson Howard, LL.D.  
Richard Henry Major, F.S.A.  
Rev. Edmond de Pressensé, D.D.  
Charles J. Stillé, LL.D.  
William W. Story, A.M.  
M. Jules Marcou.  
Thomas B. Akins, D.C.L.  
M. Pierre Margry.  
Charles J. Hoadly, A.M.  
John Foster Kirk, Esq.  
Benjamin Scott, Esq.  
Hon. Charles H. Bell, LL.D.  
Rev. Edward D. Neill, A.B.  
William Gammell, LL.D.  
Rev. Thomas Hill, LL.D.  
Hon. Manning F. Force, LL.B.  
Sir Bernard Burke, C.B., LL.D.  
Samuel Rawson Gardiner, LL.D.  
Hon. John Bigelow, A.M.

George William Curtis, LL.D.  
Henry C. Lea, Esq.  
Hubert H. Bancroft, A.M.  
Rev. Richard S. Storrs, LL.D.  
M. Gustave Vapereau.  
William F. Poole, LL.D.  
Rev. E. Edwards Beardsley, D.D.  
John Austin Stevens, A.B.  
Joseph F. Loubat, LL.D.  
Charles H. Hart, LL.B.  
Rev. Moses Coit Tyler, LL.D.  
Hermann von Holst, Ph.D.  
Franklin B. Dexter, A.M.  
John M. Brown, A.M.  
Hon. Andrew D. White, LL.D.  
George W. Ranck, Esq.  
James M. Le Moine, Esq.  
Rt. Hon. George O. Trevelyan, D.C.L.  
Henry Adams, A.B.  
Julius Dexter, A.B.  
Rev. Henry M. Baird, D.D.  
Henry B. Carrington, LL.D.  
Hon. William Wirt Henry.  
Vicomte d'Haussonville.  
William F. Allen, A.M.  
James Bryce, D.C.L.  
Rev. Charles R. Weld, B.D.  
Herbert B. Adams, Ph.D.  
Signor Cornelio Desimoni.  
Gen. George W. Cullum, U.S.A.  
Hon. Jabez L. M. Curry, LL.D.  
Amos Perry, A.M.  
Horatio Hale, A.M.

## MEMBERS DECEASED.

---

*Members who have died since the last volume of the Proceedings  
was issued, April 9, 1885.*

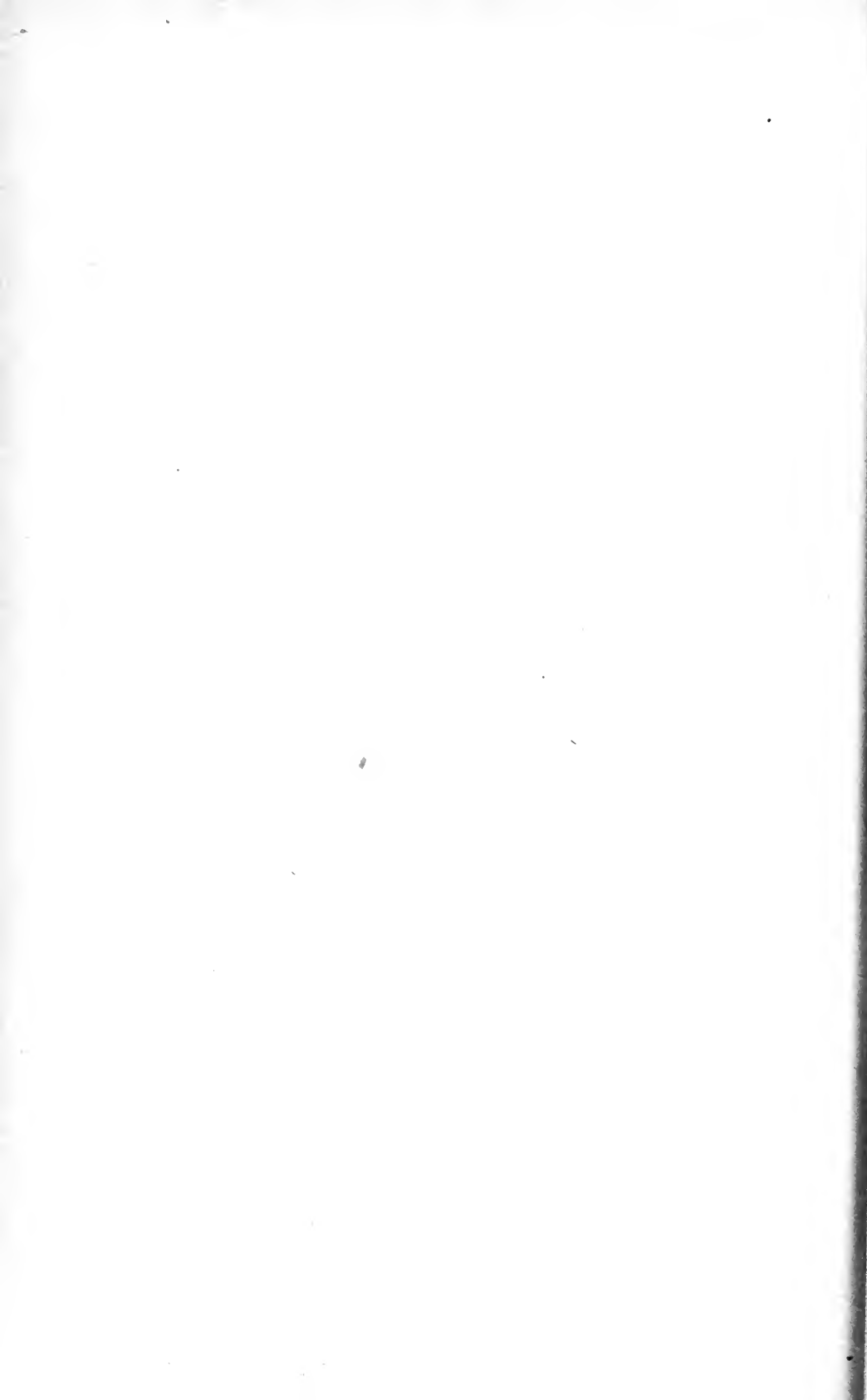
### *Resident.*

Hon. James M. Robbins.	Hon. Francis E. Parker, LL.B.
John Langdon Sibley, A.M.	Rev. Nicholas Hoppin, D.D.
Hon. John J. Babson.	

### *Honorary and Corresponding.*

Frederick Griffin, Esq.	John Winthrop, Esq.
Hon. Horatio Seymour, LL.D.	Leopold von Ranke.
Henry Stevens, F.S.A.	Hon. John R. Bartlett, A.M.

LETTER-BOOK  
OF  
SAMUEL SEWALL.



# LETTER-BOOK OF SAMUEL SEWALL.

---

SAM. SEWALL; Febr. 16, 168<sup>5</sup>/<sub>6</sub>. Pret. [pretium<sup>1</sup>] 10<sup>2</sup>

## VOTE FOR COUNCILLORS, 1686.

The Vote for Nomination opened and Counted in the west Chamber of the Town-house in Boston, Tuesday April 14<sup>th</sup>, 1685, Simon Bradstreet Esqr. Govr. being present.

1	Simon Bradstreet Esqr. the Number of his	
	Votes was . . . . .	1102
2	Thomas Danforth Esqr. . . . .	1199
3	Daniel Gookin Esqr. . . . .	1209
4	John Pynchon Esqr. . . . .	1173
5	William Stoughton Esqr. . . . .	0674
6	Joseph Dudley Esqr. . . . .	666
7	Peter Bulkley Esqr. . . . .	656
8	Nathanael Saltonstall Esqr. . . . .	965
9	Humphrey Davie Esqr. . . . .	1109
10	William Brown Esqr. . . . .	237
11	John Richards Esqr. . . . .	1039
12	Samuel Nowell Esqr. . . . .	1159

---

<sup>1</sup> Enclosures in square brackets in the text indicate conjectural corrections or explanations. See Sewall's Diary, I. 3. — Eds.

<sup>2</sup> This memorandum of the purchase of the original (MS.) volume is evidently the first entry made by Sewall. In fact the loose sheet on which it appears is marked, though apparently not in Sewall's own handwriting, as "page 1" of the Letter Book. The entries on the first five or six pages in the volume, although not arranged in chronological order, are printed just as Sewall recorded them in the original.

The regular thread of the correspondence begins with the letter to "Uncle Stephen Duñer," dated "Feb' 15<sup>th</sup> 168<sup>5</sup>/<sub>6</sub> Boston, N. E.," which will be found on p. 21. — Eds.

13	James Russell Esqr. . . . .	1086
14	Peter Tilton Esqr. . . . .	1126
15	Bartholomew Gedney Esqr. . . . .	555
16	Samuel Appleton Esqr. . . . .	1120
17	Robert Pike Esqr. . . . .	1089
18	John Woodbridge Esqr. . . . .	
19	Elisha Cooke Esqr. . . . .	
20	William Johnson Esqr. . . . .	
21	John Hathorne Esqr. . . . .	
22	Elisha Hutchinson Esqr. . . . .	
23	Samuel Sewall Esqr. . . . .	102
24	Mr. Oliver Purchis . . . . .	441
25	Capt. John Smith . . . . .	437
26	Capt. Daniel Pierce . . . . .	

---

NEWS FROM ENGLAND.

N. B. April 14<sup>th</sup>, 1685. A Ship arrives from New-Castle brings News of the Death of Charles the 2<sup>d</sup> and Proclamation of James the 2<sup>d</sup> King. The Master brought a couple of Proclamations relating to that Affair. News came [to us] as we were busy opening the Nomination, just before Dinner. It very much startled the Governour, and [council]. In the morning before I went, the Gov<sup>r</sup> informed me a Ship-master from Nevis had been with h[im who told] him Gov<sup>r</sup> [Stapleton] said he [we] should have [a new Governour before he got to Boston. Master dined with] magistrats at Capt. Wing's.<sup>1</sup>

---

INVOICE OF GOODS SHIPPED.

BOSTON IN NEWENGLAND; feb. 13, 88. M.  
s. s. feb. 13.

Invoice of goods shipped on Board the America M<sup>r</sup>  
Heugh Sampson Commander Bound for London, goe

---

<sup>1</sup> See Sewall's Diary, I. 69. — Eds.



Consigned to M<sup>r</sup> Edward Hull for sales and returns for the proper account and risque of Mr. Sam<sup>l</sup> Sewall under mark and number as p<sup>r</sup> Margent, cost with Charges viz:

To oyll for 16 bb at 36 <sup>s</sup> . . . . .	£28	16	0
To triming and naills 16 <sup>s</sup> 4 <sup>d</sup> . . . . .		16	0
To literage portorage primage &c. . . . .		8	0
	£30	00	0

Nos. 1 to 24.  
S. S.

May 5th.

Invoice of Goods shiped on Board the Brigenteene Freindship, Mr. Nath<sup>l</sup> Green Commander Bound for Barbados goe Consigned to ——— for sales and Returns for the proper account and Risque of Mr. Sam<sup>l</sup> Sewall under mark and number as pr. Margent Cost with Charges viz:

To 24 bb mackrill att 16 <sup>s</sup> . . . . .	£19	4	0
To Naills and Nailling 3 <sup>s</sup> . . . . .	0	[3]	
To literage portorage &c. 6 <sup>s</sup> , primage 4 <sup>s</sup> 6 <sup>d</sup> . . . . .	0	10	[6]
	£19	17	[6]

Invoice of Goods Shipt on Board the Ketch Hopewell Mr. Sam<sup>l</sup> Chapin Master Bound for the Leward Ilands, goe Consigned to ——— for sales and returns for the proper account and Risque of Mr Sam<sup>l</sup> Sewall, under mark and number as p<sup>r</sup> margent Cost with Charges, viz:

Thirty bb mackrill att 16 <sup>s</sup> . . . . .	£24	0	0
To 1 m b <sup>l</sup> $\frac{1}{2}$ long Shingles att 5 <sup>s</sup> 6 <sup>d</sup> . . . . .	0	8	[3]
To rolling on Board 1 <sup>s</sup> . . . . .	0	1	0

Nov<sup>r</sup> 25, 1690.

Ship'd on board the Ketch Adventure Samuel Winkley Master For Jamaica, Seven Barrels of Pork

5 Mr. Taylors at 40 <sup>s</sup> . . . . .	£14	0	0
Fourty Barrels of Pork at 16 <sup>s</sup> p Barrel . . . . .	32	0	0
Charges on said Goods . . . . .	1	0	0
	£47	0	0

Go consign'd to Mr. Eliakim Mather, and in his absence to Mr. Joseph Sergeant at Port-Royal on Jamaica, for my own acc<sup>o</sup> and Risque.

Voyage to Antigua Dr. To 30 Barrels of Mackarell on Board the Ketch Hopewell Sam. Veazie Master, to whom consigned for Sales and Returns<sup>1</sup> . . . . £24 10 0

<sup>1</sup> Not the least interesting and valuable part of the Sewall correspondence is the glimpse which it affords of the commerce of the day. By searching the various bills of invoice, and other memoranda bearing on the subject which are frequently recorded by Sewall, one can draw at least some conclusion as to the kind and quantity of goods which were frequently exported or imported in his day by the Boston merchant.

The following are some of the chief articles contained in the list, as appears by the earlier pages of the Letter-Book. In each case, it is intended to give them, so far as possible, in regular order, the most important at the top of the column.

Thus fish and oil, being the staple articles of export, head that list, and cotton-wool and sugar stand at the head of the imports.

<i>Exports.</i>		
Mackerel, in large quantities.	Cottons.	Knives.
Oil (fish and whale), large quantities.	Calicoes.	Rub-stones.
Codfish, large quantities.	Kersies.	Books.
Fish.	Lockrom.	Lignum vitæ.
Pork.	Dowlace.	Oranges.
Shingles.	Norwich stuff.	Sweetmeats.
Tar.	Hair Buttons.	Chocolate.
Alewives.	Broad-cloth.	Damask.
Molasses.	Rum.	Fringe.
Pickled Bass.	Milk-strainers.	Madder.
Beaver.	Crape.	Tufted Holland.
Cranberries.	Haberdashery.	Castors.
	Penistons [Penny stones].	Thread.
	Cod-hooks.	Silk.
	Cod-lines.	Needles.
	Serge.	Trimming.
	Shot.	Lead.
	Nails.	Bell.
	Tobacco-pipes.	Freestone.
	Salt.	White fustian drawn.
	Wicker fans (for fanning corn).	Woollen counterpane.
	Linen.	Chairs.
	Scythes.	Worsted.
<i>Imports.</i>		
Cotton-wool.		
Sugar.		
Hair Sieve-bottoms.		
Strainers.		
Molasses.		
Lawn Sieve-bottoms.		
Duffall.		

The places with which trade was carried on include the following: London, Bristol, Bilboa, Barbadoes, Bermudas, St. Christopher's, Tortugas, Jamaica, Leeward Isles, Antigua. — Eds.

CONTRIBUTION OF CONNECTICUT TO WAR AGAINST FRENCH  
AND INDIANS.

BOSTON IN NEW-ENGLAND; November 21, 1692.

An Account of Connecticut Contribution-Money which  
now send to Mr. Secretary Allen.

## CASH DR.

1691. Jan <sup>r</sup> 7th. To p <sup>s</sup> $\frac{8}{8}$ and N. E. Shillings			
&c received of Mr. Nath <sup>l</sup> Foot . . . .	£80	0	0
1692. May, 24. To ditto received of Mr.			
Gibbons . . . . .	16	4	10
	<u>£096 04 10</u>		

## CONTRÀ, CASH IS CR.

1691 $\frac{1}{2}$ . March 8. By Grain; 20 Bushels of			
Rie of Mr. Crosby of Eastham at 3.3 <sup>d</sup> . .	£3	5	0
1692. March 31. 10 Bushels of Wheat at 4.6 <sup>d</sup>	2	5	0
A hundred Bushels of Ind. Corn of L <sup>t</sup> Nath.			
Williams 2.6 <sup>d</sup> . . . . .	12	10	0
5 hhs . . . . .		5	
	<u>York £18 5 0</u>		

1691 $\frac{1}{2}$ . March 22. By ditto for Grain and Flesh sent to			
Kittery; viz:			
30 Bushels Ind. of Jn <sup>o</sup> Webb . . . . .	£3	15	0
15 Bushels Rie of Tho. Harwood . . . . .	2	5	0
course shirting 3 Bags 0.11.6 <sup>d</sup> . . . . .	2	16	6
3 Barrels Pork of Mr. Simeon Stoddard 7.10.0			
frait 11 <sup>s</sup> . . . . .	8	1	0
	<u>£14 12 6</u>		

1692. Ap. 1. By ditto, to Dover, Portsmouth and Exeter;  
viz:

209 $\frac{1}{2}$ Bushels Ind. of George Buttolph sent p			
S. Allen . . . . .	£26	3	3

1692. Ap. 13. By ditto, to Wells; viz:

100 Bushels Ind. at 2.9 <sup>d</sup>	. . . . .	13	15	0
26 Bushels Rie at 3 <sup>s</sup> 6 <sup>d</sup>	. . . . .	4	11	0
charges	. . . . .	0	2	6
Frait paid Sam <sup>l</sup> Storer	. . . . .	1	11	6
		£20	0	0

Nov <sup>r</sup> To 4 hhs Salt of Capt. Belchar at 32 <sup>s</sup> 6 <sup>d</sup>	£6	10	0
Cask and Nails	0	8	3
To Frait paid Francis Lyford 18 <sup>s</sup> Paul Millar			
12 <sup>s</sup> 6 <sup>d</sup>	1	10	6
To Simon Grover for Provision Pay, frait	3	19	7
To Mr. Nathan <sup>l</sup> Foot 2 p <sup>s</sup> $\frac{8}{8}$	0	12	0
For loss in the two Dutch p <sup>ss</sup> and Peru Reals,			
and want of weight, I charge but 9 <sup>s</sup> though		9	
'twas more			
	£6	11	1

York—{ 18 5

	Kittery	. . . . .	£14	12	6
	Hampshire	. . . . .	26	3	3
	Wells.	. . . . .	26	18	3
xr. 3.			£92	10	1
errors					

[excepted.]

Rests in my hand to balance

£3 14 9 [*torn*].<sup>1</sup>

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN ALLYN AS TO ABOVE  
CONTRIBUTION.

*Copy of a Letter to John Allyn Esqr. Secretary to the Governor and  
Council at Hartford on Conecticut.*

Xr. 3, 1692.

SIR,—I have receiv'd yours, and have drawn out my  
Accompt so well as I could, out of the Memorandums

<sup>1</sup> These accounts, with the letter which follows them, should be read in  
connection with the letters dated January 9, 1692, addressed to Moody and

taken at the time. 'Twas a difficult time to buy Corn, and I had much adoe to perswade Coñecticut Men to take their own Money lest they should disoblige those that were like to be more durable customers; And I was many times hurried, and because Corn was catcht at, fain to improve other hands; so that I could not recover so distinct and particular Account as I desired to have done, so soon as I saw yours; which was upon the 12<sup>th</sup> of September; However, I resolved to delay no longer. What remains to balance, I shall make good according to former Orders. I have sent the original Receipts, which please to return after your perusal. As for the Provision-Pay I sent it so fast as it came to hand, with the least Charge imaginable; as oft as I could, measuring it out of one Vessel into another. I knew not exactly what quantity would come, and studied chiefly to avoid charge; so that if in the distribution thereof there be not Temperamentum ad Pondus; yet the persons design'd by your selvs, had it, and no others. Some of the Provision-Pay was Wheat, which I sold, for Indian Corn; being inform'd 'twould greatly gratify the poor. As for the Money, I immediately got large Purses, to keep each kind by it self, and all separate from my own; and have not knowingly converted one shilling to my own use, or otherwise, contrary to the will of the Donors. If any particular Exception had been laid in, relating to this concern, I doubt not but I should have obviated the same: Without that, I can say no more. Only as I have done, so now I do heartily thank you in behalf of the many perishing persons, who have been sustained and refreshed by your Charity. Mention being made the other day of Coñecticut's bearing a proportion in the charge of the War, Mr. Waldron made a very gratefull Remembrance of your

---

others, and John Allyn, on page 125. Taken together they make reasonably clear a transaction greatly to the credit of Connecticut, and not adverted to by Hutchinson, Trumbull, or Palfrey in their histories. — Eds.

Colony, affirming, that the East[ern] Poor must have starved, but for your Contribution. This was before the Gov<sup>r</sup> and Council. My hearty Service to the Gov<sup>r</sup> Council and Assembly of your Colony. Praying God that I may doe better, and that my Service may be acceptable to his Saints, I take leave, who am Sir,

Your humble Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

Sent Ten Receipts.

#### INVOICE.

1693. BOSTON OF THE MASSACHUSETTS IN NEW-ENGLD.

Invoice of English Money ; Gold and Silver, sent to Mr. John Ive Merchant of London Oct<sup>r</sup> 25, p Mr. John Mico Merchant of Boston ; viz.

Ten Broad Pieces of Gold

Three and Twenty Spanish Pistools

One small Arabian piece.

Three pounds in Silver Crowns.

Went in their Maj<sup>s</sup> Ship Sam<sup>l</sup> and Henry for my own account and Risque to balance my account with said Ive.<sup>1</sup>

---

#### WILL OF GOVERNOR BELLINGHAM.

Among many other undeserved favours of God towards me, this is none of the least, that for soe long a time, I have lived under the special Government of Christ in his Church not without some [soul] satisfaction through the gracious presence of Christ who hath walked in the midst of these Churches, which I judge have been constituted according to his minde, that I may testify the engagement of my heart to the Lord, being now of perfect memory and understanding, I doe dispose of my Temporal Estate wherein the Lord hath blessed me by this my Last Will as followeth, viz.

---

<sup>1</sup> Two pages (7 and 8?) of the original (MS.) volume appear to be missing at this point. — Eds.

I doe give to my beloved Wife the rent of that farme Nicholas Rice liveth in to be paide her duely after my decease, as also my dwelling house with the yarde and feild adjoining during her natural Life. To my only Son and his Daughter during their natural Lives, I give the farme Leiv<sup>t</sup> John Smith is tenant in, the other two far[m]es wherein John Belcher, and Goodman Townsend are tenants, I doe give the Rents of them towards the Releife of Four Daughters of Cor<sup>l</sup> William Goodrick soe long as they shall have urgent need (to be paide to their certaine Attourny here and by him self to the Eldest Sister to dispose it for their use) and to pay my debts and other Legacies. Also I doe freely and willingly dispose and give (after mine, and my Wifes, decease, the farme she hath dur[ing] her life (and after the decease of my son, and his Daughter my whole Estate in Winnessimit to be an annual Encouragement to some Godly Ministers and preachers, and such as may be such, whoe shall be by my Trustees judged faithfull to those principles in Church discipline which are owned and practised in the first Church of Christ in Boston of which I am a member A maine [main] one whereof is, That all

Jurisdiction is Committed by Christ to each perticular organical Church, from which there is noe Appeal, visable Saintship being the matter, and Express Covenanting the forme of the Church. For the regular disposing this Estate according to my true intention I doe request, constitute and appoint M<sup>r</sup> John Oxenbrige, M<sup>r</sup> James Allen Teaching officers to the first Church of Christ in Boston Mr. John Russell of Hadley and Mr. Anthony Stoddard Shopkeeper in Boston to be feoffees in trust and Exec<sup>r</sup> to this my last Will, and their Heires and Exe<sup>r</sup> for ever: and in case of Death or any other removall whereby either of them are incappable of Acting (being soe judged by the rest) power is hereby given to the rest to Elect one or more in his or their steed whoe shall have the same

power, and that three of these consenting shall make any valid act. I doe desire them to observe those instructions following:

1. My Will is that in convenient time a Ministers House and Meeting house be built at Winesimmet when sufficient be received out of the Rent.

2. That Lotts for Dwellers and Inhabitants be given out and Conveniency of Land to the Minister's house.

3. That four or Six more or less young Students be brought up for the Ministry as the Estate will beare.

4. That something be allowed yearely to any Godly Congregational Minister whoe shall be willing to Settle in that place.

5. That my trustees take care of my beloved Wife to give her Counsell as she need, and helpe her as far as they can in the quiet Enjoyment of her Estate and receiving of her rents.

6. That the Trustees meet twice a yeare at Least as often else as they can or is need and that they be allowed what is meet for each meeting.

7. That they allow annually as they shall thinke fitt to a godly Congregational Minister quallified as above for his further support.

8. That every Quarter of the Yeare one Sermon be preached to instruct the people in Boston in Church Discipline, according to the word of God; and such competent allowance be given to each of them as my trustees shall judge fit or sufficient.

I declare this to be my Last Will and testament and hereby null any other. Signed and Sealed in the presents of us. Richard Bellingham and a seale Eight and Twentieth of November, Sixteen hundred Seventy two.

AUGUSTIN LINDON.

WILLIAM KILCUP.

EDMUND RAINGER.



Att a meeting of John Leverett Esqr. Depv<sup>t</sup> Governour with Edward Tyng Esqr. and William Stoughton Esqr. Assistants. December 19, 1672, Augustine Lindon, William Kilcup, and Edmund Rainger made Oath that they sett their hands as wittnesses to this Instrument and saw the late Governour Richard Bellingham Esqr. on the day of the date of it Signe Seale and publish it as his last will and testament and that when he soe did he was of a sound disposing mind to the best of their understanding this was then done as Attests Isaac Addington Recorder.

Recorded and compared Decem<sup>r</sup> 23, 1672, p Isaac Adington Rec<sup>r</sup>

Whereas the late Honoured Governour Bellingham hath inserted my Name among the Exec<sup>r</sup> of his Last will and testament this is to declare that in answer thereto that although I account it duty and should gladly attend the discharge of any service or any testimony of Honn<sup>r</sup> (within my small capacity) to so worthy a person and good a worke, yet the Consideration of my [blank] habitation in [blank] with that speciall worke where with I stand Charged, do bespeake a providentiall countermand to my casting in of my small mite in the attendance thereof and necessitate me to a non-acceptance of the same which I testify by my name Subscribed who am your worships ever to command JOHN RUSSELL.

Recorded and compared Octob. 31, 1673. p Freegrace Bendall Rec<sup>r</sup> Boston October 29, 1673. Acknowledged the same day before John Leverett Governour William Stoughton Assis:<sup>1</sup>

Vide page 442.

---

WARRANTS AGAINST MAKEMIE AND HAMPTON FOR PREACHING  
WITHOUT LICENSE.

Whereas I am informed that one Makeñan, and one Hampton two Presbyterian Preachers, who lately came to

---

<sup>1</sup> See note on page 99 for some account of this will. — Eds.

this City, have taken upon them to preach in a privat House, without having obtained any License for so doing, which is directly Contrary to the known Laws of England; And being likewise informed that they are gon into Long-Island with intent there to spread their pernicious Doctrines and Principles, to the great disturbance of the Church by Law established, and of the Government of this Province: You are therefore hereby Required; and Comanded to take into your Custody the bodies of said Makeñan and Hampton, and them to bring with all convenient Speed, before me at Fort-Anne in New-York. And for so doing this shall be your sufficient Warrant. Given under my hand at Fort-Anne this 24<sup>th</sup> day of January, 170<sup>6</sup>.

CORNBURY.

*To Thomas Cardale Esqr. high Sheriff of Queen's-County on Long-Island or to his Deputy.*

Seal.

You are hereby Required and commanded to take into your Custody the bodies of Francis Makemie and John Hampton, and them safely keep till farther orders; and for so doing this shall be your sufficient Warrant. Given under my hand and Seal this 23<sup>d</sup> day of January, 170<sup>6</sup>.<sup>1</sup>

*To Ebenezer Wilson Esqr. High Sheriff of New York.*

<sup>1</sup> Makemie's Trial, so called, as he seems to have been looked upon as the chief offender, was a curious proceeding.

Judging by one, and perhaps the only full, account of it which has been preserved, it must have been little better than a persecution for so-called non-conformity. At all events, from a religious as well as a legal point of view, it could not fail to have interested Sewall, as illustrating the difficulty of maintaining an established form of church worship in a community where those opposed to it vastly outnumbered its supporters, and were steadily increasing from year to year.

Francis Makemie and John Hampton, the latter being arrested and imprisoned for a short time with Makemie, but subsequently discharged without trial, as "a man of less interest," were two Presbyterian ministers. In the course of their labors or "stowlings," as Cornbury would have called them, they had occasion to visit his Lordship's dominion of New York. While there, at the request of a number of the inhabitants, but without having secured the consent of Cornbury, they held a meeting in a private

## BLANK LICENSE TO PREACH.

To —

GREETING.

I doe hereby License and Tolerat you to be Minister of the Presbyterian Congregation at — and to have and exercise the free Liberty and use of your Religion, pursuant to Her Majesties pleasure therein signified to me in Her Royal Instructions; for and during so long Time as to me shall seem meet. And all Ministers and others are hereby Required to take notice hereof. Given under my hand and Seal at Fort-Anne in New-York.

house, but, as alleged, open to the public. This stirred up the ire of Cornbury, who, although he had entertained them at dinner on their arrival, was a zealous member of the Church of England, and did not relish their doctrines.

He accordingly had both of them arrested and held to answer for preaching without permission.

The conduct of the trial, which did not take place for more than six weeks after the parties were arrested, is quite remarkable, so far as observance of strict rules of procedure is concerned, and showed considerable ability and legal knowledge on the part of counsel. The bill of indictment against Makemie, in brief, charged him with preaching without the permission of the Governor, in whom, it was alleged, vested the supreme control of such matters by express authority from the Crown. The defendant, after proving licenses to preach, granted to him by the colonies of Virginia and Maryland, proceeded at great length, and with the help of no less than three counsel, to show that there was nothing in the common or statute law of England to hold him; and so far as the individual authority of the Governor was concerned, that it could not exist without promulgation; moreover that there was an act of the Assembly of New York in force which expressly granted exemption to preachers of his persuasion. Without going into details, it is sufficient to say, that after numerous delays and a long and tedious sitting, the jury, although carefully selected with a view to conviction, found the defendant not guilty. But before getting free, the unfortunate man was obliged to pay a heavy bill of costs to the government, besides his own counsel fees, and, to crown all, was threatened with another and even more groundless cause of arrest, so the account says, which compelled him to leave the province in great haste. For the exceedingly interesting details of this trial, see Force's Tracts, Vol. IV.

During the long period of imprisonment which intervened before the case was reached, when both ministers were confined, and obliged to pay at the rate of 40s. per week, they employed a portion of the time in soliciting the ministers of Boston to write to some friends in London to lend them a helping hand. See Hutchinson's Hist. of Mass. II. 125, note, for a copy of a letter sent to London in response to this appeal. — Eds.

## COMMERCIAL RESTRICTIONS: HIS MAJESTY'S INSTRUCTIONS.

HAMPTON-COURT, 27<sup>th</sup> September, 1717.

It is our further Will and Pleasure that you doe not for the future pass any Act which may any ways affect the Trade or Shipping of this our Kingdom without a clause expressly declaring that the said Act shall not be in force untill it be approved and confirmed by us our Heirs or Successours. And you are to signify our Pleasure herein to the Council and Assembly of our Province and Territory of the Massachusetts Bay in New-England under your Government, and to take care that the same be punctually observed for the future Upon Pain of our Highest Displeasure. Read in Council, May 20, 1718.

Read in the House of Representatives, June 10, 1718.

---

 MOSES NOYES TO SAMUEL SEWALL.

MUCH HONOURED SR, — Yours I received of April 15 with two Sermons of M<sup>r</sup> Colman and M<sup>r</sup> Cooper, and three News-Letters, and am ashamed that my returns of acknowledgment and thanks, for this and former great Kindnesses have been so long delayed. I could plead many excuses for my neglect but I chuse to cast my Self on your Candour for Pardon. It was exceedingly refreshing to me to hear from an ancient Acquaintance and so worthy a Friend as your Self.

Most of my Contemporaries are gon out of the World. I have thro' the patience and goodness of God lived to see many Yonger and better than my Self go to the Grave. I was born according to my Fathers Book December 6<sup>th</sup>, 1643, and if I live till that Day in this Year shall be eighty years of Age. It was the time of the Civill warrs in England, and I have lived to see great Changes but it continues an evil world still; but I believe and hope that

God in his Due time will restore all things and bless his Name for what good is in the Earth. It was an awful stroke of Providence in taking away Mr. Pierpont in whose assistance I promised my self much benefit to the Place and much Ease and Comfort to my self, and it is the more astrictive, because our Young Men are feared to be infected with Arminian and Prelatical notions ; so that it is Difficult to supply his Place. It was a wrong Step when the Trustees by the Assistance of Great Men removed the College from Saybrook, and a worse when they put in Mr. Cutler for Rector. The first movers for a College in Conecticut alledged this as a Reason, because the College at Cambridge was under the Tutorage of Latitudinarians, but [ho]w well tha[t] ha[s] [*torn*] the Event sadly manifests. But God is only wise and will produce Glory to his Name out of the Weaknesses, and follies of Men. Had Mr. Pierpont lived I hoped this Summer to have liberty to come into the Bay, and have seen and Discoursed my Friends and Acquaintance who yet remain, but God hath otherwise ordered, to which I must Submit;

The Lord grant us an Happy meeting in Heaven  
Your Friend and Serv<sup>t</sup>

MOSES NOYES.

LYME, Sept. 3, 1723.

Rec<sup>d</sup> 7<sup>r</sup> 11<sup>th</sup>, 1723.

---

MEMORANDA.

Mr. Sam<sup>l</sup> Hirst's Funeral.

Mr. Fr. Willoughby's Note, 32 19 6.

[Tues]day, Sept<sup>r</sup> 7<sup>th</sup>, 1697.

Received of Sam<sup>l</sup> Sewall the Award [*torn*]. Sam<sup>l</sup> Parris's Bond; to be delivered to Nathan<sup>l</sup> [*torn*], Daniel Andrews sen<sup>r</sup>, Joseph Herrick sen<sup>r</sup>, Thomas Putnam, Joseph

Putnam Agents or Attorneys for the Inhabitants of Salem Village, or either of them: I say Reed p me

EZEKIEL CHEEVER.<sup>1</sup>

promises to bring a

p<sup>s</sup>  $\frac{8}{8}$  [Spanish dollar].

Capt. Peregrine White 1620, Nov<sup>r</sup>

Major William Bradford: 1624.

Elizabeth Alden (now Paybody) 1625.

Alexander Standish.

Capt. John Alden 1627.<sup>2</sup>

London Gazette June 27 — July 1, 1700. No. 3614.<sup>3</sup>

Hampton Court; June 27.

THE King was pleased this day to declare in Council, That the publick affairs requiring his Maj<sup>s</sup> going over to Holland for a short time; He has apointed Thomas Ld. A Bp. Canterbury;

Sir Nathan Wright, Kt. Ld. Keeper of the great Seal of Engld;

Thomas Earl Pembroke and Montgomery, Ld. president of the Council;

<sup>1</sup> This entry probably relates to a controversy between Rev. Samuel Parris, whose name is associated with the Witchcraft delusion, and the inhabitants of Salem Village, now Danvers, as a religious society. Parris's connection with the church terminated on the last Sabbath in June, 1696; but he refused to give up the parsonage and some adjoining land, claiming to hold them by vote of the town, as part of his settlement. This claim led to a controversy which was carried into court, and from thence referred to arbitrators consisting of Wait Winthrop, Elisha Cooke, and Samuel Sewall. By their award they gave him the arrearages of his salary and the sum of £79.9.6, and required him to quitclaim the parsonage and land. The Ezekiel Cheever, who signs for the receipt of these documents, was a member of the Danvers Church. — Eds.

<sup>2</sup> These are probably dates of births. — Eds.

<sup>3</sup> Sewall frequently cites the London Gazette, which began to be published Nov. 7, 1665, and still continues; but with the exception of Nos. 2574, for July 14, 1690, 2576, for July 21, and 2589, for Sept. 4, 1690, in the Mass. Hist. Soc. Library, and No. 3790, for March 9, 1701, in the Antiquarian Society's Library, at Worcester, no copy which could have belonged to Sewall is found in any of the libraries where it would be looked for. The first twenty-three numbers were called "The Oxford Gazette." — Eds.

John Viscount Lonsdale, Ld. privy Seal ;

William Duke of Devonshire, Ld. Steward of his Maj<sup>s</sup> Houshold ;

Edward Earl of Jersey, Ld. Chamberlain of his Maj<sup>s</sup> Houshold ;

John Earl of Bridgewater, first Cōmissioner of the Admiralty ;

John Earl of Marlborough, Governour to his Highness the D. Glouster ;

and Ford Earl of Tankerville, First Cōmissioner of the Treasury ;

to be Lords Justices of England for the Administration of the Government during his Maj<sup>s</sup> Absence.

Portsmouth ; June 28<sup>th</sup>. Rear-Admiral Benbow arrived last night at St Helen's with His Maj<sup>s</sup> ships the Gloucester and Lynn from New-England.

#### ADVERTISEMENTS.

The works of Mr. Abraham [Cow]ley &c. 9<sup>th</sup> Edition  
[*torn*].<sup>1</sup>

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO [DANIEL GOOKIN?].

*Copy of [a] Letter [torn] at Cambridge [illegible] paper [torn].*

COURTEOUS FRIEND, — [*torn*] would be Time's abuse for [*torn*] tell you ; Give me notwithstanding leave to put you in mind that Ovid [*torn*] his *De Tristibus*, with

*Parve (nec invideo) sine me, liber, ibis [in urbem] ;  
Hei mihi, quod domino non licet ire tuo.*

I must needs confess, amongst all the Cōmands (unworthy the [*torn*] I these Lines at departure, I could scarce afford them that sweet [*torn*] (*Nec invideo*) knowing there was some likelihood of their arriving safe at your

---

<sup>1</sup> For Sewall's connection with the printing-press, and the business of bookselling, see Sewall's Diary, I. 57, and Thomas's Hist. Printing, 275. — Eds.

Hand, and in Cambridge. Neither may it seem altogether strange; if you consider that Rome, in all her Pomp and Glory; (though she might brag of her Julius and Augustus) could not be so much to so Noble a Man, and Poet; as that Town must needs be to me. I return you 1000. Thanks for your loving Letter and News. Here is little I can acquaint you with, unless you would call old things new. Sir Gerrish preaches a Monethly Lecture here. Sir Bayly intends to see the College in the spring; in order to the taking of his 2<sup>d</sup> Degree: Sir Gerrish seems otherwise bent. The College Interest, I fear, is remissly promoted here. Sir Bayly tells me, that Mr. Wheelwright read the printed paper on a Lecture-day, and preached a sermon *de industria*, concerning the College; with many uses exhortatory. But if his Auditors be, as some are; the pines on the beach will give more attention than they. As to that you wrote to me concerning my Father's sending for me home: It was because he heard I was not well; and imagin'd I might do better here: the rather, I believe, mov'd thereto by the example of Sir Bayly, and Sir Gerrish. I hope this will not in all respects, prove a barren soil to me (though in respect of studies). For you know that Prosperity is too fullsom a diet for any man, especially a student; unless season'd with some grains of Adversity. Concerning Lordane, by Corruption, Lurdane; its enetymology beat almost as firmly into me, as the doctrine of Solid orbs, into you (Give me leave, in small matters, to usurp grand Examples). Though your English Dictionary carries it another way, deriving it from a French word; and blaming this. Pray consult it. It troubles me to hear of the news that somway concerns Kartland. You (I thank you) acted the part of a Comedian in writing to me. But I must return such as the Country affords, though out of kind; viz. Tragedies. Here is one piece of cruelty! for a Midwife applied that to the drawing an



Infant out of Nature's field, which we were wont to lend Pickerill, when we intended to give them a lift towards resigning their watery plain near the West-field. Here have died two men; one about 30. years old; by name Abiel Summerby — *vestras si contigit aures*. the other 45., since my coming up. Besides one of my loving friends, which longed for a son a long time; and at last had a dead one; or at least one disputably alive. Here was one, who be[i]ng call'd to give in a Testimony, answered nothing but Ra Ra Ra with great deliberation: which expressions though very pathetic, and figurative; yet to a Civil Judge provd insignificant. And indeed, it would have puzzled a very discreet and learned man to have apprehended the strength of the Axiom that was begirt and swadled with so many Vinculums. One thing more, with which (because it concerns my self) I will conclude. Reinord, a base thief, broke open two of our houses, and robb'd us of the fellow which should daily mind us in the begining of the day *Diluculo surgere*. Pray enquire of some in the College who have studied Law, whether (if ever we have oportunity to bring him to Trial) We cañot make it Burglary: If we can; He will hardly escape with his Life. Your Unkle, and Aunt Woodman desire kindly to be Remembered to you; as also little Betty. She can Read, and Spin passing well; Things (*Me sallem Judice*) very desirable in a Woman. She read through one Volume [of] the Book of Martyrs, in three Moneths space; improving only leisure times [at] Night. My Father and Mother send Comēdations to you. Prethee present my service to Mr. Nowell, Mr. Richardson; and in special, to Mr. Brown my Tutor, Tell Him (if you think good) that I have a lively Hope of seeing him in the Spring.

Remember me kindly to all our Class; jointly and severally named. In fine, to all, who (moved by a Principle of Love) may make inquiry concerning me. Now, lest I

write so much, that I detain you [*from*] reading any, I earnestly entreat that you would overlook all Errata; especially respecting the writer's Wilderness-Condition. For you know, [*an*] inch breaks no square in a load of Logs.

I Rest your obliged friend,

SAMUEL SEWALL.<sup>1</sup>

NEWBURY; 16 Calend-Martij, 1671.

---

<sup>1</sup> This letter, of the date of 1672, the earliest in Sewall's Letter Book, and one of the few written by so young a graduate of the College, which has been preserved, possesses considerable interest, and will repay a careful examination. It gives pleasing glimpses of Sewall's character, a reflex view of college life, and an interesting fact in its history. Sewall graduated at Harvard College in 1671; and not long after became a Resident Fellow, and so remained for more than two years. Sometime before the close of his first year of residence, in consequence of the father's solicitude in respect to his son's health, as we learn from this letter, he was called home to Newbury, at which place the letter was written March 16, 1672. To whom it was addressed does not appear, the name having been written at the top of the sheet, which is quite worn away; but his intimacy with Gookin, of the class of 1669, who succeeded Sewall as Librarian, renders it not improbable that he was the unknown correspondent.

"Sir Gerrish," H. C. 1669, was afterwards the minister of Wenham. "Sir Bayley" is Jacob Bayley, H. C. 1669. The Mr. Wheelwright mentioned in the letter could have been no other than the Rev. John Wheelwright, who, having shaken the colony to its centre in the Antinomian controversy, and having been the friend of Cromwell in the later days of the Protectorate, as he had been at the University, finally returned to New England, where he was settled as minister at Salisbury in 1662, and there he died in 1679. The year 1672 is memorable in the history of the College. It is the third of the five years before 1700 in which no class graduated. In it Leonard Hoar was made president, — the first graduate of the College who attained to that distinction. But it is chiefly memorable as the year in which forty-four towns — of which Newbury was one — made contributions amounting to £2277.6.2, for the erection of the new Harvard Hall, which was completed in 1682, and destroyed by fire in 1764. Sewall does not tell his correspondent where Wheelwright read "the printed paper" — which may have been a circular letter from the college authorities soliciting contributions, — nor where he preached the sermon in behalf of the College; but presumably in his own parish at the neighboring town of Salisbury. But wherever it may have been, it is a fact worth gleaning from this rather obscure contemporaneous letter, that Wheelwright was an active friend of the College, as well as of the colony which had treated him with harshness.

Sewall's language implies a familiar acquaintance with the word *Lordane*, and the discussion of its etymology between fellow-collegians justifies the conjecture that it was in common use in those days to denominate a dullard.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO STEPHEN DUMMER.

*To Uncle Stephen Dummer.*BOSTON, N. E., Feb: 15<sup>th</sup>, 168 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

SIR, — Being acquainted of a small vessel's touching at Southampton, wherein C[ousin] J. Dummer is interested, I

The editors have been unable to ascertain which of the English Dictionaries was then in use at Cambridge, and therefore cannot consult it as Sewall advises his friend to do; but two quotations, one from *Cole's English Dictionary*, London, 1677, and another from *Bailey's Dictionary*, ed. 1802 (some of the earlier editions omitting the word), will make clear Sewall's enigmatical sentence. And two other quotations will throw light on the proverb with which his letter closes.

COLE gives *Lourdan*, *Lordane*, *Lundan* (not from the Danes Lording it idly while others labored, but from the *French Lourd*, *Lourdant*, — *din*), a Dunce, or Blockhead.

BAILEY gives {<sup>Lordant</sup>  
<sup>Lordane</sup>} (some derive this of *Lord* and *Dane*, because the Danes when they had the government in England, enjoined the better sort of people to maintain a Dane in their houses, as a spy and curb upon them; it is full as likely derived from *Lourdane*, *F.* signifying the same), a dull, heavy fellow; a lazy lubber.

Sewall says, "An inch breaks no square in a load of logs." An inch breaketh no square. *Heywood's Proverbs*, 1562. Peradventure a day or two more will break no square. *Chamberlain's Letter to Dudley Carlton*, March 5, 1600-1. Some add, in a burn of thorns. "Pour un petit ni avant ni arrière." *FR.* RAY'S PROVERBS, Bohn's edition, p. 107. Sewall's addition, "in a load of logs," is probably an application of his own suggested by his "Wilderness condition."

The editors are not aware whether so unlikely a book as Ovid (though a favorite with the puritan John Milton) was a text-book at Harvard when Sewall was there. If so, that fact would account for his familiarity with the less generally read poems by that author. But that he possessed a fine sense of the possible reading of *nec invideo*, is evident when he withdraws it from the message which accompanies the letter soon to touch the hand of his friend so far removed from his own affectionate grasp.

What were the "Cambridge Comedies" transmitted to Sewall by his correspondent we may never know, but the "Country Tragedies" are lugubrious enough to cast a gloom even over those sad times, though not wanting in a certain grim humor, which brings the obstetrical fish-hook of the colony into sharp comparison with the rat-tail file of the Commonwealth, and marks the immense stride of civilization in two centuries. The narrative also reveals a personal trait of Sewall in his love for country sports.

So far everything in Sewall's letter yields to a show of critical insight; but of the "Axiom that was begirt and swaddled with so many Vinculums," the editors have only had notions so transient and illusory that they decline to express them in the vernacular. — EDS.

was glad of the convenience for Conveyance to B. Stoke. It pleased God to give me a young son born December 7, last past; and to take him away upon the 22<sup>d</sup> of the same Moneth. At his Baptism December 13, I named him Henry; but he never liv'd to see his Grandfather, or be seen by him, whose Name he bore. Have now four children living; two Sons and two Daughters;<sup>1</sup> and need your help in prayer to God, that with submissive Job, I may bless the Lord, both when He gives and takes. My Brother at Salem hath buried 2 Stephens, all his stock: the last, the latter end of January. We are all in competent health, and so they are at Newbury. My sister Mehetabel Moodey hath a Daughter. Expect to see cousin Nath<sup>l</sup> your son shortly. He hath winter'd at Salem; and have had very deep snow and extream difficult Travailing.

The best News that I can think to speak of from America, is, that Mr. John Eliot, through the good hand of God upon him, hath procured a second Edition of the Bible in the Indian Language;<sup>2</sup> so that many Hundreds of them may read the Scriptures. Lord sanctify them by thy Truth, thy word is Truth. As to the Design of Converting them, we in N. E. may sorrowfully sing the 127. Psalm. Except the Lord build the House, they Labour in vain that build. I am persuaded twould be a most acceptable sacrifice to God, importunately to beseech Him to put his Hand to that work, and not in a great measure as it were to stand and look on. Dr. Thorrowgood writ a Treatise above 30. years ago, entitled *Jews in America*, shewing the Americans to be of Abraham's Posterity. If so, the day of their Espousals will make all the Christian World glad, and the Rich among the People will desire their favour. How advantagious then and seasonable would it be by a holy anticipation to desire

---

<sup>1</sup> John,\* Sam, Hañah, Eliza, Hull, Henry.\*

<sup>2</sup> Ind. Bible 2d Edition.

favour of God for them; Especially seeing 'tis hop'd the set time to favour Zion is very near come. That worthy person's Arguments are not easily avoided. However, be they of any other extract yet I hope the time will come when they shall be delivered into the glorious Liberty of the sons of God; of which have had some First-fruits. Should but God open this Morning-Womb, as Rachel's of old, the Converted would become numerous like the Drops of Dew, and God would settle his Abode, and no Longer content Himself with a moveable Tabernacle; but we should see the divine illustrious Temple mentioned Rev. 11. 19.

The stream of this discourse hath carried me further than I was aware, being very desirous of the Americans Wellfare here, in New-Spain and elsewhere; which may be much forwarded by the Ministers and Christians in England helping together with their compassionate desires to God. Never a more adequat subject of Pity. My Duty to your self and good Aunt, and other my Unkle, and Aunts as named. Love to my Cousins, whom not to know, is some Affliction to me.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO DOROTHY RIDER.

*To Aunt Dorothy Rider.*<sup>1</sup>

March 1, 168 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

HONOURED AUNT, — Although I have now written to my Unkle Duñer; yet I add this, inclosing it in his Letter, that so might thereby signify to you the sympathy I have with you respecting the malady you have been so long exercised with. 'T will be some time this Moneth,

<sup>1</sup> See Sewall's Diary, I. 294, referring to an entry in the "Almanac" made during Sewall's visit to England, viz.: "Saw the stone of my Aunt Rider's Grave. She died March 21, 168 $\frac{1}{2}$ . Lies in Baddesly burying place." As we find no mention of Aunt Dorothy in the Sewall pedigree, the relationship was apparently on his mother's side. — EDS.

ten years ago that my Unkle's Letter was dated, wherein an account is given of your having undergon great misery by reason of some eating thing in your face! By my Brother Stephen I hear of it's continuance. 'T will be good for you to remember, that the Physician who cured the woman that had been diseased 12. years, is yet alive. Mark. 5. 25. And He is as mindfull and able to cure you, as her; and will, I hope, do that which shall be most behooffull for you. Goodwife Little (once my Grand-mother's Maid) liv'd in sore pain for many years before her death. My Mother hath been but sick and weak this Winter; but now through mercy is be[tter]. The Family well, so far as I know. Have no news to write of [*torn*] Concernment save that [the winter was more severe than] ordinary, as to depth and hardness of snow; so that 'twas very difficult passing; and in many places scarce possible. Many Cattell are like to be lost, People not being laid in with Hay answerable to the wether. Mr. Moodey<sup>1</sup> dwells here in Town, preaching every Sabbath, and in his turn upon the Thorsday-Lecture. The New Gov<sup>r</sup> of New-Hampshire made Portsmouth (of which He was Pastor, i. e. the church there) too hot for him. Am glad to hear that Baddesly doth sometimes enjoy the Labours of Mr. Hardy, of whom (by Mr. Oakes sometime of Tichfield) I have heard: though am sorry for Pool's bereavement. God yet continues us in the Possession of our Priviledges; ecclesiastical and civil; though we have deserv'd to be turn'd out long ago.<sup>2</sup> The Lord that hath helped us

---

<sup>1</sup> Rev. Joshua Moodey of Portsmouth, N. H. incurred the enmity of Governor Cranfield and was imprisoned. Having been released upon condition that he would preach no more in New Hampshire, he became, May 23, 1684, assistant minister of the First Church, Boston. Drake's Biog. Dict.; also Ellis's Hist. of the First Church in Boston, 139. — EDS.

<sup>2</sup> Sewall alludes to the anticipated change in the government which took place on the 25th of May following, after the overthrow of the first charter, when Joseph Dudley, the president, and his council met, published by proclamation their commission from the King, and took possession of the government, comprising the northern portion of New England. Nor were his

hitherto, make us duely sensible of our own Condition, and yours.

I have now been married more than ten years, have buried two sons, and have two sons and two Daughters living, for whom and their Mother and my self, I desire your Prayers, that we may have the light of Life, and may be prepared for the coming of our Lord whensoever and howsoever it be. Mr. Cobbet of Ipswich, an ancient and very worthy Minister dyed the 5<sup>th</sup> of Nov<sup>r</sup> last; Several young very desirable Ministers lately dead.

Salutations, concluded.

#### MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

March 6, 168<sup>5</sup>/<sub>6</sub>. Writt to Mr. Samuel Mather of Windsor inclosing two Almanacks, one for himself, the other for Mr. Taylor.

N. sent p Jn<sup>o</sup> Perry, and paid 3<sup>d</sup> Postage.

March 13<sup>th</sup>. Writt to Mr. Josiah Arnold in Answer of his dated 6. before; told him I aprov'd highly of building a House on Point Judith and would pay my proportion of the Charge; propounded Bristow for a place of Meeting: left it to them to apoint a Time and send me word: Left to Major Walley, if I not there. March 13<sup>th</sup> 168<sup>5</sup>/<sub>6</sub>. Writt to Major John Walley, enclosing Mr. Arnold's; entreated him to act for me, in case I should not be upon the place; because sickliness of my Family many times hindred.<sup>1</sup> This as to the Pettaquamscot Purchasers.<sup>2</sup>

prognostications of evil — ecclesiastical as well as civil — without foundation, as the event showed. Palfrey's Hist. N. E. III. 492. — Eps.

<sup>1</sup> ¶ Mr. Reynolds.

<sup>2</sup> The complete history of the "Pettiquamscut purchase," as it is called, including Point Judith, may be found in the Rhode Island Hist. Soc. Col. (1835) 275 et seq. Sewall frequently refers to it in his Letter-Book. He got his share in the property through his wife Hannah, who was the daughter of John and Judith (whence the name of the Point) Hull.

John Hull was one of the original purchasers from the Indians. The

SAMUEL SEWALL TO NATHANIEL DUMMER.

*To Cousin Nathaniel Dummer.*

March 15, 1685.

LOVING COUSIN, — I have not, to my knowledge, answered yours of October 20, which gave me the good news of your safe arrival at Salem after a tedious Passage. That which now puts me in mind of thanking you for that Remembrance, and writing to you, is the news we have here since your going home ; how that the Small Pox does greatly rage at Barbados still : so that am unwilling you should venture thither, lest you should help to make up the tale of those that die of that mortal disease. 'Twould be very grievous to my Unkle if it should so fall out ; and I should not know well how to answer it, &c. &c. &c.

---

boundaries of the property including Point Judith may be traced in the volume of Collections above referred to. The Narragansett property, as it was also called, was retained in the Sewall family until the American Revolution, when what remained was confiscated. Subsequently, however, by order of the Legislature, a portion of the farm at Point Judith was set off to Hannah Sewall. The land was situated in what is now Kingston or South Kingston. Several disputes arose among the various owners of the original tract of land, which were finally settled by an agreement between the parties. See *Ibid.* 286.

It appears also that Judge Sewall conveyed away large portions of his share during his lifetime. For instance, in 1696, he disposed of what is called "lot No. 4 in the N. W. part of the purchase to Harvard College, 'for and towards the support and education at the said college of such youths whose parents may not be of sufficient ability to maintain them there, especially such as shall be sent from Pettaquamscut aforesaid, English or Indians,'" &c. The college sold this property about the year 1830. Shortly before this conveyance Sewall also disposed of another lot for the cause of education, or as he describes it, "toward the procuring, settling, supporting, and maintaining a learned, sober and orthodox person from time to time, and at all times forever hereafter, to instruct the children and youths of the above-mentioned town of Pettaquamscut, as well English there settled, or to be settled, as Indians the aboriginal natives and proprietors of the place, to read and write the English language and the rules of grammar." This school continued for quite a long period at what is known as Tower Hill, but, in 1823, was removed by the Legislature to Kingston, when the land was sold and trustees appointed to hold and invest the proceeds and take charge of the school. *Ibid.* 291. — Eds.



## MEMORANDUM.

April 20, 1686. Writt to Brother St. Sewall p Mr. Gardener, that he would meet us next week on Monday, in order to our going to Newbury with Little Hull; and to come over in case he met us not.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO FRANCIS BOND.

*To Mr. Francis Bond p cous. Nath<sup>l</sup>. Duñer.*

April 22, 1686.

SIR, — It seems the Settlement of the estate left p Mr. Henry Higginson deceased, is coñitted to your self and Mr. Pilgrim: Now I sent Mr. Pilgrim p Mr. Nath<sup>l</sup> Green several Papers to make apear what Goods Mr. Higginson had of mine in his hands as a Factor. These are therefore to intreat your Honour's favour and Assistance in procuring my just due, and sending in proper effects of your Hand to Mr. Ed. Hull at the Hat in hand within Algate; or remitting the Money to him which you shall discern most for my Benefit, wherein you shall greatly [*one or two lines torn*]

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JAMES NOYES.

*To Mr. James Noyes.*

April 21, 1686.

SIR, — I now send you enclosed Deacon Tompson's Receipt: Had done it long agoe; but expected Mr. Fiske or Tomson might have enclosed one in mine, which I find not, suposing they may have writt some other way. Have now the sad news to send of the death of Mr. Seaborn Cotton of Hampton, 'Tis said he departed yesterday or Monday.

All our friends well so far as I hear. Have thoughts of going towards Newbury next week to see if the change of Air will help my young son against his illnesses especially

Convulsions. Please to accept of the enclosed sermon preached p Mr. Cotton in England when the motion was among God's People as to coming over into N. England. Post sc. 'Twas Mr. Tomson's choice to have a Goblet, by which I got not a Farthing. Mrs. York's name and the year fairly engraven on it. Respects &c.

## COPY OF THE RECEIPT.

February the 20<sup>th</sup>, 168<sup>5</sup>/<sub>6</sub>. I Samuel Tomson Deacon of the Church of Christ at Braintree have received of Sam. Sewall one silver Goblet to the value of fourty shillings in Money; which is in full of a Legacy of fourty shillings bequeathed said church by Mrs. Joanna Yorke of Stouington lately deceased. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year first above written.

In presence of

SAMEL TOMPSON. sig.

ELIZABETH LANE.

MARY KAY.

## MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

May 28, 1686. Writt to Mr. Jn<sup>o</sup> Fowle of Bermuda inclosing the 2 Proclamations put forth by the new Government,<sup>1</sup> as also Mr. Cotton's Sermon preach'd in England: writ of our election, Mr. Seaborn Cotton's Death, and the state of my Family.

May 31. Writt to Mr. Ive with a Proclamation. Cant find Elisa Whidden to deliver the Letter inclosed in mine. Correspondents deal unfairly in Joshua Gee's business that they give not a positive Answer. Praying God to pardon the sin of the old Government and to keep the new from sinning, take leave.

---

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, page 24, note. — Eds.

May 31. To Cousin Edw. Hull, received yours p Wild &c inclosing a Proclamation of the new Government. Brother will shortly send something considerable which I shall see to the accomplishment of.

June 1, 1686. To Unkle Stephen Duñer, inclosing a Proclamation. Cousin Nath<sup>l</sup> Duñer sail'd to Barbados a Moneth since in a Ketch whereof was half-owner. Friends all well.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SAMUEL WYLLYS.

*To Mr. Sam. Wyllys, at Antigua.<sup>1</sup>*

June 14, 1686.

This and the enclosed are some of the many Letters sent directed to your self from Cousin Allin, wherefore would entreat you to take some effectual means to issue what is between you, and the rather because otherwise I shall bear no small part of the blame, as one remiss and negligent in his concerns notwithstanding his incessant importunity. The reason you received not these before, was a continual expectation of your coming to New England. Have an ample Letter of Attorney by me prov'd relating to this matter.

---

MEMORANDUM.

June 18, 1686. Writt to Father Sewall. Sent an Account and several Things p Jonathan Woodman, viz: 8 $\frac{1}{4}$  yards bl. Linnen with Tape and Thred,  $\frac{1}{2}$  hundred Bisket, a glass of Pomgranat Juice and syrrup Ciñamon mixt for Hull, &c  
a pair of shoes for Dorothy, Pound Raisins.

---

INVOICE OF GOODS.

Copy of an Invoice of 24. Barrels of Train-Oyle and 39 $\frac{1}{2}$  oz. Mexico and Pillar p<sup>ss</sup>  $\frac{2}{8}$  shipped by Sam<sup>l</sup> Sewall on

---

<sup>1</sup> p Jno Thwi[ng].

the two Brothers W<sup>m</sup> Welsteed commander for the proper Account and Risque of Mr. W<sup>m</sup> Sellen Merchant in London July 15, 1686.

	£	s	d
24 Barrels Oyle at 25 <sup>s</sup> . . . . .	£30	0	0
Triming and Nails . . . . .	1	5	2
Lightradge and Portridge . . . . .	0	7	6
Primage . . . . .	0	6	0
39½ oz. Mexico and Pillar at 6 & 9 <sup>d</sup> p [oz] . . . . .	13	6	4
	45	5	0

Account of the Trunk of Habberdashery sent p Mr. Jolls in the year 1681; for Account of Mr. William Sellen p the direction of Mr. Daniel Allen.

32-9-5 first cost overage 7-6 <sup>d</sup> so true sum is —	£32	11	1
Sold Mr. Joseph Wheeler for fourty eight pounds 3 <sup>s</sup> to pay in the Fall 1682.	£48	3	0
Freight and other charges . . . . . 0-10-0	2	18	0
Comiission for sales . . . . . 2- 8-0	£45	5	0
	2-18-0		

*Letter.*

Mr. William Sellen and loving Cousin, I have shipped on the two Brothers W<sup>m</sup> Welsteed Commander 24 Barrels of Train Oyle. Those with the bunch of Grapes are Fish-oyle, the other Whale oyle, which with charges on Board comes to £31-18-8. For Bal. have shiped likewise for your Account Thirty nine ounces and an half of P<sup>ss</sup>  $\frac{8}{8}$  Mexico and pillar at 6-9<sup>d</sup> p ounce as p Invoice and is the effects of a Trunk of Habberdashery received p Mr. Tho. Jolls by direction of Mr. Daniel Allen in the year 1681. The chief reason of this tediousness in making the Return was the death of the party to whom the Trunk was sold, which made it difficult to get in the Money; and above £5 not yet received by reason of which delay shall not charge any thing for Returns. And with the Oyle and p<sup>ss</sup> well to your Hands of which

the Invoice and Bill of Lading you have inclosed p sir,  
your loving Kinsman and serv<sup>t</sup>

SAM. SEWALL.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO THOMAS GLOVER.

Boston, N. E., July 15, 1686.

MR. THOM. GLOVER.

SIR,—I received yours p Mr. Clark with the cottons and penistons and  $\frac{1}{2}$  doz. books which with the bill of exchange of 80<sup>s</sup> amounts to 119-9-0— one hundred nineteen pounds and nine shillings. Have delivered Mr. Rawson his kersy and crape. I thank you for ready acceptance of my bill of which was informed and of the payment, by my correspondant before yours came to hand. Am grieved for the afflictions of France,<sup>1</sup> yet glad to understand it seeing tis so. Our Letters that come by the [?] do now pas through the hands of Councillour Randolph. We are here exercised with a very sore Drought. Yesterday was observed as a publick Fast upon that occasion. Except God make hast to help us we shall be greatly straitned for want of grass and corn. The only son of Mrs. Ke[lond] widow is to be buried this Afternoon. The small Pox is in town, only one hath dyed of it yet that I hear off. Sir, your friend and servt.

WILLIAM NEEDHAM TO SAMUEL SEWALL.

July 15, 1686.

MR. SEWALL.

SIR,—Be pleased to send for twenty duz. of Course haire Sive Bottoms;  
Ten duz. of middle Sive Bottoms not fine haire bottoms.  
5 duz. milke strainers: of the smaller sort.

<sup>1</sup> October 24, 1685, Louis XIV. had declared the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, published by Henry IV. of France in 1598, permitting to Protestants the free exercise of their religion. This impolitic measure of Louis XIV. led to the dispersion not only of French artisans to England, Holland, and Germany, but also of many valuable citizens to the American colonies.  
—Eds.

6 duz. of Lawne Sive bottoms not of the largest size : all to be bordered with redd leather, for the white leather rotts, the Lawne being drest with Allome.

W<sup>m</sup> Needom.

20 Doz. midleing Cod Hookes :

50 Duz. of Large Cod Hooks the Last M<sup>r</sup> Ives sent wer not wel sesoned and Dear :

20 Doz. of English Cod Lines :

5 pe<sup>cs</sup> of mixt Sad Col<sup>r</sup> Serge of 40<sup>d</sup> p<sup>ec</sup> :

5 Dit. of 30<sup>d</sup> p<sup>ec</sup> :

4 pe<sup>cs</sup> of Lockrom of 11<sup>d</sup> or 12<sup>d</sup> Ell :

2 pe<sup>c</sup> of Dowlace of 15<sup>d</sup> Ell :

2 Dit. of [Dowlace] 1 of 18<sup>d</sup> and one of 20<sup>d</sup> :

6 pe<sup>ces</sup> of blew Duffals good Deep blew :

SAMUEL SEWALL TO EDWARD HULL.

Boston N. E. July 15, 1686.

MR. EDWARD HULL.

SIR,—The books and stuffs p Mr. Clark came safe, have sent p<sup>r</sup> the Two Brothers William Wellsted Commander a small trus of Bever In a box weighing sixteen pounds or better. There is inclosed in the top a Mapp of this Town which please to accept off.<sup>1</sup> Shall have a bill of Exchange of 45£ which will make payable to your self but fear whether the Drawer will get it ready for this shipp: A neighbour of mine William Needom is willing to give his Brother Andrew Needom in Hoggin lane London five pounds; and as he was wont with Capt Hull hath prevailed with me to serve him, wherefore I desire

<sup>1</sup> The map of Boston sent by Sewall to his correspondent in London must be of an earlier date than any which, so far as is known, has survived to the present day. No mention is made of it in the list of Maps and Plans of Boston furnished by Mr. Winsor for the "Memorial History of Boston," Vol. II. XLIX; and presumably it is different from the manuscript chart of the harbor, in the Brinley Collection, which, with reason, is assigned to a date subsequent to the arrival of Andros late in 1686. The recovery of the Sewall plan would be an event of more than local interest. — Eds.

and order you to pay said Andrew Needom or his [?] order five pounds in mony and place it to my Debt taking a receipt or two of it, and advising me by the first after. Send twenty duz. of cours Hair sive bottoms. Ten Duz. of middle sive bottoms. No fine hair Bottoms. Five Duz. of milk strainers of the smaller sort. Six. Duz of Lawn sive Bottoms, not of the Largest size, all to be bordered with reed Leather, for the white Leather rots the Lawn being dressed with Allome. Sent forward the first Bill saying intended it for Brother Stephen Sewall would write positively p the next.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO DANIEL ALLEN.

*To cousin Dan<sup>l</sup>. Allen p the 2 Brothers W<sup>m</sup>. Welsteed com<sup>r</sup>.*

July 16, 1686.

SIR,—I am sorry, considering the many Letters I have received from you, that I should be able to return no more that might be to your satisfaction, and the answer of your expectation. Have for a long time looked for Mr. Willy's coming home : but hearing at last of his stay at Antego have sent a Letter or two of yours to him, reinforcing it with my own. One Mr. Lord was Partner with him there. The Plantation is sold and the last payment will not be made till about a 12<sup>m</sup>o hence, as I am inform'd. If Mr. Willys can get any thing thence well and good ; else, I am afraid the Debt will be lost : for Mr. Lord hath taken away all, or most of what he had in N. E. which Lord dy'd coming home. Have sent Returns for the Trunk of Habberdashery of Mr. Sellen, which you sent in the year 1681. p Jolls. The death of the party to whom 'twas sold hath caused this delay in sending Returns. Five or six pounds not yet received. Invoice and Bill of Lading is inclosed in Mr. Sellen's under covert to your self. Enter'd 28<sup>th</sup> December 1685. in the Book of Records of Suffolk for Executions. The inclosed under

the hand of the late clerk of the County Court describes a piece of ground taken by execution for satisfaction of Mr. Bendal's Debt. A ship-carpenter, one Perkins, improves it. Twont yield much I doubt p the year: but hope may sell to some value about which shall wait your further advice.

S. S.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN IVE.

Boston, N. E. July 15, 1686.

MR. JOHN IVE.

SIR, — The Hobs and blew Linnin received p Foy which thought good to acquaint you with though at pr[e]sent have not much more to say, only I desire and order you to take my right of the freight the Two Brothers makes to London according to the orders of the master William Wellsted, and so of the price of the ship it [if ?] sold, which there will be mention of and I Incline to. Please to send 20 Duz. of middling cod hooks, 50 Duz. larg codd hooks; the last you sent, are complained off, as not well seasoned and dear. Severall would bend out and come streight and not hold a Fish. 20 Duz. of English cod Lines sound and strong. 5 Peices of mixt sad colour<sup>d</sup> searg att 40<sup>s</sup> p<sup>s</sup>, 5 ditto att 30<sup>s</sup> p<sup>s</sup>. Four peices of Lockrum att 11<sup>d</sup> or 12<sup>d</sup> p Ell. Two p<sup>s</sup> Dowlace att 15<sup>d</sup> p<sup>r</sup> Ell. Two ditto one att 18<sup>d</sup> and one att 20<sup>d</sup>. Six peices of blew duffals good deep blew. Send no more then what you shall have mony for in your hand. Could wish your correspondants would clear up the busines relating to Joshua Gee that persons concerned might be no longer held in suspense. Several shipps have been condemned here for trading contrary to the Acts. First court of Admiralty under the new Government was held the 5th Instant.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Sir Edmund Andros, with enlarged powers and wider jurisdiction, superseded Dudley as governor, Dec. 20, 1686; and on the 30th, besides administering the oath of allegiance and of office to those associated with him in the government, he took an oath, "for observing the Acts of Trade and Navigation." From the above letter of Sewall to Ive, his mercantile



## MEMORANDUM.

*To Mr. Edward Taylor p Wm. Rooker with Dr. Owen's last piece,  
to his wife for a Token.*

Inform'd of my Receipt of 19<sup>th</sup> of said Rooker, and my giving him up his Bond; and of the Rain we had the sabbath-day July 18<sup>th</sup>, 1686, and of the French Persecution; and of the Death of Henry<sup>1</sup> and Hull,<sup>2</sup> and my wive's eye-sore.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO EDWARD HULL.

*To Mr. Edw. Hull p Welstead.<sup>3</sup>*

July 20, 1686.

In pursuance of mine of the 15<sup>th</sup> Instant, I write these. My Brother being now in Boston, have agree'd with him that the Bill of 115. £. on Mr. Barons Executors be for his Account. Wherefore so soon as received, dispose of it for that end. Shall send forward the 2<sup>d</sup> Bill by the next ship.

---

HANNAH SEWALL TO LOVE FOWLE.

BOSTON N. E. July 25, 1686.

Mrs. LOUE FOWLE.

GOOD COUSIN,—My Husband writt to M<sup>r</sup> Fowle the 28<sup>th</sup> of May last after which viz. on June the 10 I received

---

correspondent in England, it appears that Dudley's government took up the enforcement of these famous acts with great zeal. The non-observance of these acts by the colonists was one of the principal causes of the revocation of their charter; and their more stringent enforcement under the second charter, and especially after the fall of Quebec, in 1759, was influential in bringing on the conflict which resulted in the independence of the colonies. — Eds.

<sup>1</sup> Sewall's Diary, I. 113. — Eds.

<sup>2</sup> "Little Hull," Sewall's fifth child, born July 8, 1684, died June 18, 1686. Monday, April 26, 1686. — "I and my wife set out for Newbury with little Hull." Friday, June 18. — "My dear Son, Hull Sewall, dyes at Newbury about one a'clock." "Brother Toppan gets hither to acquaint us on Satterday morn between 5 and 6. We set out about 8. I got to Newbury a little after sun-set." Ibid., 135, 143. — Eds.

<sup>3</sup> Sails July 23 very fair wind.

your kind Letter dated the 4<sup>th</sup> of May upon which I made enquiry after the loving token you sent me, and the account I had was that they were half stolen before they came on board and the rest delivered to Mr. Prout, who told us he received so few, would but in a manner pay the freight, and knew not but they were for himself, and had eaten them up or near eaten them. I am sorry for the frustration of your intended kindness to me: but your desire is kindnes and that I have received and gratefully accepted And would entreat you to prevent the Inconvenience of being so deceived for the future, by forbareing to give yourself the trouble of sending. By M<sup>r</sup> Fowle I understand the ships lye remote from you, and your people not acquainted with us, and we live out of the way. I am glad to hear of gods blessing you with children. I buried two sons Lately, one in December, and the other in June last, the first a fortnight, the second near 2 years old; I have one son and two Daughters Living, Samuella, Hanah, Elizabeth. The Lord do me good by his various wayes of Providence towards me; my service to your self and Mr. Fowle, with my Husbands I take leave who am your Loving obliged cousin,

HANNAH SEWALL.<sup>1</sup>

Thursday July 29, 1686. Nath<sup>l</sup> Man arrives  
being 7. weeks from Bristow.<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> This is the only letter of Sewall's wife which is preserved in this collection. It gives pleasing impressions of her character, and of her talents as a letter-writer. On referring to her husband's memorandum of a letter to Mr. Fowle, as given above under date of May 28, we learn that the Fowles, probably husband and wife, were residents of Bermuda, whither Sewall had sent to the husband a somewhat miscellaneous assortment consisting of proclamations, a sermon, an election writ, news of the death of Seaborn Cotton, and of domestic affairs. In return for which, Mrs. Fowle sent to Mrs. Sewall a "loving token;" but of what nature, excepting that it was something edible, we can only conjecture. The manner in which Mrs. Fowle's good intentions were frustrated is neatly told, and not without a touch of Puritan humor. — Eds.

<sup>2</sup> N. Sails Augt 24.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO WILLIAM HUTCHINSON AND WILLIAM  
PULFORD.

*To Mr. William Hutchinson and Pulford.*

Augt. 24, 1686.

GENTLEMEN, — Your Cotton and P<sup>ss</sup>  $\frac{8}{8}$  received though  
Gilburt being blown off twas long ere the Cotton arrivd.  
Have now consigned to you 46. Barrels Mackarell and  
12 hhs Cod fish which sell for me for ready Money or  
to very sure Men, if you give Time. Please to Assist the  
Master as to selling the catch or a voyage. The reason  
I send not the quantities of wool and cash, is because  
have mislaid the Key of my Scritore and can't come at  
the papers. Send speedily the remaining Balance that  
that Account may be shut up. Invoice and Bill Loading  
inclosd.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO DANIEL ALLEN.

*To Mr. Daniel Allin p Foy.<sup>1</sup>*

Sept<sup>r</sup>. 3, 1686.<sup>1</sup>

SIR, — The above is copy of my former by Welsteed:  
have little now to add, save to inclose a second Bill of  
Lading for Mr. Sellen's Returns of Oyle and p<sup>ss</sup>  $\frac{8}{8}$  which  
hope he will have no need of the other being well  
accomplished before this come to hand. Have been with  
Capt. Elisha Hutchinson to offer your Land and I think  
he will come up to the price 'tis valued at; which is more  
I doubt than will be got of any else. He is a well-wisher  
to the orphan children, and hath a piece of Land joins to it.  
Would advise you to make a Deed of it to said Hutchin-  
son with an Attorniship in it to some here to give Livery  
and seizin of it, and shall instantly remit your Money, or  
send it as you shall order. A description of the Ground  
you have under Mr. Addington's Hand. My service to  
your self, and loving Cousin your good wife. Sir, &c.

---

<sup>1</sup> vid. July 16. 1686.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO EDWARD HULL.

*To cousin Edw. Hull p Foy.*

Sept: 3, 1686.

SIR, — I thank you for your Prints, and for your loving Token the East-India slippers to my wife; which are received. These inclose a second Bill of Exchange from Humphry Davie Esqr. of £115 Engl. Money sterling, which receive and give Brother Stephen Sewall, Cr. for so much, that so his Debts may be discharged. Mr. Davie sent his Account drawn out and sworn to; so suppose is no need of other Advices. Renew'd my order of July 15, as to the £5. to Andrew Needam; and sive Bottoms: send if have Money in hand, and not sent before.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN IVE.

*To Mr. Ive p Foy.*

7: 4th, 1686.

SIR, — Yours p Balston with the Gazetts received. Am sorry to hear that poor Joshua Gee is still languishing in Captivity. If there be any probable need of the Money in your hand, for his use in Redemption or the like would have you keep it ready, only fairly entred in your Book. If Mr. Welstead sell the 2 Brothers, have order'd you July 15. to receive into your hand my eighth of the Frait and price, with orders what to send. If sell not, yet send no more than you have in your hand. Martin is below in's passage to N. York. Here are rumors of a further change of our Government yet before winter.<sup>1</sup> S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO "FATHER SEWALL."

*Extract of a Letter to Father Sewall.*

Sept: 10, 1686.

As to Brother Longfellow's business, I have writt you my sence before; viz. that would first understand more

<sup>1</sup> These rumors refer to the appointment of Sir Edmund Andros as governor. "Tis reported that the King Fisher rides no longer Admiral in

certainly the state of his affair, which I have taken care for by Mr. Foxcroft. However if Brother be persuaded that 'tis his best way to go over this Fall, as is hinted in his Letter, I shall not contradict: because he best knows his own Concerns. Only I cannot give him that Assistance he mentions of £20 or £30. Yet if he be resolv'd to goe, and have not other accomodation, and sister desire it too I should not be against undertaking for his passage. And am willing to give up the Mortgage for the Principal, without any demand of Interest; which, pray Sir, remembring my Love to him and sister, please to signify.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOSIAH ARNOLD.

*To Mr. Josiah Arnold p Abraham Anthony.*

Sept. 22, 1686.

SIR, — I received yours about a moneth since. Many things have hindred my Return till now; yet am willing to give you a Meeting: shall endeavour to be at New-Port on Wednesday morning the Thirteenth day of October next; and from thence may goe to Pettaquamscot, or issue what is to be done, at New-Port as you shall see meet. If there be any Inconvenience in my Proposal, please to signify it. My service to Major Sanford, Sir, your friend and Serv<sup>t</sup>.

JOHN CHALKER TO THOMAS GILES.

*Extract of a Letter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Chalker to Tho. Giles formerly of Long-Island, now of Pemaquid; directed thus,*

These with a parcel to be left with Capt Sewall in Boston in N. E. for Mr. Tho. Giles as directed p the other side.<sup>1</sup>

the Downs, as being ready to sail and bring Sir Edmund Andros our governor" (Oct. 18, 1686. Diary, 1. 154). — EDS.

<sup>1</sup> N. Bro<sup>r</sup> Needham Shew'd me the Letter: [how] Giles inquires for Gloves [and] Rings. [None] of [them] came to me: nor mentiond in the Letter.

I have here sent you three books, one is Michael Dalton, the second is Gilberts Presidents, the third is the office of clerk of Assise, and Clerk of the Peace, this all from him who is your ever loving Brother Jn<sup>o</sup> Chalker. March 19<sup>th</sup>, 1685. The pack was so, as there could be no Gloves.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOSIAH ARNOLD.

*To Mr. Josia Arnold & Robert Haña.*

Oct<sup>r</sup>. 29, 1686.

SIR,—The changes already passed over us, and what further we may expect, make me more and more of your opinion, that a meeting of the Pettaquamscot Purchasers is very expedient and necessary: and I can't see how it can be attained, except for every original Propriety, some one be by Letter of Attorney impowered to act. I have written to Tho. Numford to acquaint the persons dwelling at Pettaquamscot; yet would intreat you as you may have oportunity to go over and see it put in a forwardness, and likewise for those of the Iland. And am very desirous that you would apoint the Meeting at Boston, giving me timely notice, that I may not be out of Town. You will have business here more or less. I spake to those I met with when there at the place, and as I remember to Mrs. Wilbore's. To Major Sanford, to use what Interest he had to promote it. Rather than fail I would endeavour to come to Woodcock's; though if it might be, had far rather you would meet in Town here. Sir Edmund Andross our Governour is expected before January. We are in good health as I hope these will find your self and family.

---

MEMORANDUM.

*To Tho. Mumford.*

Oct<sup>r</sup>. 29, 1686.

You may remember I near lost my Journey to Narraganset last time, because a Meeting of the Purchasers

could not be procured. Therefore &c., to the same effect as above inclosing Mr. Arnold's in this for conveyance.

---

## SAMUEL SEWALL TO WILLIAM PITKIN.

*To Mr. W<sup>m</sup> Pitkin in answer of his dated May 2<sup>d</sup>, 1686, p Jn<sup>o</sup> Perry from Roxbury.*

Nov<sup>r</sup> 2, 1686.

I received yours with the Account and Bevil Waters's Discharge. You have no Account with us. Yours were before me at home and there might have writt more fully but the Autumn far spent and was afraid of missing a Messenger: reason so long before answered was that throw some inadvertency the payment of 1686, was not brought to the Leg<sup>r</sup>, but by search have found it. Know not what my Father gave you. Make your own terms and they shall be comply'd with with Thanks.

---

## MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 11, 1686. Writt to my Father, and to Brother Jn<sup>o</sup> Sewall p Mr. Richardson. Brothers<sup>1</sup> had one inclos'd from England.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 16, and 17<sup>th</sup> Writt in answer to Aunt Rider, Cousin Storke, Unkle Stephen, and Cousin Thomas Du<sup>m</sup>er; order'd a p<sup>ss</sup> of  $\frac{8}{8}$  to Cousin Sarah Rider my Aunt's scribe, by Cousin Nathaniel Du<sup>m</sup>er<sup>2</sup> who goes by the way of Bilbao; writt also to said Nath<sup>l</sup> at Salem to take leave again, for was here yesterday Nov<sup>r</sup> 16.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 29, 1686. Writt to Brother St. Sewall, excusing my not waiting on the Judge p my wive's illness, and Mr. Whetcomb's Funeral this day, to which am invited. Sent his sermon, which is one preach'd before the House of Co<sup>m</sup>ons p Dr. Burnet.

---

<sup>1</sup> Name of a vessel, sometimes called the "Two Brothers." — Eds.

<sup>2</sup> Sails Nov<sup>r</sup> 27<sup>th</sup>

Dec<sup>r</sup> 8, 1686. Writt to my Cousin Mr. Subael Dummer, by Mr. Francis Hook, inclosing one of Mr. Cotton's Sermons.

Dec<sup>r</sup> 23, 1686. Writt to Mr. Flavell in answer to his of Sept<sup>r</sup> 22. Gave him my notion about Rev. 15. 5. compar'd with Rev. 11. 19.

January 6, [168 $\frac{6}{7}$ ]. Writt to Father Sewall p Brother Gerrish and sent seven shillings for the cheese bought me. Writt to Brother Moodey to comply with the Town as to the Indian-Deed.

Febr. 7<sup>th</sup>, 168 $\frac{6}{7}$ . Writt to Brother Stephen Sewall of his Cousin Stephen's Birth, Baptisme, Name: Lent him 2 Gazetts from Oct<sup>r</sup> 11, to Oct<sup>r</sup> 18, 1686. Praying that you and your Namesake may live and imitate your Patern renowned in Scripture for Faith and Holiness. S. S.

Febr. 7<sup>th</sup>. Writt to Mr. Ive of my Receipt of his p Zebitt who arriv'd January 19th. That heard nothing of Welsteed; Desir'd him to furnish Mr. Ezek<sup>l</sup> Hutchinson with my  $\frac{1}{3}$  of what Money Mr. Nath<sup>l</sup> Man Master of the Fidelity should need; because I had no Money in said Hutchinson's hand: and Master going to, and coming from Holland to clear at Ile of Wight.

Feb. 15, 1686 [168 $\frac{6}{7}$ ]. Writ to Mr. Pitkin to keep Mr. Blacklaches Deed, and by any means to get in the balance of Mr. Plumb's Debt about 120 £ because of my pressing occasion; and that was well satisfied he should have all that Cap<sup>t</sup> Hull had paid him, for his service. Should be griev'd if Co<sup>n</sup>ecticot and we be parted in Government especially the River.<sup>1</sup> Send this in answer

---

<sup>1</sup> This allusion to Connecticut refers to a project entertained by the home government, and apparently not without some friends in that colony, to join the lands west of the Connecticut river to the jurisdiction of New York.  
— Eds.



of his dated Feb. 4, p Jn<sup>o</sup> Perrey. And that would give me an account of his sister Martha who came over in the Prudent Mary 1661.

March 17, 1688.<sup>1</sup> Writt to Capt. Charles Frost<sup>2</sup> by Mr. Broughton; told him of my receipt of his dated Dec<sup>r</sup>, 10. that had let the Mills to Mr. Broughton, and were to be entirely his, he paying the Disbursments of my late honoured Father Capt. Jn<sup>o</sup> Hull. Changes magnified retard present motions; but I hope the Inhabitants of Kittery shall not repent that the Mills are come into my hands.<sup>3</sup>

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO DANIEL ALLEN.

Boston, N. E. March 28, 1687.

MR. DANIEL ALLEN.

SIR,—Mr. Zebbitt very carefully delivered me your papers and parchments with his own hand. I have not yet received the mony by about 15 // 0 // 0 /, so have not confirmd the Title, yet have remitted you the mony by Mr. Sheaf who is now going for London, deducting 4 // 18 // 5 for my commission the sixty pounds, sixteen shillings coms to 49 // 10 // 00 English mony sterling. I could not procure those sorts of goods you mentioned for returns, so forced to take this way. Mr. Willis has sold his

---

<sup>1</sup> P Weare.

<sup>2</sup> The Frost family is prominent in the annals of Kittery, Me. The first of the name appears to be Nicholas, who came from England and settled at that part of Kittery formerly called Sturgeon Creek, now in the town of Eliot, in 1636, and died in 1663. His son Charles, Captain, or Major, as he is sometimes called, and his grandson the Hon. John Frost, who married Mary, sister of Sir William Pepperrell, continued to live in the same place. Capt. Charles Frost was killed by the Indians on Sunday, July 4, 1697, as he was on his way from meeting, and his two sons who carried the news to Wells were also slain by the savages on their return. — Eds.

<sup>3</sup> Kittery is mentioned as the most important lumber station in the province of Maine in 1682. Out of a total of twenty-four saw mills in the whole province, six flourished in this place alone. See Maine Hist. Soc. Col. I. 269. — Eds.

plantation at Antego and is come home. At his arrivall here he came to me and acquainted me with his receipt of my Letters; that was within a 12<sup>mo</sup> to receive a considerable sum and would then return effects for to discharge the debt; which I hope he will not leave unperformed.

I have two small daughters who begin to goe to schoole: my wife would intreat your good Lady to pleasure her so far as to buy for her, white Fustian drawn, enough for curtins, wallen counterpaine for a bed, and half a duz. chairs, with four threeded green worsted to work it. I will write to Mr. Hull to furnish my Cousin with mony for that purpose. We begin now pretty well to get past a severe winter. Our service to your self and our Loving Cousin your wife, I take leave who am sir

Your friend and Serv<sup>t</sup>

SAM<sup>l</sup> SEWALL.

*Bill of Exchange and Letter of  
Advice Inclosed.*

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO EDWARD HULL.<sup>1</sup>

Boston, N. E., March 28, 1687.

MR. EDWARD HULL.

SIR, — Was glad to hear by Mr. Zebbitt of Mr. Davies Bills being accepted by which means I hope my Brothers Debt will be discharged. I have now enclosed a Bill of Exchange upon Mr. Edmund White by his Cousin Davie who victualls the kings Fisher which I hope will be punctually comply<sup>d</sup> with, to be sure I paid down good mony here before I received them. I would Intreat you to furnish my Cousin Allen with what mony she calls for towards a peice of service my wife Intreat her help in, that so she may set her two Little daughters on work and keep them out of Idlenes. What is in your hand send in half a duz peices of good steell blew duffall made up in some cours Linnen cloath. A peice or two dowlace, two or three

---

<sup>1</sup> ♀ Weare.

peices of Lockrum, three or four peices of Devonshire kersy, half a duz peices of coloured callico. If mony falls short abate In each, and send no more then is in your hand. Many Ancient Godly men and Women have died here as it were together of late, so that such Funeralls have been of one day and touched one another. The Lord give us profitably to consider it. We are all In Competent health blessed be God. My service and my Mothers and Wives to your self. I take leave who am

Sir, your friend and serv<sup>t</sup>,

SAM<sup>l</sup> SEWALL.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN IVE.<sup>1</sup>

Boston, N. E., 1687, March 30.

MR. JOHN IVE.

SIR, — Welsteed being forced to bear up for Barbados, arrived not till the 18<sup>th</sup> Instant; but then the Letters and goods came safe to hand. The Lines should have been put in some old cask or made up in some course Liñen. And it had been better the Duffals had had Wrapers, yet I hope in pretty good condition. I am sorry there is no news of honest Joshua Gee. The Turks unjust detaining of him I believe helps to ad some drops to those Vials God is pouring out upon them. I shall not draw off that I have in your hands till I hear farther. The Kingsfisher is fitting with new Masts. We are now blessed be God pretty well got over a dry and cold winter. Small Pocks is in Town but not many dye as yet.

S. SEWALL.

---

MEMORANDUM.

Stephen Winthrop of James Street in Westminster esqr, dies about the year 1658. Bequeaths some Lands by his Last Will and Testament: and other Land He leavs with liberty to his executors, to sell for the benefit of his children; which Land the impowered executors Judith Win-

---

<sup>1</sup> P Weare.

throp his Relict, John Chamberlain esqr and Mr. Thomas Plampin sell by Deed indented under their Hands and seals dated March 26, 1659, for two hundred pounds English Money to said Judith Winthrop and Jn<sup>o</sup> Chamberlain, and one shilling to Mr. Plampin, without saying they doe it for the benefit of the children. Mis Winthrop gives a Warrantie against all claiming under her, and under said Stephen Winthrop. Qu. whether this conveyance be legal and valid? April 2, 1687. To send to England by Mr. Sergeant. to his Brother a Lawyer for Advice.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO EDWARD(?) HULL.

*To cousin Hull & Weare.*<sup>1</sup>

April 5, 1687.

LOVING COUSIN, — I writt to you by the Ship of the 28 past. These are only to desire your sending me by the first or at least before winter 20 Duz. course hair sive-bottoms 4 foot. 5 Duz. middle ditto, 4 foot. 5. Duž. large Strainers: 5 Duž. small ditto. Be sure that each bunch contain a Duž., for the party I sold the last to, complains sundry held out but eleven. Let them be good and well bound. S. S.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO WILLIAM HUTCHINSON AND WILLIAM PUTFORD (OR PULFORD).

*To Mr. William Hutchinson and Mr. William Putford.*

BOSTON, N. E., April 18, 1687.

GENTLEMEN, — I received not yours of the 23 December till March 11 then came safe by the Katherine Jn<sup>o</sup> Pullin Commander with the three hundred p<sup>s</sup>  $\frac{8}{8}$  and 21 balls chokolatto; You Intimate your readiness to conclude the accott which I desire because now some considerable time has run out since the beginning of it. Have now sent you by Mr. Cary some mackrill fish and tar as p<sup>r</sup> Invoice

---

<sup>1</sup> sails with a fair wind April 7, 87.

and Bill of Lading Inclosed, which pleas speedly to sell for ready mony to my best Advantage. Send in p<sup>s</sup> of  $\frac{8}{8}$  save two Baggs of Cotton wool. Hoping it may Come to hand in better time and condition than that by Gilbert.

Gentlemen your humble servt.

SAM<sup>L</sup> SEWALL.

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.<sup>1</sup>

May 28, 1687.

LOVING COUSIN, — The above written is a copy of what sent p Weare (March 28). This is to forward a 2<sup>d</sup> Bill of Lading. Received your p Foy (who arriv'd first), and Fayerwether for which very thankfull.

June 6, 1687. Writt to Rob<sup>t</sup> Twelves of Braintrey sending him the Balance of 's Account £ 20 - 0 - 0, and to Jn<sup>o</sup> Saunders his Bal. £ 21 - 9 - 3. Sent both by Unkle Quinsey earnestly pressing them to speedy payment.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOSHUA RAYMOND.

*Copy of a Letter of Order to Mr. Joshua Raymond of Block-Island dated June 9, 1687.*

SIR, — Mr. Williams being dead, I do desire and order you to receiv and bring me what is due from the person said Williams Let my Land at Block-Iland to:<sup>2</sup> And do likewise entreat you from this day forward to take all I purchased of Mr. Terry on said Iland, being sixty Acres more or Less, under your care and Improvement, allowing me añually for the same as you and I shall agree, and till further order be taken about it: If you see it most

<sup>1</sup> P Zebi.

<sup>2</sup> This may refer to Roger Williams, who died in April, 1683. He seems to have acted as the agent of Sewall in respect to Block-Island, lying eastwardly from Long-Island, and so called from Adriaen Block, who from Manhattan made explorations of Long-Island Sound, Narraganset Bay, and as far into Massachusetts Bay as the promontory of Nahant (Palfrey, Hist. N. E. I. 235, n.). — Eds.

advantagious for me, you may Let it for me for the Term of one year at one Time, and not Longer. Sir, desiring you to do for me, as you would be willing I should do for your self, were I in your stead, and you in mine; I take leave, who am, Sir, your friend and servt.

SAM. SEWALL.

Please in the Fall to bring or send me some good kindly cheese New-Milk, not strong of the Runet; for my own eating.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO WILLIAM HUTCHINSON AND WILLIAM PULFORD.

*Copy of a Letter to Mr. Hutchinson and Pulford p the Two Brothers, George Lasson Comander.*

June 13, 1687.<sup>1</sup>

The above is copy of my former p Mr. Cary. These are to inclose a second Bill of Lading which send p the Two Brothers George Lasson Master in which am concern'd an Eighth. Although Mr. Joseph Sergeant<sup>2</sup> be only mention'd by name in the Orders; yet I question not but you will be ready as occasion may offer to give the Master your advice and Assistance, which I intreat of you; And that you would use your endeavour to get in, and send what remains still due from Solomon de Lion. My humble service to your selvs and Mr. Sergeant, I take Leave, who am, Sirs your friend.

MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

*To Cousin Daniel Allen p Harris.*

July 9, 1687.

SIR, — Above is Copy of what sent you p Weare March 28. These are to inclose a 2<sup>d</sup> Bill of Exchange and Letter of Advice &c.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 40. Bar. Mackr. 6. hhs Cod fish, 48 Bar<sup>ls</sup> Tar.

<sup>2</sup> The brother of the rich merchant who built what was afterwards the Province House. — Eds.

<sup>3</sup> vid. March 28.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN IVE.

*Copy of a Letter to Mr. Jn<sup>o</sup> Ive [per] Mr. Harris.<sup>1</sup>*

July 9, 1687.

SIR, — Mr. Sheaf drew Bills on you dated March 17, 168<sup>7</sup> for fourty nine pounds ten shillings English Money, payable to cousin Daniel Allen, which hope you have honour'd with Acceptance and payment before now. I paid Mr. Sheaf his Money down before I received it to satisfie Mr. Allen for so much of his received here. If it please God Joshua Gee be free'd from 's Captivity, send what you have of mine remaining, by former order, if no other come to your hand.

---

 SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN RICHARDSON.

SIR, — I am informed p Mr. Emerson thatt Mr. Tomson hath a Call to the South ward which he inclines to: and Brother Gerrish being here to see his Father tells me that Newbery is like to be destitute as to a school master. Now there is an Orphan one Seth Shove who proceded Bachelour the last Commencment, who I beleve might be to acceptation Serviceable in that kind. Wherefore if you find Persons so far Inclinaire to uphold a School in that Town, as that you may do it without prejudice to your Self, Should Intreatt you would Promote his being there In which I hope you may pleasure the place, and Shew Kindnes to deceased Mr. Shove whose worth I beleve you knew. I am apt to think such an exercise may be an advantage to his studies especially respecting the tongues as much as if he should live att Cambridge these three years which doubt he will not find convenience for. He has liv'd in our house sundry years and have found him a person of sobriety and Commendable behavior, and I hope going abroad will

---

<sup>1</sup> Sail'd July 12.

benefit him upon that account and qualify that modesty or whatever it be that might be a hinderance of good manners.

The most remarkable within my view since your being here, is the Going off of Counselour Wharton, Mr. Charls Morton, Mr. Woodrop, the Scotch Minister, Madam Bridgett Usher and her daughter which fell out last Tuesday. This day the Funerall of Mis. Eyre Mother of Mr. Jn<sup>o</sup> Eyre, is to be attended.

My service to your self and Mrs. Richardson: To Mr. Woodbrigg, with whome if you see caus you may Communicatte the busines of this Letter. Sir, your friend and serv<sup>t</sup>.

Above is copy of a Letter to Mr. Jn<sup>o</sup> Richardson, p Brother Gerrish dated July 15, 1687.

---

MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

1687. July 15. to Mr. Nicholas Parcel of Flushing on Long-Iland p Mr. Jeremia Hubbard of Hemsted wherein Mother Hull thanks him for the Comendation sent by Mr. Hubbard, sends the state of her family, and for a Token a large silver Wine-cup marked in the bottom J. H. to N. P. Am desirous to hear from you every year so long as you live, and above all that we may so order our conversation here as that we may live together for ever in a better world. Judith Hull written with Mother's own hand i. e. her Name. Gave these to Sam. Hubbard to give his Father Aug<sup>t</sup> 8, 1687. Cup worth about 14. or 15<sup>s</sup>.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO "BROTHER LONGFELLOW."

*To Brother Longfellow p Jonathan Clark.*

Boston, N. E. Augt. 8, 1687.

LOVING BROTHER, — Yours of the 12<sup>th</sup> of March datted att Rumsy, came safe to hand, am glad to hear of your



good passage and arrivall. Thankfull to friends for their kindnes shewed you. I had a son born the 30<sup>th</sup> of January, a desireable healthy Child to our thinking, but he fell ill and dyed the 26<sup>th</sup> of July. Brother Stephen hath a little Margarett. Our friends att Newberry are well as far as I know. My sister was much refreshed to hear of your Welfare: her Letter to you sent me for Conveyance, I have enclosed In mine. As to the younger children of Wallingford, I understand they are averse to whatt you writt aboutt, and those nott of Age twill be hard for them being so Remote to do any thing Legally: and except they see you make some succesfull progress in what you have begun, I doubt will be backward. I should think your best way will be to gett your own mony in Yorkshire (as you write you are agoing thether), and then lay it outt in whatt may be advantageous to New England, and not hazzard the throwing away your Patrimony, in tedious Doubtful Law suitts. I would not have you venture upon any thing in that kind but what may be very plain and fecible, lest according to the Fable in Æsop catching att a shadow you lose the Body. Give my due remembrance to my relations. Praying God to succeed you in your concerns and to bless your succes, I take leave who am your Loving Brother.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN STORKE.

*To Mr. Jn<sup>o</sup> Storke p Jn<sup>o</sup> Clarke.*

BOSTON, N. E. August 8, 1687.

MR. JN<sup>o</sup> STORK AND LOVING COUSIN,—By Brother Longfellows of the 12<sup>th</sup> of March last dated att Rumsy, I understand the greatt kindnes you have shewed him, for which am thankfull to your self and others who have been friends p your means. Suppose you will best know where a letter may meet him; so have given you the trouble of enclosing my Letters my sister his wife her

letter in it, to your self for conveyance. I would not have Brother meddle in law but what may be plain and fecible, lest what he gets in Yorkshire be thrown away in those southern parts. But methinks its strange thatt Legatees should be kept out of there just right or att least very unjust if not strange. I dont find that I have received any Letter from you Lattely. I depend on you for getting my small Rent and remmitting of it to Cousin Hull which am put upon being the more earnest in, becaus times are extream difficult with us for procur-ing any Coin.

I had a very pleasant and desireable son born the 30<sup>th</sup> of January last whom I parted with the 26<sup>th</sup> of July. He being removed by death. All our friends att Newbery and Rowly are well so far as I know. Much hurt has been done here this summer by a sort of worm. Much barly the ear eatt of and hurt in other things by them eating up. In fresh Meadows as if it had been mown, only the Weeds left standing. The Lord awake us and take away sin by all his stroaks whether personall or nationall.

The sight of his Majestyes Declarations for Liberty of Conscience we were glad to see, and pray thatt God will direct to and bless a suitable improvement of it.<sup>1</sup> My Love to your self and wife. I take Leave who am

Sir, your Cousin and servt.

---

<sup>1</sup> Sewall doubtless read the Declaration for Liberty of Conscience in the London Gazette, to which he frequently refers in his Diary and Letters. Since the writing of the note on page 16, the Boston Public Library has acquired the first seven volumes of this publication, covering the period from Nov. 7, 1665, to February 11, 1688; and with these volumes before them, the editors are able to print, probably for the first time on this side of the Atlantic, two of the addresses to the King, from the Massachusetts and Plymouth Churches, in the exact form in which they were read and delivered to the King, at Whitehall, May 30, 1688, by Increase Mather.

Macaulay, in the second volume of his History, has stated the substance of the Declaration of Indulgence, but with such omissions that his reader fails to perceive the significance which it had for the Massachusetts colonists,

## SAMUEL SEWALL TO EDWARD HULL.

*To Mr. Edward Hull pr Jr: Ca—.*

BOSTON, N. E., August 8, 1687.

MR. EDWARD HULL AND LOVING COUSIN,—Neither Choak nor Balston are yett arrived and so I want your

at a time when they were greatly alarmed at the threatened loss of their estates by writs of intrusion brought against them by the Andros government. As some knowledge of this State paper is essential to an understanding of the diversity of opinions respecting it which prevailed among the Massachusetts colonists, the editors present the following abstract of the document itself, and of several of the addresses which it called forth.

HIS MAJESTIES GRACIOUS DECLARATION to all his loving Subjects for LIBERTY OF CONSCIENCE—for such was its exact title—was given at Whitehall, April 4, 1687, and appeared in the Gazette, which usually covered the transactions of three days, and in this case, from Monday, April 4, to Thursday, April 7, 1687.

The King (James II.), premising his desire to establish his government as well in the inclinations as in the duty of his subjects, and thinking that nothing would be so effectual to that end as the granting them for the time to come the free exercise of their own religion, and the perfect enjoyment of their property, goes on to declare that, though heartily wishing all the people of his dominions were members of the Catholic Church, but believing that conscience ought not to be constrained, nor people forced in matters of mere religion, which was contrary to his inclinations and the interests of the government; that the history of the four last reigns had shown it to be impossible to secure exact conformity in religion; that out of his princely care and affection for his loving subjects, and that they might live at ease and quiet, as well as for the increase of trade and encouragement of strangers,—he issued his Declaration of Indulgence, making no doubt of the concurrence of the two houses of Parliament therein when they should meet. He then assured the hierarchy, and all his subjects of the Church of England, of the free exercise of their religion as established by law, and of the quiet enjoyment of all their possessions. He proclaimed the suspension of all penal laws in matters ecclesiastical, for not attending church, or receiving the sacraments, or other non-conformity to the established religion. He gave his subjects leave to meet and serve God in their own way, in their own private houses, or in houses hired or built for that use; and he forbade all disturbance of such meetings under pain of his displeasure. Neither the oaths of supremacy and allegiance, nor the several tests and declarations required in the 25th and 30th years of Charles II. were to be required or subscribed. Pardon and indemnity were granted to all persons subject to penalty for violation of ecclesiastical laws. Finally, he assured his subjects that he would maintain them in all their properties and possessions, as well of church and abbey lands, as in every other of their lands and possessions whatsoever.

Answer to mine of the 28 of March. I have Inclosed a Letter to Madam Bridgett Usher, who went hence In

---

As somewhat more than two months elapsed before the Declaration of Indulgence was published in Boston, and four more, at least, before any public action was had respecting it, there is time for a word as to its reception in England. At first it was received with intense satisfaction by the dissenters, who had suffered most severely from the ecclesiastical penalties. Prison doors were thrown open. Legal penalties were removed by the general pardon. Those of the clergy who had been obliged to follow their calling clandestinely were no longer molested. But it was soon perceived that this daring and unconstitutional act of the King proceeded from political motives, and was designed to strengthen the Court, by drawing to it the great body of the dissenters in opposition to the Church of England. As a whole, the dissenting bodies, with such men as Baxter, Howe, and Bunyan, refused to fall into the snare; and the prevailing feeling of the people was manifested by the general joy which pervaded the kingdom the next year, on the acquittal of the seven bishops, tried nominally for a seditious libel, but really for refusing to order the Declaration to be read in the churches in obedience to the King's command.

But at first, the response to the Declaration from the dissenters was prompt and quite general. The Gazette contains their addresses to the King. They are found in nearly every issue for eighteen months. The Declaration was first published April 7. On the 14th "divers of his Majesties Subjects in and about London, commonly called Anabaptists," and editorially described as "a great number of the most considerable" of that body of Christians, presented an address to the king, at Whitehall, in which they represented themselves as those who had "been great sufferers by the severe execution of the penal laws about matters of religion."

April 18, several of his Majesty's subjects who confess that they were those who "enjoy their lives, forfeited by being in arms against his Majesty and government,"—probably in the Duke of Monmouth's affair,—found their gratitude intensified by the fact that the King had not only allowed them to live, but also permitted them, in common with their fellow subjects, "the exercise of their religion and the enjoyment of their properties."

This address gives rise to a suspicion which never wholly subsides, that many of these documents were the results of political manipulations.

Next came the Presbyterians in and about the city of London. Their address was published on the 30th of April, and touches the heart of the matter in expressing the wish that God would incline the two houses of Parliament to concur with the King in the same work,—a concurrence needed to give validity and value to the Declaration. The same day came the Quakers, who say: "Though we are not the first in this way, yet we hope we are not the least sensible of the great favors we are come to present the King our humble, open, and hearty thanks for; since no people have received greater benefits, as well by opening our prison doors, as by his late excellent and Christian Declaration of Liberty of Conscience." Macaulay says that Penn presented

Mr. Harris, and hope may by this time be arrived or on the Coast. Madam Floyd lattely your neighbour,

---

one of the addresses from the Quakers to the King with a speech more adulatory than the address itself. It may have been this very address which contains this sentence: "And though we entertain this act of mercy with all the acknowledgments of a persecuted and grateful people, yet we must needs say, it doth the less surprise us, since 'tis what some of us have known to have been the declared principles of the King, as well long before, as since he came to the throne of his ancestors." If we may assume that Penn wrote this address, which probably served to confirm Macaulay's well-known unfavorable opinion of his character, it is but just to add that James endeavored to impress others with this idea, that his liberal sentiments had been long entertained. He said to Increase Mather, May 30, 1688, on a similar occasion, "I was for liberty of conscience before I was king; and I thank God, that since I was king I have been able in that matter to give some ease unto my subjects." (Cotton Mather's *Parentator*, 110.)

Between the address of the Quakers and that of the Congregationalists, was one from divers loyal citizens of Westminster, whose sole object seems to have been to bear their "small part in the universal joy and gratitude."

"His majesties loyal subjects of the Congregational Persuasion, dwelling in and about London," thank the King for the expressed opinion "that conscience ought not to be constrained, nor people forced on matters of mere religion," and for the added "assurance of a perfect enjoyment of our property."

Similar addresses poured in, or were called in, through eighteen months, from boroughs, cities, and towns in Great Britain, as well as from the various professions, trades, and employments.

An inspection of the Gazette hardly confirms the impression received from Macaulay's history, that the dissenters alone were parties to these addresses. Undoubtedly, and for good reasons, they were by far the most numerous; but if we could safely assume that the corporate bodies were officered by a majority of that class, they certainly would not include the bishops of Durham, Chester, and St. Davids, with, in some cases, the deans and other clergy, who presented similar addresses.

Sewall records, August 23, 1687, "Balston arrives and brings Gazetts to June 13;" and the next day, "Bartholomew-day. Indulgence for Liberty of Conscience published here." (Diary, I. 186.) Increase Mather was not long in forming an opinion on the subject; for, as Sewall tells us, on the 25th, two days after the arrival of the Gazettes, "Mr. Mather preaches from the 5th verse of Jude. . . . Praised God for the Liberty good People enjoy in England. Said 't is marvellous in our Eyes." (*Ib.*)

The Declaration of Indulgence reached Boston at a time when the colonists were in deep depression. The loss of their charter, and their rigorous treatment by the Andros government, prepared them to receive with satisfaction the promises of the King. Their joy was general, unless the distrust expressed by some at a later period had been silently entertained from the

her present dwelling I have forgott, and so intreatt you to procure the delivery of my Letter which shall make

---

first. Mather had no doubts, or at least did not betray any; he saw too well the advantage which the addresses to the King on the Declaration of Indulgence afforded, for pressing upon his attention the distressed condition of the colonists in respect to civil affairs, and for claiming a fulfilment of the king's promise that his subjects should not be molested in the possession and quiet enjoyment of their estates, which had been threatened by Andros's writs of intrusion, issued on the theory that, with the revocation of the charter under which their estates were held, they reverted to the Crown.

With Mather, decision was action. Accordingly, "Oct. 30, 1687 [he says], after the sermon and service in the afternoon ended, I desired the brethren of the church to stay in the meeting-house, and proposed to them that their officers might in their name draw up an address of thanks to the King, for his Declaration, wherein he duly promises us the free exercise of our religion, and that he will maintain us in the enjoyment of our rights and possessions. I told the brethren I would take their silence for consent. All were silent, *nemine contradicente*." (Robbins's Hist. Second Church, 50, n.)

Cotton Mather's account of these transactions is too interesting to be omitted, though it recapitulates some matters already stated. "The King, in the beginning of that year [1687], published his Declaration of Indulgence, which the Protestant Dissenters had abundance of reason to be thankful for, inasmuch as it brought them out of their graves. And if it assumed an illegal power of dispensing with laws, yet in relation to them, it only dispensed with the execution of such infamous laws as were *ipso facto* null and void before; laws contrary to the laws of God, and the rights and claims of human nature. Be sure the New English Protestants found the benefit of the Declaration, for it rescued the maligned churches of New England out of a devourer's talons, when he was just on the point of making many violent invasions upon them. The ministers hereupon, at Mr. Mather's motion, made an address of thanks to the King for the benefit which they enjoyed by his Declaration; and it proved a considerable service to the country. But he then moved that the churches, as well as their pastors, might come into such an action; which also was readily complied withall. The adversary was enough enraged at these things; and when the ministers of Boston agreed with their congregations upon keeping a day of thanksgiving to heaven, for the shelter which their brethren, as well as themselves, found by the Declaration, Sir Edmund Andros, with many menaces, forbade their proceedings, and particularly threatened that he would set guards of soldiers on their church doors, if they attempted what they pretended to." (Parentator, 102.)

But not all the colonists shared with the Mathers their faith in the value of the addresses to the King. Thomas Danforth of Cambridge, sometime deputy-governor, and the leading politician of the day, wrote to Mather, from Cambridge, Nov. 8, 1687, when these addresses were preparing: "R<sup>d</sup> S<sup>r</sup>: Referring to an address to his Majesty, I do humbly pro-

an addition to the many obligations you have lay<sup>d</sup> upon me; 'Tis a very sickly time for children with us, about

pound and desire, that no mention be made of the proclamation for a general toleration. There will be no need of touching upon it in the least, and I am assured many dangerous rocks will be shunned thereby. For my own part, I do more dread the consequences thereof than the execution of those penal laws the only wall against Popery that are now designed to be cashiered. We may, without breach of charity, conclude the Popish Counsels are laid deep: time will show more. God Almighty bring them to nought. Our pastor in his proposal to our church, naming the Proclamation, I told him I did highly distinguish being thankful for our Liberties, and for the Proclamation." (Mass. Hist. Coll. XXXVIII. 507.)

The real purpose of Mather's visit to England was doubtless political, rather than ecclesiastical, and the gratitude of the colonists to the King for the religious privileges proclaimed was chiefly a lively desire for the possession of those civil rights promised. But it is questionable whether Mather, bearing such a petition to the King as Danforth wished, would have gained access to the royal closet. Danforth distrusted the King's intentions, and with reason. But he was also averse to the toleration of Catholics and other dissenters from the Puritan hierarchy in New-England; and if the Proclamation became the law in Massachusetts, that hierarchy would lose something of its power. Leaving the English dissenters — many of whom would have been as obnoxious to New England as to Old England — to fight their own battles, and English statesmen to settle questions of their own constitution, Massachusetts had but little practical concern in the matter. The proclamation threw open no prison doors in New England, and the congregationalists received no enlargements of rights and privileges from it. The King's prerogative had probably been carried as far as practicable in governing the colonists by royal proclamations.

Such was Mather's mission; ostensibly to bear to the King the dutiful addresses of his loyal subjects in Massachusetts for his illegal Declaration of Indulgence. Its real object was to obtain a restoration of the revoked charter. The voyage having been decided upon, Mather set sail April 7, 1688, and landed at Weymouth, May 6. How he fared in his approaches to the royal ear is best told in Parentator, 109, and is as follows:—

"Mr. Mather, willing to lose no time, hastened up to London, where he arrived May 25. And he found things in such a state, as that he had opportunity to do special service for his people, even beyond what he could have imagined. An eminent person, often at Court, informed King James, of his coming with Addresses to his majesty from *New England*: and upon May 30, which was the time the King had ordered for it, he attended on his majesty, in the long Gallery at Whitehall. Offering to kneel, the King forbade that posture to him. Whereupon, presenting the address, he said, *Sir, your majesties most loyal subjects in New England, with all possible veneration, present this Address of thanks to your majesty, for your most gracious Declaration of Indulgence unto them and their brethren.* The King replied, *Read it,*

a fortnight since I buried a very desireable son of about a half a year old. I desire your prayers thatt I may

---

*Sir; which he did and added the number of the ministers who had subscribed it in the name of their several congregations. The King then received it out of his hand, and said, I am glad my subjects in New England are sensible of any ease and benefit by my Declaration: and it shall continue. I hope, by a Parliament to obtain a Magna Charta for Liberty of Conscience. He then presented an Address to the King from Plymouth; to which his majesty replied; I kindly accept of this Address also, and I say again, as I said before; you shall have a Magna Charta for Liberty of Conscience."*

What and where are these two addresses? On the original of the letter of Thomas Danforth to Increase Mather, found above, which is number forty-four, volume six, of the Mather Papers in the Boston Public Library, Prince has made the following note: "In the Life of Dr. Increase Mather, it seems that the following addresses of thanks to King James, for his Declaration of Liberty of Conscience, were carried over by sd. Mather; who went away April 7, 1688, arrived at London, May 25; and on May 30, presented the address to the King."

By "the following addresses," Prince undoubtedly meant the papers numbered from forty-five to fifty inclusive, which follow Danforth's letter in the Mather Papers, and in immediate sequence. Of these six addresses only two, numbers forty and forty-eight, have been printed in this country, so far as is known to the editors. These two, probably selected as specimens of the whole, are found in the Mather Papers, Mass. Hist. Coll. XXXVIII. 697, 698; and in Andros Tracts III. 131, 132, *n*.

The addresses found in the Mather manuscripts are merely drafts, many of them full of erasures and interlineations, and in their present form never could have been presented to the King; nor is it at all clear that all of them were ever presented in any form. Addresses presented to the King, favorably received and taken in hand by him, would hardly be found afterwards in the Mather manuscripts. As number forty-five, the only one of the five Bay-Colony addresses assuredly presented by Mather, will be reprinted in this note, from the Gazette copy, no further description need be given of it, except to say that the verbal differences between the two clearly indicate that the King received a new and amended draft.

Number forty-six is simply a variation of forty-five, closer to the printed copy, but obviously a draft, and never presented to the King in its present form. But this draft settles two things: first, that the Bay-Colony address presented to the King was the Boston address; and secondly, that it was subscribed by the pastors of the three Congregational Churches, James Allen, Increase Mather, and Samuel Willard, in the name of their several congregations.

Of numbers forty-seven and forty-eight, it may be said that they were mere drafts, evidently proceeding from different minds, but containing nothing which indicates their authorship, or the congregations whose opinions they expressed.



be ready for my own grave. Our friends are in health so far as I know. You shall do well by your next to

---

Number fifty, which is the Plymouth address, is evidently a draft, with interlineations and erasures; but it was accurately copied for the King. It gives a fact not conveyed by the printed copy in the Gazette, but added by Increase Mather; namely, "Tho. Hinkley in ye behalfe of Yo<sup>r</sup> Majesties most Antient and Loyal Colony of New-Plimouth in New England." This must displace the fragment from the Mass. Archives given in Andros Tracts, III. 133, n., as probably the Plymouth address.

The addresses, as presented to the King, and published by authority, are copied from Number 2356 of The London Gazette, covering the period from Thursday, June 14, to Monday, June 18, 1688.

"The following Addresses have been presented to the King, which His Majesty received very graciously.

*'To the Kings Most Excellent Majesty. The humble Address of several Congregations in New England.*

*'May it please Your Majesty.*

*'WE who are among your far distanced New England Subjects, cast ourselves down at the feet of Majesty, offering our most Cordial and humble Thanks for your unparallel'd Grace in securing to us the Liberty of our Consciences by your late happy Declaration of Indulgence. Our remoteness, in consideration, with other obstructions, will Apologize for our not being among the first that have manifested their Gratitude and due Acknowledgements of your Princely and diffusive Goodness. Nothing can be more valued by a People who on the mere account of Religion left their Native Land, and Transplanted themselves into a Desert, then the free Exercise thereof, according as we are in our selves persuaded is most agreeable to the Revealed Will of God. And next to that our Properties and Possessions (however so inconsiderable as to be beneath the Envy of others) cannot but be dear unto us. Your Majesty having been pleased to promise that we shall be maintained therein, and that no disturbance of any kind shall be given to us. Words cannot Express what deep Impressions these warm Beams of your Royal Favour have made upon our Hearts; only this we feelingly profess, that we find them thereby melted into Dutiful Resolves to continue Praying for the Life of the King and His Family, and the Prosperity of your Government, as also to endeavour by all means to approve our selves Your Majesties most Loyal and Obedient Subjects.'*

*'To the King's most Excellent Majesty. The humble Address of Your Majesties most Loyal and Grateful Subjects the Inhabitants of Your most ancient Colony of New Plimouth in Your Territory of New England.*

*'Most Gracious Sovereign!*

*'MAY it please your Majesty to deign an Ear to the Voice of those that are rejoicing in this Wilderness, whilst they contemplate their having such a King as spreads His Clemency and Royal Bounty as far as his Dominions, causing that*

send me word whatt Mr. Storke hath remitted you and  
when the last that you have received. With my Mothers  
wives and own love and service to you,

I take leave, who am

Sir, your cousin and serv<sup>t</sup>.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOSEPH GERRISH.

BOSTON, August 10<sup>th</sup>, 1687.

WORTHY SIR,<sup>1</sup> — Sam<sup>l</sup> Toppan came in last night be-  
tweene 9 and 10 surprizing us with the sorrowfull news  
of my honoured Unkles Death, in which I condole you.  
Cap<sup>t</sup> Higginson was telling [me] Last Satterday as if he

*most Gracious Indulgence emitted in April last past to be published even to us :  
We have been sending up our Praises to our Sovereign in Heaven, by whom Kings  
Reign, and Princes Decree both Acts of Justice and Favour to their Subjects, and  
whose Favour in these your Princely Smiles we have seen; And now, and not till  
now, by reason of our great Distance are come to pay our Homage to our Sovereign  
upon Earth, whom Almighty God hath made his Instrument to confirm unto us  
what we have so long enjoyed under the most Gracious Clemency of your Royal  
Predecessors, of happy Memory, both our Property and Liberty upon the Word  
of a King : a Boon well worthy of so Magnificent a Prince, Property securing our  
Livelyhood; Liberty in matters of Religion to serve God according to our Con-  
sciences, securing what is dearer then our Lives, as the first adventuring of our  
Lives, and our All for the enjoyment thereof doth evince.*

*'Great SIR ! Our Wilderness Education doth not furnish us with Words  
sufficiently to express the deep sense which the refreshing Rayes of your Majesties  
Bounteous Favour hath left upon our Hearts : We can only assure your Majesty,  
that they are thereby more strongly disposed, and affectionately inclined to desire  
and pray for a confluence of all Divine Blessings to be showered down upon your  
Royal Person, Family and Government, and to approve our selves in all things as  
in Duty bound, Your Majesties most Loyal and Dutiful Subjects.'*"

Of these addresses, the last was from the pen of Gov. Thomas Hinckley  
of Plymouth Colony; and the first, from that of Increase Mather.

With what consummate skill Mather availed himself of the access to the  
royal ear which the presentation of these addresses offered him, to press the  
claims of the colonists for civil grievances and for future security, is too well  
known to require recital here.

The Gazette for June 18-21 contains "The humble Address of Your  
Majesties Governor and Council of your Majesties Dominion of Virginia."

— Eds.

<sup>1</sup> To mr. Joseph Gerrish.

had been something refreshed att Salem. Butt our times are all in Gods Hand unto which we owe absolute submission which the Lord grant us. I had taken from me a Dear Son Stephen, that day fortnight before: As to papers left in my hand, Twas as I remember the 19<sup>th</sup> of July, when Mr. Willard was sent for to pray with the Cap<sup>t</sup> as dangerously ill if not neer his end; I being then with Mr. Willard accompanied him. When the Company was a little gone, My Unkle called for his Breeches and took out two writeings, his Will, and a receipt to Brother Gerrish, desiring me to keep them privately till after his Decease: I knew not till then so much as whether He had any thoughts of making a Will. Much less the Contents. I have sealed up the Will and sent it to my Aunt the sole Executrix, which please to deliver her. The Receipt refers to Brothers annual payments which what they were to be, I have forgott. I intend if God in his Providence give leave, to accompany you to the Grave to Morrow. My only Son is butt in a sickly condition for whome I desire your prayers, and for my self that I may be ready for all changes. So desiring to sympathize with you, I take my leave, who am

Sir, your Loving friend and serv<sup>t</sup>.

---

MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

Aug<sup>t</sup> 25. Writt to Father Sewall p skippar Lunt. Sent a bottle of Physical Drink for Mother, and a cask of wine intimating mine and my wives intention to drink part of it with them within about a fortnight; and that had sent Brother Longfellow's inclosed in one p Mr. Richardson. Brother Longfellow's dated at London June, 11<sup>th</sup>, comes home by the next. His father alive and well.

\* . SAMUEL SEWALL TO EDWARD MILTON.

*To Edw. Milton Carpenter at Sandwich.*

Sept. 26, 1687.

Cap<sup>t</sup>. Tho. Tupper tells me that he hath bargained with you to build a convenient comfortable Meetinghouse for the Natives at Sandwich; the Dimensions about four and twenty foot in Length, about Eighteen foot broad, with two Galleries. To be finished for Thirty pounds, not above one Third in Money. Now if it may any way forward the work, I do engage that upon finishing of the work, you shall not miss of your Pay. I am

Your friend and serv<sup>t</sup>., SAM. SEWALL.<sup>1</sup>

---

MEMORANDUM.

Sept. 30<sup>th</sup> 1687. Writt by Joshua Raymond a Copy of his Unkle Richard's account, Balance of which is £7-12-5, desiring him speedily to send it me.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO THOMAS GARDENER.

*To Mr. Tho. Gardener of M. [Muddy] River.*

Octob<sup>r</sup>. 3, 1687.

SIR,—I have often spoken to you and yours about your Debt, and made you advantageous propositions. I now stand in need of the Money more than formerly, to take up an Obligation of my own, and would have this thing finished in your Life-time. I am very lothe to grieve one whom I so much respect: but if some effectual Course be not taken this week, I must shew

---

<sup>1</sup> There are frequent references in the early part of the Letter-Book to the building of this meeting-house at Sandwich, showing the deep interest which Sewall took in forwarding the work. The whole transaction is eminently characteristic of Sewall. While it presents him in the light of a generous and public benefactor, it also shows his shrewdness and careful attention to details in the expenditure of the money so freely contributed. — Eds.

you that I have your hand and seal, which I have been told you question.

I am your real friend, S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN RICHARDSON.

*To Mr. John Richardson. From Boston.*

October 10<sup>th</sup>, 1687.

HONOURED SIR, — I was last week out of the Town with my wife at a place called Sherborn, and got not home till Friday in the After-noon, at what time I met your Loving Letter. But M<sup>r</sup>. Lunt having been several times at my House in my absence, I fear'd his being gon, and saw him not till this morning, so that have scarce any time to receive or make Propositions: Only at your desire I will send him to see the Town, and if there be a mutual liking, so that he be improved among you, he must have *Victum* and *Amictum* with something to buy a few necessary Books yearly; which you may please to signifie to the select Men and upon their Acceptance of the person, I shall be ready to agree upon their Terms, the species and whole circumstances being laid down before me.

My service to your self and Mis. Richardson and to Mr. Woodbridge. Sir, yours obliged,

SAM. SEWALL.

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

Nov<sup>r</sup>. 2<sup>d</sup>, 1687. To Rich<sup>d</sup>. Dūmer Esqr., for his Approbation as to Seth Shove's Teaching School at Newbury.

Nov<sup>r</sup>. 2<sup>d</sup>, 1687. To Brother Longfellow, inclosing a Letter of Procuration, and Invoice from one Edward Lloyd of London.

SAMUEL SEWALL AND OTHERS TO JOHN RICHARDSON.

BOSTON, 10 November, Anno 1687.

MR. JOHN RICHARDSON.

SIR, — The bearer Nathaniell Man Commander of the ketch Fidelity being bound from this Portt to Bilboa and from thence to Bristoll [and] home, we order to putt into your hands on our Joynt accountt, the freight she makes, allso the produce of the ketch, having ordered him to sell her att your port in case a Tolerable price will be given ; and that an oppertunity offer to bring of our effects, desiring your assistance to the Master in the Sale of our ketch ; and if our ketch will sell then we desire her produce with the freight be invested in six tone of shott, of which three ton Goose, two tone Duck, one tone pigeon, and the remainder in naills, viz : one halfe 10<sup>d</sup>, one fourth part 8<sup>d</sup>, and one fourth part in 2 and 3<sup>d</sup> hobbs and 4<sup>d</sup> naills, and in case the ketch do nott sell, then send the same proportion for his freight mony. Reffering you to our perticeler Letters, we subscribe,

Your friends and Servt<sup>s</sup>,

Whatt Iron may come to your hands for either of our accountts, send in specia, unles you are otherwise pertickerly ordered by any of us.

SAM<sup>LL</sup>. SEWALL.E<sup>M</sup>. HUTCHINSON.

PETER SEARGENT.

SAMUEL SEWALL AND OTHERS TO NATHANIEL MAN.

BOSTON, NEW ENGLAND, November 10, 1687.

• MR. NATH<sup>LL</sup>. MAN.<sup>1</sup>

Our desire and order is you take the first oppertunity of Wind and Wether and sail with our Ketch Fidelity (whereof you are Commander) directly for the port of Bilboa, and God granting you safely to arrive there, deliver your Lading according to Bill of Lading, and having received your freight, viz : one ps of  $\frac{8}{8}$  a kentoll

---

<sup>1</sup> Orders : Sails Nov: 11<sup>th</sup>.

ould pay, if that be nott in p<sup>s</sup> of  $\frac{8}{8}$  that weigh 17<sup>d</sup> weight, then itt will be best to gett them exchanged into weight of mony on the best termes you can; which with whatt our severall Correspondences shall putt a board you on any of our accotts, and gett whatt freight you can, and proceed directly for Bristoll and deliver whatt you have on our Joint accotts to Mr. Jn<sup>o</sup> Richardson, in his absence to Mr. Michaell Pope to attend our orders for their disposall thereof, and if a good price offer for the sale of our Ketch to her worth, you have Liberty to embrace itt. You know the goodness of her Hull and how well she is found, therefore leave the value of her to your Discretion in such case of sale, her produce and the aforesaid freight mony from Bilboa. Mr. Richardson hath our orders for the disposall of itt. If you sell your vessell your men will demand there wages; itt is reasonable to discount for the difference of mony. Butt if you do nott sell att Bristoll bring from Mr. Richardson whatt he shall Load for us or any of us, and what freight you can gett, and make all possible dispatch Home. Thus wishing you a good voyage we rest,

P<sup>o</sup>. if you sell nott your vessel att Bristoll nor can gett a full freight, tobacco pipes will do well, which putt Mr. Richardson in mind to send, which we forgett to mention In generall Letter to him, and 3 boxes long pipes the best glazed.

Your Ser<sup>t</sup> friends and owners,

SAM<sup>l</sup> SEWALL.

E<sup>m</sup> HUTCHINSON.

PETER SEARGENTT.

NATHANIEL MAN.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN SHORT AND CO.

*To Mr. John Short and Company at Bilboa p the Fidelity.*

Nov<sup>r</sup> 10<sup>th</sup>, 1687.

SIR, — These Inclose a Bill of Lading for two Hundred sixty seven quintolls and a half of good Mearchantdable

cod fish, shipped on Board of Ketch Fidelity, Nath<sup>l</sup>. Man Commander, Which have consigned to your self outt of the produce of itt. I desire you to reimburse your self the third part of 3139 Ryalls Platte mentioned to be due to you from the owners of said Ketch, in yours bearing Datte the 19<sup>th</sup> of last June. I intreatt you to sell the fish for as good a price as you can, itt being very good, and seeing we shall have disadvantage by the K. of Spain's Pragmatica, would have you consider itt whatt you may, in payment of the ballance due to your self. Whatt with the Longnes of the run, Custome In England and Lownes of Commodities Here, have had a losing voyag of itt. Whatt remaines after the payment of freight and the  $\frac{1}{3}$  of your Debt, lay outt in good Iron free of cracks and flawes. Consigne itt to Mr. John Richardson Merchant In Bristoll. Requesting your assistance for the speedy convenient Dispatch of the vessel I take leave who am,

Sir, your friend and serv<sup>t</sup>.

---

SAILING ORDERS TO NICHOLAS BOWE.

Boston, Nov. 14, 1687.

MR. NICHOLAS BOW.<sup>1</sup>

You are to take the first opertunity of winds and weather to sail with the Ketch Endeavour (whereof you are Master) for the Iland of S<sup>nt</sup> Christophers, where when it shall please God to bring you, you are to gett in your freight mony and use diligence to procure so much upon freight for this place, as with the effects of your freight mony and what you carry of the owners may fill up the Ketch, and then you are with all convenient speed to direct your course homeward for Boston; butt if you cannot neer fill up the Ketch, you may leave the freight mony in the hand of Thomas

---

<sup>1</sup> sails Nov<sup>r</sup>. 16.



Marshall, to be sent home upon some good Bottome, in goods fitt for this port. And then you may proceed for Saltt to [Tortuga] and there take in Loding of good fair small saltt free from shells and mother, and bring itt home with you. In all things you are to make all possible dispatch considering the dayly charge your of [to your] owners which goe with you, viz: Thomas and Abraham Jones whom you are to advise with in matters of difficulty. And seeing all preservation and success depends on the Blessing of God, you must take care thatt he be duly worshipped by your self, and all your Company during the whole terme of the voyage; which thatt itt may be prosperouse is the desire and prayer of your friends and owners.

The above are a Coppy of my orders received from my Owners, as wittnes my hand,

NICHOLAS BOWE.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO [EDWARD HULL?]

Boston, N. E., Nov. 29, 1687.

LOVING COUSIN,—I received yours with the Prints, Goods and accountt, by which I find something due to you, to ballance which I hope you will have received before this comes to your hand, and something to pass to my Creditt from Mr. Stork of Rumsey; whereby I am emboldned to send for the following particulars, viz: thirty Duz. of Cours hair sive bottomes of four foott, five Duz. middle ditto four foott, twenty Duz. of small strainers, five Duz. of Lawn sive bottomes, bordered with red Leather, also five duz. of Middleing Wickar Fans to fan Corn with. Fill up with Blew Linnin and the [three] peices of good Norwich Stuffs, one sad Coloured, the other two of Light Colours for children, each of a different Coulour; if you should nott have mony I will speedly reimburse you. If you could Light of a good Map of Hampshire, and send me by Eleazer Russell or any other I should be glad.

Capt. Elisha Hutchinson a worthy Gentleman of this town, saild in Wild Last Monday for London. I had bought an Iland within about a League of Boston before I received yours by Mr. Newgatte, so cannott purchase his. Butt shall help him whatt I may.<sup>1</sup> His unkle

<sup>1</sup> What island John Newgate had for sale, which he wished Sewall to purchase, does not appear, but the island which Sewall had recently purchased was undoubtedly Hog Island.

As this island has a history of some interest, especially under the Andros government, a brief account of it will be given.

The fact is not without its importance, as bearing upon a question hereafter to be considered, that this island, instead of being sold to individuals competent to take in their own right, as parties to a deed, was, March 4, 1635, "granted to the inhabitants of Boston, to enjoy to them, their heirs and successors, that shall inhabit there, forever, paying to the Treasurer [of the Massachusetts-Bay Company] for the time being the yearly rent of iiij", and the former rent of iiij<sup>1</sup> is remitted to them." (1 Col. Rec. 139.)

November 10, 1634, the town, acting under a previous grant of the Company, recorded 1 Col. Rec. 115, "ordered that Hog Island shall be let out unto the inhabitants and freemen of this town according to the number of names in every family, by John Coxall, William Brenton and John Sanford, and that none shall further fell any wood there until the same be lotted out." (1 Town Records, 41.)

It further appears from the town records that the town, either by allotments or grants, from time to time, disposed of its interest in the island, and that finally the fee became vested in Major Thomas Savage, Elias Maverick, and John Newgate, in severalty, — Savage's portion being the greater part. These several estates in the island became the property of Sewall and his wife.

Several facts which will become of interest in connection with Sewall's proceedings should be noted here.

1. By the charter, Sir Henry Rosewell and his associates and their successors were made "a body corporate and politique, among other things," to have, take, possess, acquire and purchase any lands, &c., and "the same to have, grant, demise, alien, bargain, sell and dispose of as other our liege people of this our realm of England, or any other corporation or body politique of the same may lawfully doe." They "may have a common seal, to be used in all causes and occasions of the said company." (Charter, 1 Col. Rec. 10.)

2. The grants of the Massachusetts-Bay Company were never made by deed, still less by deed under seal; nor was the conveyance by *livery and seizin*, but by vote, — to the town, *eo nomine*, or to the inhabitants of the town, or to individuals. By similar votes the towns disposed of these lands by allotments, and sometimes reserved tracts to be used in common, for pasturage, or woodlands.

These modes of procedure, even if valid in strictness of law, were doubt-

Mr. Simeon Lind died a week agoe. Col Lidgetts Mother was buried Satterday was fortnight. Connect-

less irregular ; and upon the overthrow of the charter were made the ground of claims which imperilled the interests of the colonists in their estates.

Sewall and his wife became purchasers of the greater part of Hog Island, by deed of Ephraim Savage, one of the sons, and executor of the will, of Major Thomas Savage. The consideration of the deed was £2000 current money of New England ; and the grant included "all that Island and Islands, as well the greater as the less, called and known by the name of Hogg Island or Islands, within the limits of Boston, near unto a place called Rumney Marish, containing by estimation 498 acres, more or less, in my actual possession and improvement now being." The westerly bound is the creek commonly called Crooked Lane,<sup>1</sup> running between these Islands and Noddles Island. There is a reservation of two lots of marsh towards the northerly side of the island, lying on the northerly side of a great creek, one of them called Mr. Maverick's Marsh, not exceeding twenty acres ; and the other called Mr. Newgate's Marsh, not exceeding seven acres ; and a small piece on the southeast of said island, not exceeding four acres, belonging to James Bill.

Savage covenants that he is sole owner, and warrants the title. He adds that the "above written bargain and sale of the lands, and other premises within mentioned, and the money by me received in consideration thereof, is for the enabling of me to fulfil the last will and testament of my above-named father, Major Thomas Savage, and to be employed for the payment of his just debts and legacies."

Included in this deed, is a schedule of personal property which went with the estate, and is as follows: "Seven oxen and Steers. Eight cows. One hundred and sixty sheep. Thirteen swine, none under half a year old. Two horses and one mare. Four stocks of Bees. Three Turkey Hens and one Cock. Twelve Dunghill Fowles. One boat with mast, saile, oars and road."

The deed bears date April 21, 1687, and was acknowledged before Wait Winthrop, and recorded with Suffolk Deeds, lib. 15, fol. 181.

To the record of the deed is appended the following memorandum: "That livery of seizin, peaceable and quiet possession of the lands and hereditaments within mentioned to be granted with the members and appurtenances thereof and other premises was made and given by Ephraim Savage the grantor, received and taken by Samuel Sewall grantee. To hold unto the said Samuel Sewall and Hannah his present wife and their heirs and assigns. To the use of them, their heirs and assigns forever according to the tenor, form and effect of the within written Deed, 2d. of May 1687. In presence of us James Hill, Joshua Moodey, Joseph Parson, Thomas Oakes, Isa. Addington, Penn Townsend, Seth Perry." <sup>2</sup> Entered for record April 19, 1692.

<sup>1</sup> This description enables us to identify the passage by which Increase Mather, April 3, 1688, secretly made his way to the ship *President* lying outside the harbor, on his voyage to England. See *Diary*, I. 210.

<sup>2</sup> Similar proceedings between the same parties were had in respect to a grant of land near the common or training field. (Liber 15, fol. 182.)

icutt was taken under this Government a few weeks since. We are all well and remembred to you. Have

Sewall subsequently purchased the Maverick and Newgate marshes, and took livery and seizin of them. (See Diary, I. 210, 228.)

The following extracts from Sewall's Diary throw light upon the transaction : —

“April 8 [1687] I goe to Hog-Island with Cous. Savage, to view the place. (Diary, I. 172.)

“May 2 I goe to Hog-Iland. Mr Moodey, Oakes, Capt. Townsend, and Seth Perry in one Column; Capt. Hill, Mr Parson and Mr Addington in the other, witness my taking livery and seizin of the Iland by Turf and Twigg and the House. (*Ib.* 176.)

“July 1. 1687. Went to Hog-Iland. . . . As went, saw a Surveyor with two red-coats, and another measuring and surveying Noddles-Iland. (*Ib.* 181.)

“Nov. 15th. Began to lay down the Wharf at Hog-Iland, went thither with Mr. Newgate. (*Ib.* 195.)

“Wednesdy. May 12. [1688] Went to Hog-Iland with Mr Newgate, where by appointment we meet with Cousin Savage trying to adjust the difference between them as [to] said Newgate's claim of Marsh. (*Ib.* 212.)

“July 12. Mr. Jno. Hubbard tells me there is a Writt out against me for Hog-Island, and against several other persons for Land, as being violent intruders into the King's Possession. (*Ib.* 219.)

“July 14. Jeremiah Belcher comes and brings me the Information Mr Sherlock left with him on Thursday last in the Afternoon, when he served on him a Writt of Intrusion.” (*Ib.* 220.)

Sewall's apprehensions proved well founded, as appears by the above entry in his journal. His tenant, Jeremiah Belcher, had been served with a writ of intrusion by direction of the Andros government, and he calls upon Savage, his grantor, to “consider seriously what may be most proper for defence” under his general warranty of title, which was threatened by the above proceedings. His letter may be seen on page 87.

But after a few days' thought on the subject, Sewall seems to have concluded that his safest course would be to make his peace with Andros; and consequently, instead of defending the suit, or relying upon Savage's warranty, he addressed the Governor as follows: —

“To Sir Edmund Andros Knight, Capt. General and Governour in Chief of His Majesties Territory and Dominion of New England in America, the humble Petition of Samuel Sewall of Boston. Sheweth.

“That whereas your Petitioner stands seized and possessed of a certain Island or Islands, comonly called and known by the name of Hogg-Island, lying scituat near Boston aforesaid, in the present tenure and occupation of one Jer. Belcher, having been peaceably and quietly possessed by your Petitioner and his Predecessors for the space of forty years or upwards by past:

“And whereas the said Belcher hath been lately served with a Writt of Intrusion at His Majesties suit, And your Petitioner not being willing to stand

layd outt for a [?] which shall send as soon as can after procured. Sir, your friend and serv<sup>t</sup>.

suit, but being desirous of His Majesties Confirmation for the said Island or Islands:

"He therefore humbly prays your Excellencies favour that he may obtain His Majesties Grant and Confirmation of the said Hogg-Island, with the members and Appurtenances thereof, unto your Petitioner his Heirs and Assigns forever under the Seal of His Majesties Territory. To be holden of His Majesty, His Heirs and Successors, upon such moderat Quit-Rent as your Excellency shall please to order.

"And your Petitioner shall ever pray.

"SAM. SEWALL.<sup>1</sup>

"Presented the above written Petition to the Governour with my own hand July 24<sup>th</sup> 1688.

"July 26<sup>th</sup>. 'T was read in the Council, and an order made upon it for a survey." (Diary, I. 221.)

The absence of the Council records at this date leaves us in doubt whether the proceedings were consummated.

There are two interesting letters to Increase Mather, then in England, dated respectively July 24, and Oct. 8, 1688, in which Sewall gives some account of his motives; and from circumstances there mentioned, and the overthrow of Andros's government April 18 of the next year, it is not clear that Sewall ever took a deed from the King's Governor. (Diary, I. 229, 231.)

In April, 1687, — six months after the advent of Sir Edmund Andros, — Sewall is found adding to the deeds then common, and expressly authorized by the ordinance of 1652, a memorandum of a proceeding scarcely, if ever, previously known in the colony, and one which is equally uncommon in the history of our land-titles. The year previous — June 11 — he had waited on the council of the new government, took the oath of allegiance, and received a new commission as captain in the militia; and in August, 1688, after considerable hesitation, he finally yielded to the force of circumstances and petitioned for his Majesty's grant and confirmation of Hog Island.

What were the circumstances which led Sewall to a course seemingly at variance with that pursued by many of the friends of the old government?

On the abrogation of the charter, in 1684, it was claimed by its opponents and feared by its friends, that all rights acquired under it, together with the privileges which from long use seemed to have become a part of it, would be subverted; and especially that the lands, with all the improvements thereon, would revert to the Crown. There could have been no doubt that by the law as it then stood — and the same is law to-day — all unsold lands would thus revert.

Whether the charter was justly set aside, was a matter of no account with the Andros government, or even with the colonists themselves. That it *had* been overthrown there was no manner of doubt; nor that it had been done by

<sup>1</sup> Mass. Arch. Vol. 129, 110; and printed in Sewall's Diary, I. 220.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO NATHANIEL DWIGHT.

MR. NATHANIEL DWIGHT.

SIR, — Am in hopes you will sell that pickled Bass well for understand that its much enquired after in the West

---

a court of competent authority, acting within the sphere of its jurisdiction. And with this revocation of the charter certain legal consequences followed.

As has been said, all unsold lands reverted immediately to the crown. But what lands were sold? Such only as had been conveyed by a competent grantor to a competent grantee, in some one of the modes known to the law, or to which title had been acquired by prescription. Unfortunately for the colonists, few of their estates would answer either description.

For though the Bay Company had a right by its charter to buy and sell lands, it could do so, it was claimed with much show of legal reason, only in conformity to the laws which regulated corporations. One of these rules applying to corporations was that they could not create corporations, — that being the prerogative of the crown. Another was, that corporations can do no legal act except under seal.

Applying these principles to the questions then before the colonists, and adopting the construction generally entertained at the time, and by high authority since, it appears that the corporation had undertaken to erect towns into corporations within a corporation, — the prerogative of the King, — and to make to these quasi-corporations grants of lands, which were subsequently divided among the inhabitants of such towns by allotment. The result would be that if the towns were not legal bodies, they could neither take nor convey lands; and if this objection were removed, such grants, not being under seal, would be invalid. From which it would follow that all the lands — comprising the greater part in the colony — never having legally passed out of the Company, reverted to the Crown on the dissolution of the corporation by *scire facias* in 1684.

It was no answer to the Andros government, nor does it avail us now, to say that the colonists regarded themselves, from their first coming, as a virtually independent people, with a government proper of their own, and not merely a corporation under a charter, the powers of which they had enlarged at their pleasure, and whose limitations they had set aside whenever their convenience required them to do so. The Crown took an entirely different view of the matter, and brought the charter and the people who claimed their lands under it to the rules of law then generally recognized in judicial tribunals. Nor was the construction of the law by these tribunals legally doubtful. On essential points it has received the judicial approbation of some of the most eminent of American jurists. The whole matter is discussed with great learning and ability in the note to the case of *Commonwealth v. Roxbury*, 9 Gray's Reports, 503-528.

If, as seems to have been the opinion of Chief Justice Parsons, the revocation of the charter involved the revocation of all laws made under it, then all conveyances of lands which rested, for their validity, upon the

Indies; dont know butt itt may goe of[f] in the lieu of Salmon; pleas to send the effects in good Rum 4 or 5

ordinance of 1641 would be worthless, whether under the seal of the corporation or otherwise.

By order of the General Court, Oct. 19, 1652, reciting that "whereas the way of passing houses and lands by sale, in England, is both peaceable and effectual, namely, by deed in writing, sealed and delivered with livery and seizin, or possession given of the same before witnesses, or by deed acknowledged and enrolled, or by suing a fine, and that divers within this jurisdiction are apt to rest upon a verbal bargain or sale for houses and lands of any value," the court ordered "that henceforth no sale or alienation of houses or lands in this jurisdiction shall be held good in law, except the same be done by deed by writing, under hand and seal, and delivered, and possession given upon part, in the name of the whole, by the vendor, or his attorney so authorized under hand and seal, unless the said deed be acknowledged according to law, and recorded." (3 Col. Rec. 280.)

Such seems to have been the general practice before the overthrow of the charter, — to rely upon conveyances under seal, acknowledged and recorded; and until the year in which Sewall purchased Hog Island, the taking possession by livery and seizin, by twig and turf, appears to have been of rare occurrence. Sewall added to the ordinary deed a taking of possession by a double-headed procession of dignitaries whose movements must have been both mysterious and impressive to the younger children of Goodman Belcher, the tenant.

The proceedings raise a question as to the purpose of this unusual course in conveying real estate. If the effect of the revocation of the charter was to repeal all ordinances passed under it, and among others, those respecting the conveyance of real estate, in what manner could people alienate their real property? At common law, livery and seizin was indispensable to the conveyance of land by feoffment. This had been modified in England by statute; but did the statute apply to the colonies? If not, then the validity of conveyances in which livery and seizin were omitted, would stand or fall with the colonial laws. Apparently this was Sewall's reasoning on the subject; and to meet the final decision of the question either way, he followed the ordinance of the colony, and supplemented that by the common-law procedure.

That the colonists were seriously alarmed is beyond question, and they sought to strengthen their position by all possible means. To this end they sought releases from the miserable descendants of the native chiefs, hoping thereby to set up a title older than that of the King. But they must have been aware that by the law as it then stood, the Indians were entitled to nothing but the use of lands, the fee being in the Crown by the right of discovery. Probably it was a realization of the unsubstantial basis of all these schemes to acquire valid title to his estates that led Sewall finally to petition the King's Governor for relief, as has been recorded.

The examination which the editors have given to the subject has led them to believe that Andros's course respecting land titles was much misrepresented or exaggerated during the troublous days in which he was governor, and has not been thoroughly understood by some who have since written on the subject. But this is not the place to enter upon its history. — Eds.

hogsetts if the mony hold outt; doubt not butt rum will be very cheap next summer: if the mony hold outt send a barrell or two of shopp sugar and 3 or 4 sugar loves, if to be had reasonable, withoutt Master order you otherwise.

Boston. N. E., Nov. 26, 1687.

Mr Dwight, the wind springs up fair so suppose you will come to saill, therefore shall only desire you to follow the abovesaid directions. Except you meett with a good Bill of Exchange and that will amount to 20<sup>z</sup> or above, then gett them payable to Mr. Edw<sup>d</sup> Hull att the Hatt in hand within Algate. Acquaint Mr. Foster with your Busines, thatt so if you should be ill he may look after itt. Enquire after mony of mine in the hand of Mr. Henry Higginson when he dyed. If Mr. Raynsford be there he can direct you. Use importunity and se[e] whott may be gott. Solicitt Mr. Pilgrim to whom I sent my writtings some years agoe. Wishing you Prosperity in soul and body, I take Leave, who am sir, your friend and servt.

Boston, Dec. 2, 1687.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN PILGRIM.

*To Mr. John Pilgrim at Barbados p Nath. Dwight, in Mr.  
Richd. Foster.*

December 2, 1687.

SIR, — I writt to you a Letter bearing date Oct<sup>r</sup> 10<sup>th</sup>, 1685, with writings inclosed, referring to Goods consign'd to Mr. Henry Higginson by my self, of which have had no account or effects sent me. This Letter I sent by Mr. Nathanael Green; but have received no answer from your self: And it being now more than two years agoe, I take this oportunity to put you in mind of my Business. Whatever be done with Mr. Higginson's own estate, it is utterly unreasonable that the estates of other men should be buried with him, and no account given of them. I have no



Acquaintance or Correspondent dwelling on your Island ; wherefore as I was at first advised to your self I would intreat you to do the uttermost you can on my behalf, paying your self first, and sending me the Remainder, or Consigning it to Mr. Edw. Hull at the Hat and Hand within Algate in London, as I writt to you before ; and please to favour me with an answer by the bearer, or by Mr. R. Foster Master of the Ship. I spoke to Mr. Raynsford while he was in Town ; If he should be there at the receipt of this, I intreat him to forward my Concern, and I shall not be ingratefull to him.

S. S.

---

MEMORANDUM.

Sithes for N. England. Long sort, strong, flat Backs, narrow Plates, strong Heels, hard mettal'd.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN RICHARDSON.

BOSTON, N. E., Decb., 1687.

MR. JOHN RICHARDSON.<sup>1</sup>

SIR, — Mr. Hutchinson, Seargent and my Self writ to you a Joint Letter Dated November 10 last past, respecting our concernment in the ketch Fidelity, about which I hope you will do the best you can in our behalf. I would intreat you to send me for my own proper accountt, Six Duz. Sithes of a pretty long sort, with strong flatt backs, narrow Plattes, strong heells, being hard mettald ; six duz of rub stones, twenty Duz. of good strong serviceable knives with bone Horn and Wooden hafts ; For which pleas to sell some of my Iron. I shall not trouble you more att this time, butt refer you to the Generall Letter.

Sir, I am your friend and serv<sup>t</sup>.

---

<sup>1</sup> Foye sails *xr.* 7<sup>th</sup>.

## MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

Jan<sup>r</sup> 13, 1687 $\frac{7}{8}$ . Writ to Father Sewall p Jn<sup>o</sup> E<sup>m</sup>ery inclosing three Letters for Brother Longfellow from England, and sent a packet of Sir Shove's p the same person.

Jan<sup>r</sup> 13. Writ to Mr. Caleb Moodey inclosing his cancell'd Bond: Sent Thanks for my Sturgeon. Inclos'd Jn<sup>o</sup> Kents' cancell'd Bill in my Father's Letter.

Febr. 9<sup>th</sup>, 1687 $\frac{7}{8}$ . Writt to Father Sewall of our Recovery of the Measles, p Joseph Poor, to whom also I gave my Mothers shoes and Golowshoes to carry them to her.

March 6, 1687 $\frac{7}{8}$ . To Mr. Edw. Taylor about the Magdeburg Centuries,<sup>1</sup> send them not because two wanting: are but 11, whereas ought to be 13. These 11. under six covers enclos'd an Almanack.

March 17, 1687 $\frac{7}{8}$ . Writt to Father Sewall p Skipar Poor and sent the things Dr. Weld prescrib'd for my Mother, with a bagg of  $\frac{1}{2}$  Peñy Bisket, and a Duzen of Oranges. Writt to Brother Jn<sup>o</sup> Sewall for a Flich of Bacon such as had last year.

---

 SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN IVE.

BOSTON, N. E., March 31, 1688.

MR. JOHN IVE.<sup>2</sup>

SIR,—I gladly received yours dated September 20, 1687, bringing the wellcome News of the Determination of Mr.

---

<sup>1</sup> The "Centuriæ Magdeburgenses," so called from the city in which it was prepared, compiled by a number of Lutherans, chief of whom was Flacius Illyricus, of the University of Jena, and a bitter opponent of Melancthon. It gives a complete history of church matters from earliest times down to the period of the Reformation. Mosheim is quoted as having called it "an immortal work." — EDS.

<sup>2</sup> ¶ mr. Taner.

Gee's Captivity after so long and Laborious a repetition of No news of Joshua Gee.<sup>1</sup> He, knowing the heart of a Captive, is earnest with me for the thirty pounds remaining in your hand, that it might be imployed in ransomeing Benjamin Halawell as your above recited Letter makes mention he was with you. Wherefore I agree and order that it ly in your hand to be disposed of for that end and that you engage Mr. Robertson fourty pounds more according as Mr. Gee desired; and if necessity require, That you become obliged to said Robertson for a full Hundred pounds rather then the Redemption should faill. Upon Notice of said Halawells Redemption<sup>2</sup> not exceeding one Hundred pounds, I undertake and promise that effectuall Bills shall be drawn here to reimburse Mr. Robertson, payable att twenty dayes sight. As for the measures to be used in treating with Mr. Robertson, I leave to Mr. Gees advice: only I would intreat you to do what may be by your self or with Mr. Robertson, to procure the King's Bounty, or the Bishops, Because the estate of the Halawells is but little, and that much exhausted by law suits, and but an ill time to sett on foot a Contribution here. The Goods amounting to £ 77 : 13 : 4 came safe. About a week since I received yours of December 20 with a gazett describing Dublins Inundation, for which I thank you. Mr. Nowell<sup>3</sup> is well att London I hope before now.

---

MEMORANDUM.

*To Mr. Edw. Hull p Taner.*

April 2, 1688.

Thank him for his Prints. Sent him a Raccoon: paid Joseph Marion for taking care of it p the way: Corn and

---

<sup>1</sup> See Sewall's Diary. I. 199; II. 20\*, 408 note. — Eds.

<sup>2</sup> See Sewall's Diary, I. 375. — Eds.

<sup>3</sup> Samuel Nowell, one of the colony assistants, and treasurer of Harvard College; born at Charlestown, 1634, died in London, Sept., 1688, whither he had gone to act with Mather in support of the Old Charter. — Eds.

fish good diet for him. Three Indian Children burnt to death this day señight at night.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO CAPTAIN CARY.

BOSTON, N. E., April 5, 1688.

CAPT CARY.

SIR,—I desire you when it shall please God to bring you to Jamaica, to sell to best advantage the goods mentioned on the other side, and lay out some of the mony in three baggs of good clean Cotton and four barrells of good Grocers Sugar, which bring home with you, and the remainder in good mony or Bullion. The Bill of lading you have inclosed. Deall for me with the best skill and dilligence you can, that so I may be encouraged to use the Island.

Wishing you a good voyage thether I take leave who am

Sir, your friend and serv<sup>t</sup>.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO BRIDGET USHER.

*To Madam Bridget Usher at Mrs. Lloyd's in Devonshire Square  
without Bishop's-Gate p Tañar.*<sup>1</sup>

April 6, 1688.

MADAM,—I was honoured with both your Letters. Mr. Usher refus'd to sign the Letter of Attorney, but hath sign'd a script relating to the Revrd. Mr. Sam<sup>l</sup> Phillips, Rob<sup>t</sup> Williams and widow Tedd: but have not received a farthing. Rob<sup>t</sup> Wills would not pay except to those who shewed a sufficient order and now the Measles have his [*torn*] away his [*torn*]

Apr. 6, 1688, p Tañar.

And 'tis but an ill time to speak to Mr. Phillips because of his late sore visitation; Mrs. Payson hardly in her right mind since her sickness of the Disease. Notwith-

<sup>1</sup> Ap. 7<sup>th</sup> Tañar sails.

standing I have sent you p Capt. Tanar sixty pieces, eighteen half-pieces, and one Ryal Mexico, sevil and Pillar weighing sixty ounces at 6<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup> p ounce. The device on the top of the Tabacco stoper sent Mr. Usher, offended him exceedingly; I could wish it had been forborn. The Lady Andros died January 22, buried Feb: 10, generally lamented. Mr. Brown the Father at Salem died about the same time. Mrs. Gerrish dead of the measles, outliving the Cap<sup>t</sup> about half a year. Mr. Benj. Eliot<sup>1</sup> dead. My service to your self and Mrs. Bridget. Madam, your friend &c.

---

*To Mrs. Bridget Usher p Weare, inclosing a second Bill of Lading for 69½ p<sup>rs</sup> eight [Spanish dollars] w<sup>t</sup> 60 oz. [weight 60 oz.].*

Have no Light to speake more to Mr. Usher than I have about the Candle-sticks. 'Tis uncertain whether they will be sent or no. As for £ 21. p añum, there is none due p the Mortgage, nor, as I remember, will be without some alteration in your family. My Mother and wife present their due Respects and service to your self and Daughter. Intend to send these p Madam Blackwell. S. S.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO DOROTHY RIDER.

*To Aunt Dorothy p Weare.*

Apr. 6, 1688.

DEAR AUNT,—I received my Cousin Sarah's Letter dated July 2 last, giving an account that your malady doth not only continue but grow worse. Wherefore having an Opportunity, I reckon'd my self obliged to signify to you, that the sympathy of your New-England friends with you doth yet continue. And indeed the epistle to the Hebrews as well as multitudes of other Scriptures com̄ands that it be so. We are sensibly to remember those

---

<sup>1</sup> Son of John. See Diary. — Eds.

who suffer adversity, as being our selves also in the body, liable to the same pains and sufferings. And sympathy is the lowest payment Christians can make to their afflicted friends. I doubt not but according to your desire what other relief at such a distance can be afforded, will not be wanting. And seeing neither I, nor your sister, nor any of your Relations can give any reason why God should measure out this suffering to you, and not to us: and why he had not rather appointed this pain and affliction to us, and made you bear your part in sympathizing with us; we are the more engaged to this Duty, which I pray God help us to exercise and that more and more, and pardon us wherein we fall short.

Sometimes the consideration of your pain afflicts me; sometimes the Disgrace and such like uncomfortable circumstances of your Disease put me to pain; and yet me thinks, too little, and short, and unconstant it is, considering I hope to partake in your joy, Beauty, Ease and Glory which I hope God hath laid up for you in store, and is now preparing and making you more capable to receive. About the 26<sup>th</sup> of July last, I had my son Stephen, a very likely desirable [*torn*] year old [*torn*] by death. I [*torn*] children, bu[t] [*torn*] to three as to [*torn*] living with me; [*torn*] Daughters for whom I desire your prayers [that] Christ may be formed in them. They with [*torn*] family save my Mother in Law, have been ill [of mea]sles, but are now finely recover'd. This last [*torn*] has been so mild, that folks have near Hay [*torn*] another winter: And now we are got to the [*torn*] the wonderfull year Eighty-Eight. The [Lord] [*torn*] his wonderfull Goodness in protecting and defe[nding his] people, and surprising and destroying his Ene[mies] [*torn*]; particularly I desire Gods Grace may be made [sufficient] for your self and me, that we may receive the [*torn*] our Sins, and may forsake them for which God [*torn*] with us, that we may know wherein we have done [wrong] and may doe

so no more, that we may cease from going astray, and by Affliction learn to keep God's Word. My Duty to your self and Unkle. Love to cousin Sarah, and her Brothers and Sisters. Farewell dear Aunt. S. S.

---

## SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN STORKE.

*To cousin Storke p Wear, deli[vered] to Robert Saunders to carry into country.*

April 6, 1688.

I received yours dated July 8, 1687, since which I have one from Mr. Hull giving an account of £20. received which is very well because I am in his debt, and therefore entreat you to send more to him as fast as you can. Send an account what you have received and paid for me, and how long the Living has been under your management &c., &c.

---

## MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

*To Cap<sup>t</sup> Nathaniel Byfield p [torn].*

Ap. 9, 1688.

Acquaint him with Abraham Perkins's dema[nd] [torn] Lot at Muddy-River which Lot Cap<sup>t</sup> Clark sold [torn] a general Warranty 1678. Enclos'd a copy of Ba [torn] desiring him to make provision for defence as [torn] speedily as may be. Perkins married Hañah the [daughter] of Beamsly. Return the Will. Mr. Mather [torn] the President on Satterday about 6. P. M. having [torn] days in the Bay for that purpose.<sup>1</sup> Service &c.

Ap. 9, 88. Gave Mr. Geer of Nantucket [torn] ordering him to call for 48<sup>s</sup> of Jno. Souther [torn] Iron for more than Six years.

---

<sup>1</sup> This alludes to the voyage of Increase Mather to England, in behalf of the colony. (See Diary, I. 209; and Palfrey, Hist. N. E. III. 557.)

Apr. 20, 1688. To Mr. Edw. Taylor. Have the six Centuriators in a Box on board Southmead [*torn*] of Lima being made a Pool, my conjecture a [*torn*] Antichristian Interest in America being Eup[*torn*]. Defer sending the Sythes awhile; because expect [some p] Bristow.

May 10, 1688. To Brother St. Sewall [Enclo]sing Mr. Keith's letter to Mr. Hale [*torn*].

168[8]. [To] Brother John Se[wall]. [Send] [*torn*] ppar Kent with Bible clasped, and [*torn*] Psalm-Books for Families, one apiece.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO — PYNCHON.

Boston, May 30<sup>th</sup>, 1688.

[PY]NCHON.

[SIR,] — I hoped to have seen you here this Spring, the [*torn*] which occasions these Lines which I send by [*torn*] Eliakim Mather, and intreat that you would [send] me an answer. I have now been looking over [*torn*] Mortgage, and find that they both became [due] —<sup>th</sup> of this moneth was twelve moneth. Mr. Pynchon [*torn*] gave me many encouraging words that the [money] should be paid, but I meet not with the performance [*torn*] though had a Considerable Estate In England, and twould have been a greatt pleasure to have received it there with due abatement; and I perceive severall others [had] their Debts paid them that way, whereas I have not received [any]thing by bond or Mortgage: And about half that small parcell of goods delivered to your order remains yet unpaid for. Having purchased Land of Cap<sup>t</sup> Savage I am more than usually straitned for mony, and therefore Entreat you to take an effectual course for the sattisfying this debt out of hand. Have little News to writ that is frese [fresh] [*torn*]. — Judge dyed last Friday att [*torn*] [bu]ried on Sabbath day. Wild is not yett arrived [*torn*]



our Gov<sup>r</sup> hath been In the Eastern parts [torn] [m]oneth  
and returned hither last Monday. My service [to your]  
self and Madam Pynchon though unknown. I take leave,  
Sir, your friend and serv<sup>t</sup>.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SOLOMON STODDARD.

[To] *Solomon Stoddard* p *Eliakim*.

May 30, 1688.

[torn] acquainted me with Mrs. Stoddard's desire that  
Elia[kim] [torn] her, which have the more readily con-  
sented to, bec[ause] [torn] the last oportunity before the  
determination of his Time [torn] a fortnight. Springfield  
is not in his way, so would [not] go on purpose to deliver  
Col. Pynchon's Letter. Would [torn] Stoddard's Sence as  
to Eliakim's going to Sea, if I [have] occasion to send  
him to Barbadas or Jamaica, or the [torn] are Unhealthi-  
ness of the Climat, want of God's [torn] and good Com-  
pany; with a pressure of the contrary. Have [torn] taken  
out of Mr. Baxter's volum with a written answer [torn]  
Opinion about Swearing, which please to return [torn]  
Advise whether had best try to get the Answer printed  
[torn] is lost; which if true, I have lost above two Hun-  
dred [torn]. Prayer that I may [torn] by the loss [torn].

SAMUEL SEWALL TO PETER BUTLER.

June 12, 1688.

MR. PETER BUTLER.

I send you inclosed the Receipt of Mr. W<sup>m</sup> Rugg of  
Barbados. Please to receive of him the Contents in good  
Cotton wool or in want thereof, Melosses, which bring home  
with you, or ship upon some other good Vessel. Desiring  
you to doe the best as for your self, S. S.

*Copy of a Receipt sent p Mr. Butler at Barbados.*

Received from Mr. Nathanael Dwight for account of  
Cap<sup>t</sup> Samuel Sewall of Boston in New England eight

Barrels of Pickell'd Bass fish, which, when the same is disposed of, doe promise to make Returns to the said Sewall according to the order of the said Dwight. Also one Quintal of Fish at eight shillings as witness my hand this day 25<sup>th</sup> January 168 $\frac{7}{8}$ .

W<sup>m</sup>. RUGG.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO NATHANIEL THAIR.

*To Mr. Nathaniel Thair at Barbados p P. Butler.*

June 12, 1688.

SIR,—I have consign'd to you twelve Barrels of Alewives as p Bill of Lading inclosed which would have you sell for ready Money, and lay that out in good Cotton wool and Melosses, shiping it on Mr. Peter Butler, if that may be as convenient as another Vessel. If you could enquire how Mr. Higginson's business lies, and inform me, should thereby oblige your friend and Neighbour,

S. S

---

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To Brother Jn<sup>o</sup> Sewall June 15, 88, p Brother Moodey with a Remnant of Serge for his young son my Namesake, and Dowlace to line it.

To Father Sewall at the same time acquainting him that I had paid Mr. Coffin £3-10-0. Rememb<sup>r</sup> to Father, Mother &c.

To Brother St. Sewall the same Date desiring to see him next week according to his promise, and that would bring Fathers Deed to him of the Freehold at Newbury.

June 26, 1688. Writt to my Father, and a Letter to Sister Dorothy inclosed in my Fathers, desiring her to take my advice.

The word SISTER is so familiar in its use, so sweet and pleasant in its signification, that Christ is pleas'd to mingle it with the most sweet and say My Sister, my spouse. Begining therefore my Letter with so

amiable a Name, I hold it not improper to call it a Love-Letter.

June 30<sup>th</sup>, 1688. Writt to Father Sewall p Mr. Joseph Bridgham, and to Brother John and Stephen; Gave him also the Letter of the 26<sup>th</sup> not having had an opportunity before to convey it. If already engaged to any person, and I had known it, would not have writt this Letter. Sir Jn<sup>o</sup> Alborough being dead, Sir William Phipps goes for England. We are all well. In Brother Stephen's I inclosed the Comēncers Theses. And with Brother John's sent two p<sup>ss</sup> of eight for his Flitch of Bacon yet unsold, worth twelve shillings.

July 9<sup>th</sup>. Writt to Brother Stephen Sewall answering his of the same date p Sam. Toppan, relating to sister Dorothy.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO EDWARD MILTON.

*To Mr. Edward Milton.*

July 9<sup>th</sup>, 1688.

I received yours of the 3<sup>d</sup> Instant. In answer to it say, that upon Cap<sup>t</sup> Tuſer's sending me word that the House is cieled as it ought to be, I will pay you five and twenty shillings in Money, to you, or to your order. If it be not well filled between the clapboards and the cieling, I doubt the House will be cold.

S. S.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO EDWARD HULL.

*To Cousin Hull p Capt. Belchar.*

July 10, 1688.

I received yours p Foy. Though the party writt for midling Fans yet he complains these are too little. I hope Mr. Storke hath paid you something considerable before now and I have sent you p Belcher sixty five  $\frac{3}{4}$  pieces of eight and one Skillet of fine silver, being

Mexico pieces melted down, weighing in all one hundred ounces. Suppose you had best put off the p<sup>ss</sup> to some Merchant who for sake of the Coin may give 1<sup>d</sup> or 2<sup>d</sup> in an ounce the more for them. The skillet will be proper for a Goldsmith. Bill of Lading is inclos'd; 'tis an old bagg having K. F. on it which thought not worth while to alter.

S. S.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO NATHANIEL DUMMER.

*To Cousin Nath. Dummer p Belcher.*

July 10, 1688.

Have received my wives Memorandums p Foy. Thank you for your pains about them. Glad to hear you intend to visit us again; because real friends are the principal comfort and relief against the evils of our Life. Fear Nath. Man is lost and then I have lost 2 or 300£. The Lord set our hearts upon the Riches and honour that is durable. Duty to Unkles and Aunts. Love to Cousins of whom expect a very particular account when you come again, and at present take leave.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO BRIDGET USHER.

*To Madam Usher at Madam Lloyd's in Devonshire square without Bishops Gate London p Belcher.*

July 10, 1688.

Have received of Rob<sup>t</sup> Williams £5-19<sup>s</sup> Money, 2-1-4. Repairs. Enclos'd a Copy of his Disbursments. Write to Mr. Phillips. Mr. Josh. Atwaters wife dead. Two persons killed themselves. [?] Mr. Secretary West went to [torn] beginning of May, is I think to pay about £40, p añum only some repairs to be deducted. Mr. Usher lives at Mr. Wyllys's. As to his desire respecting your coming over, you propound a question to me very problematical. All I shall say is, If I have any way been the cause of this Breach by doing, or neglecting

to doe, I am really sorry for it and desire God to pardon and heal. Mothers wives and own service to your self and Mrs. Bridget.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO EPHRAIM SAVAGE.

*To Cousin Ephr. Savage by Lenox Beverly.*

July 16, 1688.

COUSIN SAVAGE,—There was a Truth in that rumor we heard concerning Hog-Island:<sup>1</sup> for about 3. in the afternoon last Thorsday Mr. Sherlock went thither accompanied with another, and serv'd a seal'd parchment Writt of Intrusion on Jeremiah Balchor, and left an Information with him, a Copy of which I have sent you inclosed by Lenox Beverly. I essayed to goe to Hog-Island on Friday to see if any such thing had been: but by that time came to Winnisiṁet, wind and Tide were against us, one Oar broken, so could not proceed: I went to the Point and stood a pretty while, but no body could hear to fetch me over. On Saterday Goodm. Balchor came and brought the Information, a copy of which have sent you as I said. You know your concernment respecting the general Warranty of the Deed, Wherefore pray consider seriously what may be most proper for defence, and let me speak with you by the first opportunity. Be sure let not this unexpected Assault drive you to any Intemperance in your speech. We are all well. Sir, your loving cousin and real friend.

SAM. SEWALL.

---

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

Aug<sup>t</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> To Brother Stephen Sewall of the Birth of my son last Wednesday, of Mother Sewall's being here, and my desire that he would come hether before her going away, that might discourse together: or apoint to meet me at Cap<sup>t</sup> Marshall's.

---

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, page 68, note.

Aug<sup>t</sup> 17, 1688. To Mr. Edward Taylor by Mr. Hawley of the firkin of sugar sent by Codman marked S. S. 1. and the Duz. Sythes and Rubstones formerly. And of the news received last night of 7 Bishops imprison'd June 8 last in the Tower.<sup>1</sup> And of the Prince born June the 10<sup>th</sup>, and of my wives being brought to Bed the 15. Instant.

Sept<sup>r</sup>. 6<sup>th</sup> Writt to Father Sewall p Mr. Richardson to thank him for my Mother's company with us, and to excuse my not writing Aug<sup>t</sup> 24, by reason came suddenly away from Salem. Seth's chest of Books, came to day, which will send if not Forbidden. Little Joseph exceeding ill and so hath been for above this week. We have now Sons and Daughters living with us; but how long it shall be so is with the Lord. Should be glad to hear of Sister Dorothy's being at Salem. Brother wants her much by reason sister is fain to be so oft at Cambridge with the sick child. Received Sir Shove's<sup>2</sup> Letter, and thank him for his Intelligence. Shall send Mother's Memorandums.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO EDWARD HULL.

*To Cousin Edw. Hull p Gillam.*

Oct<sup>r</sup> 8, 1688.

Sen[d] [5 hhs.] Melosses and two Barrels of Oyle p Bant. Intend to come my self in Clark, if can get away from my Friends, had some thoughts of coming in this ship, but could not get ready so soon.

---

<sup>1</sup> Seven bishops (Canterbury, Bath, Chichester, St. Asaph, Bristol, Ely, and Peterborough) sent to the Tower for not reading the King's declaration (see *ante*, p. 54, note) for liberty of conscience (intended to bring Roman Catholics into ecclesiastical and civil power), June 8; tried and acquitted, June 29-30, 1688. — EDS.

<sup>2</sup> Rev. Seth Shove, H. C. 1687. He is frequently mentioned in the Diary, and if not adopted by Sewall, at all events lived with him many years previous to the date of this letter. See Sewall's letter to Richardson, July 15, 1687. Sibley's Harvard Graduates, III. 400. — EDS.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO THOMAS CROSBY.

*To Mr. Thomas Crosby.*8<sup>r</sup> 9<sup>th</sup>, 1688.

Send me Oyle to balance your account and a Barrel or two of Cramberries carefully put up fit to send for England. You let others have your oyle last year to whom you had not been indebted so long as to me. Would send p Foy who is now ready to Load.

## MEMORANDA.

Oct<sup>r</sup> 9, 1688. Writt to Mr. Sam<sup>l</sup> Smith of Eastham after the same Tenor as to Mr. Crossby.

Oct<sup>r</sup> 16. Writt to Major Rich Duñer of his Brother Capt. Jeremiah's sickness: because visiting Cousin to day he bid me tell his Brother as much.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO EDWARD HULL.

*To Cousin Edw. Hull p Bant.*Oct<sup>r</sup> 23, 1688.

These are to inclose a Bill of Lading for five hogsheds of Melosses, and two Barrels of Train Oyle p the Meheta-bel capt. Bant Comānder consign'd to your self. Accept also a Proclamation set forth by His Excellency relating to our present trouble with the Indians. We are all well though it is something a sickly time with us here. I intend God willing to see you p the next ship of which Mr. William Clark is Master. At present I take leave remaining your loving Cousin and humble servant.

Make sale of the goods the best you can for ready Money.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO NATHANIEL BARNES.

BOSTON, Oct. 26, 1688.

MR. NATHANIELL BARNES.

SIR,—I have Consigned to you some tarr fish oyll Pork better to the value of fifty odd pounds p the Barque Exchange, as you will see p the Invoice and bill of Lading Inclosed signed by the Master Nathaniel Broughton. I intreatt you to dispose of them for me after the best manner you Can and make returns for England Consigneing to Mr. Edward Hull att the Hat In hand within Algate, Provided you have probabillity that itt may turn to accott for me better or as well as to send home to Boston. Mr. Allen shewed me the papers representing the earnest desire many have after Christ in his Ordinances the reading of which gave me great pleasure. If such desires Increase, especially if these springs Burst forth amonge the Natives too, twill make America more Renowned among her sisters Asia Africa and Europe for this new Gospell Heaven than for her Silver and Gold. And if the tree of life mentioned in the two and twentieth of the Revelation should be found growing and flourishing in Antego, which doth so plentifully produce Lignum Vitae, how proper and proportionable would Gods providences appear to be; and how healthy would that place become; I hope the Blessing of God will so suceed the Worthy Gentlemen who have Invited Christ, that so it shall be. Pardon me, Sir if after this I subjoine a Passage of a far Inferior nature and pray you to send so much Lignum Vitae as may make two or three very fair Mortars and pestills if they are made of the same. To Cousin Hull I mean as the rest. The mention of the tree above brought itt to my mind which I thought not off before. We are all in health, though tis a sickly time. Many good people have died att Windsor of the Fever.

Sir, your Loving friend and serv<sup>t</sup>!



## MEMORANDUM.

Oct<sup>r</sup> 30, 88. To cousin Hull the Invoice of Melosses and oyle, having miss'd putting it in the Letter p Bant.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN IVE.

*To Mr. Jn<sup>o</sup> Ive p Bant.*

Oct<sup>r</sup> 30, 1688.

SIR,—I received yours of July 4<sup>th</sup> giving an accott of your readiness to signe a bond In order to procure Ben<sup>l</sup> Hallawells Redemption. Am sorry is like to have no lift from the Bounty money. I hope the Two Brothers Mr. Lasson Commander may be arrived from Antego before these come to London: Intreatt your endeavoring to find a good Markett for her that so may have a little money in your hand againe from that and her freight and goods which please to dispose of for me my right to best advantage. If God succeed me,—Intend to see you by the next Shipp, Mr. William Clark, who speakes of sailing quickly after this. In the mean time I take Leave, who am, sir, your friend and serv<sup>tt</sup>.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO ROBERT GRUNDY.

*To Robert Grundy p Eliakim Robert.*

Nov<sup>r</sup> 3, 1688.

You desired me last Wednesday to carry you throw Cambridge waters, by which means you were ready to relieve Mis. Willard. I have now further occasion for you on my own account, to send you forth in the expedition against the eastern Indians. Probably ere long you may be Press'd, and then you will only have the King's Pay: Whereas now I will help to furnish you at your setting forth. You know how considerably you are indebted, for which I have a Bond under your

Hand and seal. Upon your serving of me now, I shall be willing to forgive great part of the Debt, which with the Kings Pay, and some present suply to fit you out, will no doubt be sufficient encouragement. Would have you come to me with your Arms, if you have any, by nine aclock next Monday morning without fail.

S. S.<sup>1</sup>

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO EDWARD HULL.

*To Cousin Hull by Capt. Clarke.*

Nov<sup>r</sup>. 21, 1688.

DEAR COUSIN HULL,—These are to enclose a Bill of Lading for Eight Hundred and one Ounces of silver, and seven ounces of Dust-Gold in two Baggs shipped on Board the America Capt. W<sup>m</sup> Clarke comānder, in whom I have taken up my passage. But 'tis like the ship, or at least the Letters may get to London before me: Wherefore as the Consignment is to my self, so I desire you to take it up in my behalf.

I am Sir, your loving Cousin

SAM. SEWALL.

---

DANIEL QUINCY TO WILLIAM BARRON AND JONATHAN SHORT.

*To M<sup>r</sup>. W<sup>m</sup> Barron ꝓ M<sup>r</sup>. Jn<sup>th</sup> Short of Bilboa, ꝓ the ship two Brothers Gorge Laddon m<sup>r</sup> [master].*

August 10, 1689.

MR. W<sup>m</sup> BARRON AND MR. JN<sup>TH</sup> SHORT.

GENT<sup>r</sup> — In behalfe of Cap<sup>t</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Sewal and for his proper Account, I have Shipt on board the ship two Brothers Cap<sup>t</sup> Gorge Laddon Commander one Hundred kentals of Marchandable Cod fish. Pray Sel it for his best advantage and remit the mony ꝓ bills of Exchang to London unto M<sup>r</sup>. Jn<sup>o</sup> Ives ꝓ the first oportunity. Cap<sup>t</sup>. Sewal being now in England<sup>2</sup> hope it may Come to his hands before he

---

<sup>1</sup> Another man was finally secured for this service in place of Grundy. See Sewall's Diary, I. 235. — EDS.

<sup>2</sup> For an account of Sewall's visit to England during the year 1688 and the voyage there and back, see Sewall's Diary, I. — EDS.

Comes away and pray give M<sup>r</sup> Lasson the best advice you Can soe as may be most for the owners advantage. Gen<sup>t</sup> I request you would Doe your utmost for Cap<sup>t</sup> Sewals interest in al things. With my Service to your Selves I take leave who am your Humble serv<sup>t</sup>

DANIEL QUINSEY.

Gen<sup>t</sup> Here is the bil of Loading enclosed.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO ISRAEL CHAUNCEY.

*To Mr. Israel Chauncey at Stratford.*

BOSTON, Dec<sup>br</sup> 25<sup>th</sup>, 1689.

SIR, — Coming lately from England there wanted not Some Probability of my being beholding to the sea ffor a burying Place; the thoughts of it brought to my Mind the kind obligations of Mr. Thomas Parker, And Mr. Charles Chauncy. Accordingly I set down in writing my desire of having some books bestowed in Remembrance of those Nobly Learned and Godly Men. Now God having brought me safely hether into the affectionate Embraces of my Dear friends and Relations, I Could not give my self a Satisfactory reason why I might not become my own executor in expressing that Gratitude which Intended should have been done after my decease. I therefore Intreat your acceptance of Pools Latin Synop[s]is in five books. They are at 2<sup>d</sup> hand yet I hope Legible. They are in a deal Box marked with Ink I C n<sup>o</sup> 5. If you be all ready furnished with them, please to bestow them on your son, who Bears the name of his Worthy Grand Father.<sup>1</sup> I saw Dr. Chauncy Severall times and heard him att his Meeting In Mark Lane. Came from London the 13<sup>th</sup> August, and from Plimouth not till the 10<sup>th</sup> of october, so have no late News to acquaint you with.

<sup>1</sup> See Sewall's Diary, I. 282, where the same gift is referred to. — Eds.

There is an act of Parliment that takes of[f] the penall laws Against Protestant Dissenters, upon which they Publickly gave thanks that their Liberty is no Longer precarious. K. W<sup>ms</sup> Army near Tredah in Ireland. Gen<sup>r</sup> Shamburg was Intrenching K. James Army in the Town. Suppose you have heard that the Protestant Pope is dead and great bandying about a new Choice. The French have been very succesfull in their taking of navall prizes In which Calamity N. Engl<sup>d</sup> has been Notably Concerned. Our Court of Assistants is now sitting. Gov<sup>r</sup> Bradstreet Sick att home his paines by reason of the stone and his age so great, that we fear his leaving us, which would be a sore stroke att this time. If a flectt come to the west Indies this winter we may expect that Lewis and severall others will take the benefit of your Convoy and so come hether. We need your Prayers that God would direct govern and defend N. E. which hath att this day so many species of enemies. My service to your self and Mrs. Chauncy.

Sir, your friend and serv<sup>tt</sup>

---

MEMORANDUM.

Xr. 30<sup>th</sup>, 1689. To Father Sewall p Jn<sup>o</sup> Topan. To Mr. Solomon Stoddard p Perry; who also carries Mr. Taylor a Packet for which paid said Perry 18<sup>d</sup>.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN MAYO.

*To Mr. John Mayo at Eastham.*

BOSTON, Jan<sup>r</sup> 6<sup>th</sup>, 1689<sup>2</sup>.

When you were last att my house you spake of returning hether this winter Laden with oyll if the Ice did not hinder; and the season has been such with us that we Conjecture you allso have your freedom in that respect. And if so, I would Intreat you to make what hast you

Conveniently can to me. If the winter prevent you, or your Loading of Oyll be not to be had before Spring, please to signifie so much to me by the first oppertunity of writing. My famly In health. Gov<sup>r</sup>. Bradstreett is pretty well ffreed of his tormenting paines, takes his rest, We hope in order to Recovery. My service to your self and Mr. Treat. Sir, your friend and serv<sup>tt</sup>

---

MEMORANDUM.

Jan<sup>r</sup> 13<sup>th</sup>, 1688<sup>9</sup>/<sub>0</sub>. Writt to Unkle Quinsey p Reginald Odel, thanking for's valedictory Letter at my going to England, desiring his Prayers that may be fitted for what shall be allotted me in the remainder of my Life; Enclosing the Warrant which W. Veasy deliver'd me last Saturday. This day Joseph Eliot carries the Council's Letter to Mr. Wiswall at Duxbury.<sup>1</sup>

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO —.<sup>2</sup>

BOSTON IN NEWENGLAND, Feb 4<sup>th</sup>, 1688<sup>9</sup>/<sub>0</sub>.

DEAR COUSIN, — Through the Goodnes of God I have to tell you that I got well to Portsmouth the 29<sup>th</sup> of November; from whence travelled by Land to Newbery the next day, where Lodged and kept the Sabbath in the embraces of my dear Relations and friends. Upon Mondy December 2<sup>d</sup> got well to Boston where I found my Wife, Children and Mother in good Health all very thankfull to you for your loving Tokens. And being got to my own home again I am thereby put in mind to return you hearty thanks for the kindness Received when at yours.

---

<sup>1</sup> Rev. Ichabod Wiswall. The object of the Council, according to Sewall, was to invite him to go to England with Elisha Cooke, one of the agents of the Bay Colony (Diary, I. 309). Wiswall was in England the next year, 1689, but as agent of the Plymouth Colony, and as such resisted the proposed union of that Colony either with Massachusetts or New York. — Eds.

<sup>2</sup> ♀ Martin.

And desire you to present my service to Mr. Perry and wife, to Cousin Bratles, Burges, Allin, Atwell, with thanks to them for their kindness to me. Present my service to Cap<sup>t</sup> Bedford and Wife with my acknowledgements of his great Respect to Mr. Brattle and Me when att Plimouth. My service to Mr. Whitfield, Madam Mills and all freinds as named. Would have you take up my obligation in Mr. Hall's hand a[s] soon a[s] Conveniently may be, and by that time, I doubt shall have little or no money in your hand; yet am importuned to send for fourty Duz. of Course four foot Hair Bottoms, and fourty Duz. Middle four foot; Ten Duz. of fine Hair four foot; Fourteen Duz. Largest Lawn, five foot bound with Red Leather; Twenty Duz. of Small-strainers. Please to look to them before put up that they be not eaten. Have inclosed Mr<sup>s</sup> Poles Acquittance to Mr. Row in Rope Makers Alley Moorfields, — which pray deliver and take up my Receipt. I understand by my very good freind Mr. Peter Thacher a worthy Minister, that he hath desired you to Manage some Concern for him which I hope you will chearfully undertake. It will be a good service and further obligation on me. Mrs. Hawkins also, a widow, sister to Mr. John Eyre a Considerable Merchant here, entreats your Correspondance, Mr. Wharton being Dead. I would hope that as the Profit will no[t] be much so the trouble will not be great. If you mention Me to the [them] you may Signifie that you the sooner undertook your business, for my Recommendation. We long to hear how it goes with Ireland, hoping that we shall pertake in the Blessing of your good Settlement, by which means our Condition here may be rendred more Comfortable. The small Pocks is in a pretty many families in Town and yesterday I hear my Sisters Child hath it at Newbery a Town about 40 Miles off[f]. Hath been and is also a mortall Fever of which many have Died. I desire your Prayers that I may be fitted for the good

Pleasure of God who Alone is able to preserve from what is Mentioned and from the Indians French or any other eville.

Copy by Bant with Mis Pole's 2 <sup>d</sup> Release.		I am Sir, your obliged freind and serv <sup>tt</sup>
---	--	---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO BRIDGET USHER.

*Copy of a Letter to Madam Usher p Martin.*

BOSTON IN N. E., Feb. 7<sup>th</sup>, 1689.

MADAM, — These are to acquaint you that the America, Cap<sup>t</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Clark Commander, set sail from Plimouth the 10<sup>th</sup> of October, 1689, and arrived at New England, Portsmouth, the 29<sup>th</sup> of November. I rid the next day to Newbery where I kept the Sabbath in the affectionate Embraces of my dear Relations. The next day Capt. Hutchinson and Mr. Brattle &c set forward for Boston whether we got well December 2<sup>d</sup>, and found my wife and famly in good health through the goodnes of God. I entreat you to Joine with me in praising his name for so great Mercy.

Having received Eight pounds of Good<sup>m</sup> Williams I went immediatly and paid it to Mr. Bromfield, and added four pounds ten shillings of my own and took up your Bill. The Gentleman was so civill as not to ask a farthing for the time lapsed since the day of payment. You shall do well to inclose an open Letter in mine for Good<sup>m</sup> Williams ordering him to pay Me or Cousin Quinsy the Rent as it grows due: He had so many scruples that Cousin Quinsy Received nothing in my absence. Cousin informes me that M<sup>r</sup>. Phillips mony is like to be paid. Shall give you an account upon the Receipt on<sup>t</sup>. The small Pocks is here in many families, and Mr. John Hubbards Eldest Daughter hath it att Brantry. Tis in my sister Mehetabil Moodyes famly at Newbery. Cousin Dumer hath Buried his son Rich<sup>d</sup> a flourishing youth of it since my Coming home. Major

Rich<sup>d</sup>. Dumer his unkle, i. e. the childs died at Newbery last summer of the fever; is much Lamented. My Father, Mother and freinds well, only as above; and sister Jane Gerrish hath Lately buried a little daughter of 2 years old. My Sister Hannah Sewall your other Maid was also well when came thence, glad to hear of your health. My service to Madam Loyd, Harfield, Mr. Mince, with Thanks for all favours when in London. With My Mothers wives and My own service to your self I take leave who am,

Madam, your freind and Humble Serv<sup>tt</sup>

Mr. Hez. Usher is well, and keeps his Chamber still at Mr. Wyllys. in those interveells of time he [spares] from Nonna Coyacas.<sup>1</sup> He seemd to be well pleased with your Intention of Coming over in Clark. Suppose you will receive Letters from Him.

Mrs. Cook of Crambridge [Cambridge] is dead.

In Pacquet to Cousin Hull & Mr. Oakes are [letters] To Dr. Annesly, Madam Usher, Unkle Du<sup>m</sup>er, Cousin Andrews; Three Letters, and two Papers of Mrs. Hawkins, Mis. Key's Letter, Cousin Quinsey 2, Mr. Taylor's, Cousin Storke about Rich<sup>d</sup> Cornish's Letter of Attorney to Mr. Rob<sup>t</sup>. Andrews, and himself.

#### MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

Febr. 11, 1689<sup>3</sup>/<sub>9</sub>. To Mr. Edward Taylor by the Albany Post. Acquaint him that had writ before by Jn<sup>o</sup> Perry paid him Postage, of said Perrys being suspected of breaking open Letters, and imprison'd at N. York on that

<sup>1</sup> Nonacoicus, or Coicus, as it is sometimes called, where Usher had a farm, is the Indian name for what was formerly a portion of Groton, but is now included in the town of Ayer. The name is still in use, and also applied to a brook in the town of Ayer. Green's "Groton during the Indian Wars," pp. 62, 187, 189.



score. Brother Mr. Rich<sup>d</sup> Taylor dead, which the more sorry for because had not seen him &c. Agents went on Board yesterday and came to sail but now the Blossom and the Mehetabel both stopt by the weather.

Feb<sup>r</sup>. 11. To Mr. Joseph Eliot of Guilford, inclosing the Account of Indulgence, p Mr. Pembroke.

Febr. 12, 1688 $\frac{8}{9}$ . To Brother Steph. Sewall p Henry West desiring him to shew me his compliance with Cousin Nath<sup>l</sup> orders, that so I may deliver him the Deed of Sale, for his part of the little Salt-house, being in danger to lose, or mislay it. Inclos'd also that which should have gone last Satterday; but was accidentally left at Mrs. Thacher's.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO — MATHER.

*To Mr. Mather p Wallis.*

Febr. 19<sup>th</sup>.

Madam Bellingham desired me to entreat your enquiry after Mr. Samuel Bellingham in Germany, and give him notice, that Mr. Wharton being dead, twill be necessary to constitute another Attorney to look after his Concerns here, which will otherwise ly at sixes and sevens, and several years Rent being behind, much of it will be in danger to be lost: Best to make the Letter of Attorney to two persons.<sup>1</sup> Coward and his company have their

---

<sup>1</sup> Madam Bellingham, who was Penelope Pelham of Plymouth, married in 1611 Governor Richard Bellingham, as his second wife, under circumstances which subjected him to the censure of the General Court. There was no issue by this marriage. Samuel Bellingham, the only surviving son of the governor, graduated at Harvard in the first class, 1642, was educated as a physician, and for many years resided abroad, principally at Leyden, but was interested in the estates left by his father in New England. The Mr. Wharton of the text was Richard Wharton, who, for some years immediately preceding his death, acted as the agent and attorney of Dr. Bellingham. Wharton was in Boston as early as 1661, and is said to have been concerned in the purchase of lands. In 1659 he married a daughter of William Tyng, the colonial treasurer of 1610; for his second

Lives given them by the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court at Charlestown, rest under debate.<sup>1</sup> Indians have fetched away Cattle from a

wife, a daughter of Rev. John Higginson of Salem; and for his third, a daughter of John Winthrop, of Connecticut. Wharton was a councillor, 1686-89, under the presidencies of Dudley and Andros, and one of the judges of the Court of Pleas and Sessions, which sat under the new order of affairs, July 27, 1686. A year later, July 12, 1687, he sailed for England, as Sewall records, in the same ship that carried Samuel Newman, Charles Morton, Mrs. Bridget Usher, her daughter, Mrs. Bridget Hoar, and others. Though one of Andros's councillors he was opposed to him, and to make this opposition effective was the object of his visit to England, where he died May 14, 1689. More may be learned about him in Sewall's Diary, I., 255, 256 and notes. The history of Dr. Samuel Bellingham's "Concerns here" is a long story; but inasmuch as they form a part of one of the most extraordinary series of legal proceedings to be found in any country, an account of which will serve to explain several entries in Sewall's Diary, otherwise wholly unintelligible, the editors have thought best to give an outline of them in this note.

In Sewall's Diary, II., 197, under date of Nov. 7, 1707, is the following entry: "Mr. James Allen stood up [in court where Sewall was sitting as judge in the case of *Watts v. Allen*], and said I was a party, and therefore ought not to be a Judge in the Cause of Gov<sup>r</sup> Bellingham's Will. I had got of that Land in a wrong way, which I resented; for no land on this side the water is mentioned except for Life, and my Fragment on the Hill is not mentioned at all." To this entry the editors have appended the following note: "This reference or excuse is not very plain, since Governor Bellingham's will had been set aside, as we will show, and any title from his only son would seem to be free of flaw." It is no marvel that Sewall's editors were puzzled; for they did not know, and had no reason to suppose that, after a decision by the court of final appeal, the question of the validity of Governor Bellingham's will had been re-opened, and that Sewall was at that very time trying it. But such was the case, as will appear.

The story of Governor Bellingham's will and of the suits which grew out of it is complicated. Beginning in the days of the colony and extending to those of the Commonwealth it covers more than a hundred years. There was no tribunal, civil or criminal, sitting in Suffolk that was not vexed by it; nor was Middlesex exempt. Collaterally, it reached Westminster Hall. The descent of the governor's estate at law would form an additional chapter of nearly equal length and interest; but nothing more than the briefest outline of either can be given here.

Nov. 28, 1672, Governor Bellingham made a will by which, after certain provision for his wife, his son and his son's daughter, and several other parties, he gave his estate at Winnisimmet, which embraced nearly all the present city of Chelsea, to four trustees, of whom Rev. James Allen, then

<sup>1</sup> See Sewall's Diary, I. 309, 310, and note. — Eds.

place about 3 Mile off the Fort at Falm<sup>o</sup>. Elkana Watson, Skipar Dotey and his Son Jn<sup>o</sup> lost.<sup>1</sup> Capt Meadows and Mrs Bruff dead of Small Pocks.

---

associate pastor with Rev. John Oxenbridge of the First Church in Boston, was the most active and efficient, "to be an Annual Encouragement to some godly Minister who shall be by my Trustees judged faithfull to those principles in Church Discipline, which are owned and practised in the First Church of Christ in Boston, of which I am a member." The will specifies eight instructions to his trustees, among the more important of which are to build a church and parsonage at Winnisimmet; to provide for the education of theological students and for the support of a minister; and that every quarter of the year, one sermon be preached to instruct the people in Boston in church discipline, according to the Word of God. (See copy of this will on p. 8.)

This will was executed the 28th of November. The governor died the 7th of December, and on the 19th — all in 1672 — his will was admitted to probate. Early the next spring, before the grass had begun to grow on the governor's grave, between Richard Wharton, representing the governor's only son, Dr. Samuel Bellingham then in Europe, on one hand, and Rev. James Allen and his co-trustees, on the other, began a series of legal proceedings which were prosecuted in every tribunal, from the lowest to the highest, under three governments, — colonial, provincial and state, — and were terminated only at the end of one hundred and eleven years, by a decision against the validity of the will by the Supreme Judicial Court, in 1787, held by Judge Sumner.

The most common form of the proceeding in these suits was by way of ejectment; but there was a curious episode in the early stages of the controversy. Richard Wharton, the attorney and personal friend of Dr. Samuel Bellingham, conceived the notion that Allen, besides exercising an undue influence over the mind of the old man, — the governor, — to the injury of his son in the provisions of the will, had actually tampered with it after its execution, by the insertion of a clause revoking all former testaments; and to that effect he made a deposition on the 24th of January, 1673, before Daniel Gookin, Eliot's associate in the work of converting the Indians. To these injurious charges the trustees submitted evidence by way of denial, and each of them separately stated the circumstances attending the execution of the will within his own knowledge; and they concluded with an intimation that Mr. Richard Wharton had better attend to his own business, and not meddle with what did not concern him.

After thinking of the matter again the trustees determined not to leave it that way, but had Wharton indicted or complained of — for deficiency in the records all through the proceedings leaves room for conjecture — for libel in his deposition respecting the will. Apparently he was convicted; but instead of being sentenced to fine or imprisonment, he was ordered to

---

<sup>1</sup> See Sewall's Diary, I. 311. — Eds.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO EDWARD HULL.

*To Cousin Hull & Wallis.*

Febr. 19.

Sent you a Packet & Mr. Oakes. 3 or 4<sup>s</sup> to drink with you by each Agent. Shall send you some oyle & the America.

prove the truth of the statements contained in his original deposition which were alleged to be defamatory. This he refused to do "without the court would authorize him in behalf of the country." Though probably not much of a lawyer, Wharton knew the exemption of a prosecuting officer from personal liability in respect to the truth of matters set forth in an indictment, and was shrewd enough to claim for himself that exemption. But the court would not assent to this proposition, and said: "The court doe therefore require your prosecution of saide charge at Aprill court next, and declare that your bonds for the good behaviour stand good till that time." From this unheard-of judgment he took an appeal, and was put under bonds of £500 to prosecute the same at the next term of court. What came of this strange proceeding does not appear in the defective records.

In the uncertainty as to title which grew out of some years of litigation the Bellingham estate fell into disorder, and frequently engaged the attention of the General Court, which body, Sept. 6, 1676, without assignment of reasons, pronounced Governor Bellingham's will invalid. This being the court of last resort, its decision would seem to be final, and doubtless would have been so regarded by all parties except for an irregularity in its proceedings. By the colonial law, the County Court had jurisdiction of probate matters, which could reach the General Court only by way of appeal. But it seems — though, in the absence of full records, the exact course of procedure is not certain — that the General Court took original jurisdiction of Governor Bellingham's will, on petition, and declared it invalid. It was on the ground of this irregularity that nearly twenty years later, 1705, on the petition of the irrepressible Rev. James Allen, the General Court reopened the question, and prepared the way for the suit in which Sewall sat as judge; in which character he suffered reproach as an interested party from Allen. Unjustly, for, as Sewall correctly says, "no land on this side the water [separating Boston from Winnisimmet] is mentioned except for life, and my fragment on the Hill is not mentioned at all." Apparently, the trustees had no interest, even if the will were valid, except in the Winnisimmet farms; though from certain suits brought, or defended by them in the early stages of the proceedings, it would appear that they claimed the two and a half acre lot at the South End abutting upon the negro Angola's house. Sewall's title to what he had purchased was perfectly good, and he had a right to resent Allen's insinuation. Still there is a mystery to be cleared up, though perhaps not now possible in the present state of the records. Apparently the interest of the trustees was a remainder available

## SAMUEL SEWALL TO JAMES BARBER.

*To Goodm. James Barber Taylor at Dorchester in the way to Milton.*

Febr. 20, 1688.

GOODM. BARBER, — I perceive your aged Father is dissatisfied with some carriage of yours towards him, in

for the purposes of the trust only after the falling in of several lives in being, and so continuing for some years after the governor's death. And yet immediately after his decease, Dec. 31, 1672, "Richard Wharton, attorney to Doctor Samuel Bellingham, the only soune and heire to Richard Bellingham, &c." by indenture of lease, for one year for fifty shillings, conveyed to John Blake of Boston the south end pasture, near to the negro's. The next spring — "sometime in April last," 1673, Anthony Stoddard, one of the trustees, went with Captain Edward Hutchinson and gave him possession of the same pasture "for one whole year." Captain Hutchinson, being tenant as he supposed, turned "one bay horse" into the pasture, which John Blake no sooner discovered than he clapped him into the pound. Hutchinson replevied the horse, giving bonds with Stoddard as surety, and put him (the horse) back into the pasture, out of which Blake once more led him to the pound; from which once more Hutchinson rescued him by his writ of replevin.

The battle over Bellingham's will, thus joined, — on horseback, so to speak, — was begun in the County Court sitting in Boston 1673, and lasted one hundred and eleven years, — till 1787.

The contest between the trustees and Wharton as attorney for Dr. Bellingham, had raged both in Suffolk and Middlesex, in suits which exhausted all forms of legal procedure known in those days; and the time came when Richard Wharton, like most attorneys, wanted his pay. This is the way he puts his case: "To the Hon<sup>ble</sup>, the Governor and Assistants in the County Court. The humble petition of Richard Wharton, Attorney of Sam<sup>n</sup> Bellingham Esq<sup>r</sup>, and in his right as Ad<sup>mr</sup> upon the Lands of Richard Bellingham, Esq<sup>r</sup> dec<sup>d</sup>. Sheweth, That your Petition<sup>r</sup> for the recovery of sd Lands having f<sup>or</sup> the space of four years and upwards been obliged under many disadvantages, difficulties, and discouragements, continually to contend in defence and prosecution of many uncomfortable Law Suites, and was thereby, and for building, repairs, payments of Debts and for Mr. Samuel Bellingham's supply and accommodation, necessitated to expend sundry considerable sumes. And yo<sup>r</sup> Petition<sup>r</sup>, having laid before Mr. Bellingham the condition of his estate here, and the need of his presence or power to some friend here to adjust accompts, and to settle and improve his Estate; but he being remiss herein, yo<sup>r</sup> Petition<sup>r</sup> the last Summer upon Mr. Bellingham's iterated invitation ordered his son (to the end afores<sup>d</sup>) to travel purposely from London to Bremen in Germany, from whence Mr. Bellingham had retired himself, and yo<sup>r</sup> Petition<sup>r</sup> being both by his son and others informed the great difficulty, if not impossibility by reason of

withholding from him the price of his Labour, and not performing for him that which he expected upon his being

Mr. Bellingham's remote retirement, of coming to a conference or adjusting Accompts with him, and yo<sup>r</sup> Petr<sup>d</sup> occasions calling him shortly out of the country, holds it not only his duty to Mr. Bellingham, but also to his own family, first to endeavor the settlement of Accompts and affairs in this concern." In a word, he persuaded the court, in the absence of Mr. Bellingham and without any legal notice to him, to appoint a committee to pass on his accounts, and to set off to him in payment of the balance due him the "Eustace Farm" at Winnisimmet, — since known as the Shurtleff Farm.

Of this committee Samuel Sewall was one. The proceeding was extraordinary, to say the least, and years after the remembrance of it extorted from him the cry of anguish recorded in Diary, I. 442, under date of Dec. 21, 1696. "Note, this morn Madam Eliza Bellingham came to our house and upbraided me with setting my hand to pass Mr. Wharton's acco. to the court where he obtained a judgment for Eustace's Farm. I was wheedled and hectorred into that business, and have all along been uneasy in the remembrance of it; and now there is one come who will not spare to lay load."

Madam Elizabeth Savage Bellingham had recently come from England to look after the neglected affairs of her shiftless husband.

The interest of these Bellingham suits increases to the close; but as they cease to have any relation to Sewall's Diary or Letters, they are followed no further.

But there is another part of the story which includes the tragic fate of Madam Eliza Bellingham, more than once alluded to in the Diary. This will now be told as briefly as may be.

Dr. Samuel Bellingham, a widower with one daughter, named Elizabeth, in April, 1695, married in London a widow named Elizabeth Savage, whose maiden name may have been Watts, as she was related to that family. They entered into an ante-nuptial agreement, by which the New England estates were conveyed to trustees in trust for the use of Samuel Bellingham and his wife for their natural lives, and after his death to the use and trust of his wife, and to such uses as she, in writing, might appoint; and in case of no such writing, then the estates were to go to *her* heirs. It is remarkable that by this settlement Dr. Samuel Bellingham cut off his only daughter from all interest in these large estates and gave them to the widow Savage. She appears to have been a woman of ability. Her husband, so far as is known, never returned to New England, but died abroad not far from the year 1700. But his wife came over in 1696 or 1697 to look after the property. It was during this visit that she had her encounter with Sewall, as recorded above. Sewall, in Diary, II. 479, under date of May 11, 1698, records, "Updike arrived . . . at Marblehead, and brings news of the Joseph Gally being cast away on the coast of Ireland, and all the persons on her lost. Madam Bellingham one : sailed from hence the 8th of November."

invited to your house ; as he alleges. Now being desirous that a good understanding may be recovered and maintained between Father and Son, I would have you come to my house next Tuesday morning by half an hour after eight precisely ; that so you may have opportunity to hear your Father, and make answer face to face : Only prepare your self to doe it calmly, and with all dutifull Respect to Him who by Gods Providence gave you a being fitted with suitable Organs to move and speak.

Your loving friend, S. SEWALL.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO MAJOR WALLEY.

BOSTON, Feb. 21, 1683.

MAJOR WALLEY.

SIR, — I have received a Letter from the Pettaquamscot Purchasers earnestly soliciting me either to meet them my self at Pettaquamscot, or Newport, or else to im-power somebody in my stead to give them a Meeting for the further settlement and Division of our Lands, that so there may be a bar laid in the way of those who are ready enough to take the advantage in this time of so much Lawles Liberty, to intrude themselves into the Possessions and Lands of others to the exclusion of the rightfull Owners. My Circumstances are such that I

Before sailing for England on her fatal voyage, Madam Bellingham made her will, dated November, 1697, by which she gave the New England estates to her husband for life, with specific bequests to other persons. Her husband was living in 1700, as has been said, but probably died not long after. Upon the decease of these two persons, a question arose as to the validity of her will. If good, her bequests took effect; otherwise, the Bellingham estates went to *her* heirs, to the exclusion of Elizabeth Bellingham, the only child of the Doctor. The case was heard before Sir Nathan Wright, Lord Keeper, at Trinity Term, 1701. He held that Madam Bellingham being a married woman her will was invalid; and so having died without appointment in writing of her estates, they passed to her heirs at law; and secondly, that though the property was settled to her use, yet by *Stat. 27 Hen. VIII.*, the use drew to it the title, so that she held in fee which descended to the Watts family or her heirs at law. — EDS.

cannot attend it my self, and I Intreat you to pardon my freedom with you in desiring you to undertake so troublesom a peice of service for me. Nessesity in a great measure puts me upon it, not knowing whom to improve: and the concern is not to be slighted: wherefore I hope you will deny your self so far as to engage in it. I presume they have by them a Copy of their Letter to me, which will give you an account of the business. I would intreat you in all respects to act in my behalf as you would do for your self were the Case your own as it is mine. Tis like they may not speak of dividing Point Judith Neck. If they find it nessisary, I have the right of two sevenths at least if not more: and in the Little Neck by the outset had more than half, if not all, till Sold one share to my Tenant Rob<sup>t</sup> Hannah, whom intreat you to salute and encourage in my name when you se him. He is son in Law to Mr. Wilson one of the purchasers.

As to selling of Land, I would not sell any of my Share in great Point Judith except you should find it of absolute Nessesity pressed by all or the greater number of Proprietors; and as for any other Tracts to be sold, or requiring the Confirmation of a former bargaine and sale I would have you be sure to grant no other Title then what the Proprietors themselves have to give, and make no other warranty but only against themselves and Heirs. If there be any motion of inviting a Godly Learnd Minister among them, I would have you bid up roundly in forwarding of it. I would willingly pay thirty or fourty shillings p annum in money towards his maintenance, which I think would be not Inconsiderable inasmuch as I dwell here my self, and my rent amounts but to about five or six pounds yearly, if so much. I am hurried for want of time, and so inclose their Letter to me which would have you send it me inclosed back again. My service to Mrs. Wally, to Capt. Bifield, to Mr. Lee, Saffin and their families.

Sir, your freind and Humble serv<sup>th</sup>



Our folks have agreed to have an Election, and all who have six pounds, (Country pay,) pr annum freehold Land, or pay 4<sup>s</sup> to a single rate without heads, and be not vicious, may present themselves to the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court to be admitted Electors. Select men to certifie the qualification. Opening of Nomination put off to the 6<sup>th</sup> of May Mr. C. Mather to preach on the 28<sup>th</sup> S. S.

The sixth of March is appointed for a publick Fast. Expedition against the French agreed on, I think perticular persons engage in it, only Articles for the Inhabitants in case they surrender, to be made by the Goverment. Mrs. Fairweather and Capt. Mellows dead of the small Pocks. Tis in one of My Sisters famylies at Newbery, but Brother and sister hopefully recovering. I intreat your remembrance of us that God would overrule all for New Englands Good. Court sits at Charlestown by reason of the small Pocks.

One John Thurston writes to me to sell him the Tenem<sup>tt</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Haña Lives on, if I understand him, which no wayes incline to.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO PELEG SANDFORD.

*To Coll. Peleg Sandford.*

BOSTON, Feb. 21, 1688.

SIR, — Yours I received of January 11<sup>th</sup> pr Rob<sup>t</sup> Little and take your Congratulation of my Return very kindly, Rejoicing to hear of your Welfare. Tis strange you Should have Received no Letters from Mr. Brenton. I had gon near to have Called on him if had suspected it. I cannot come to Narraganset at this time, but have desired and impowered Major Wally to act for me, which if he please to accept of, I hope the end will be answered as well or better than If I were my self present. One John Thurston writes to me to sell him the Tenem<sup>tt</sup> Rob. Haña Lives in, which I no wayes incline to. My service

to your self, Governour Bull, Cap<sup>t</sup> Pelham and all freinds  
as named.

Sir, your Humble serv<sup>tt</sup>

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN WILDBOAR AND OTHERS.

Boston, Feb. 21, 1688.

MR. JOHN WILDBOAR  
SAMUELL WILSON  
THOMAS MUMFORD  
BENEDICT ARNOLD  
JOSIAH ARNOLD.

GENTLEMEN, — Yours of January 10<sup>th</sup> came to my hand the 6<sup>th</sup> of February. I thank you for the hearty Well-come you give me to my own home againe, and am glad to find your selves in good prosperous Health; But my Circumstances are such at this time that I cannot pay you a visit, Although my own Concerns do put in to forward the Invitation. I have therefore made a Letter of Attorney to Major Wally of New Bristoll, and written to him Intreating his acceptance of that service, wherein I hope I shall not be disappointed. I beleve it may be best at this time to act with all the moderation the nature of the thing will allow. Leaving it to you who shall be on the place, and praying God to direct and Succeed you, I take leave who am Gentlemen,

your Humble serv<sup>tt</sup>

— TO NATHANIEL BARNES.

Boston, N. E. March 8<sup>th</sup>, 1688.

MR. NATH<sup>l</sup> BARNES.

My Honred Master, Cap<sup>t</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Sewall, — Last fall was twelve moneth, Consigned fifty odd pounds worth of goods to you, desiring you to dispose of it for his best advantage, and send the effects to London to him or home for Boston; — which you say you received and did intend to send an account by Gourding to content, but

from that time to this have no news from you, though I sent one or two letters to you, which you say you received, desireing you to follow masters orders with speed, which makes me conclude you have not followed his orders, which is very unkindly done, seing you sold the goods so soon and at so good a rate, as I am informed you did. For you to keep his mony in your hands above a twelve moneth now it is, and make use of it your self, when you had so many oppertunities to have sent it home for Boston, as by Gourding, Caleb Phillips, Thom. Gwin, and Jonathan Balston who came almost dead freighted, and not so much as send one Letter by all these, is far from any encouragement to send goods to you, without you will make quicker returns and write oftner especially your having so many oppertunities, and taking no care as I can perceive or hear of about it, so far from any encouragement to send to you, that it is one of the greatest discouragemts Imaginable.

Sir, your serv<sup>t</sup>

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO NATHANIEL BARNES.

*To M<sup>r</sup> Nath<sup>n</sup> Barnes at Antigua.*

BOSTON, N. E., March 8<sup>th</sup>, 1688<sup>2</sup>.

SIR, — I repent not of my long confabulation with you upon the 26<sup>th</sup> of Oct<sup>b</sup> 1688, Because if I mistake not my heart was more set on it, than on that part of the discourse which is vulgarly called Busines. But I must needs say I was a little surprized at my return home to find neither Goods nor Account sent by you from Antigua, and that you could content your self in offering only a promisory Letter of six lines in answer to my (though small) Consignment and three Letters; one from my self, two from my Apprentice, who is best acquainted with the matter and therefore has written to you the inclosed. My desire and order is that you send me home to Boston by the first

good Conveyance, my effects, one third in good Melasses, and the other Two Thirds in good Cotton wool. Many Merchants that have made Considerable Consignements to you, their voice is —

*Vestigia Terrent omnia te adversum spectantia nulla,*<sup>1</sup>

or at least *pauca retrorsum*. Give me not occasion to join with them as to my Concern. Hoping that you will approve your self a thorow honest Man to others, and my self, I take Leave who am

Sir, your real freind.

Mis. Barns is valetudinarious.

---

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

March 31, 1690. Writt to Mr. Mather by the Colonies sloop, enclosing the Print of the Maquas speeches.

Apr. 1. Writt to Cousin Hull; inclosed another of said Prints. America like to be unloaden again for the Countrys service. Cap<sup>t</sup> Benj<sup>a</sup> Davis disapeared yesterday.

Apr. 1. Writt to Unkle Duñer, gave an account of Scenectady and Salmon-Falls, and my concernment in the latter. Presented service to Mr. Goldwire and all Friends.

June 24<sup>th</sup>, 1690. Writt to Mr. Seth Shove to come and Comēnce, if my Letter received this week. I would be at the charge. Was not aware (till very lately inform'd by Mr. Newman) that your Class proceeded Masters this year. Honour God, who alone can confer true Honour on you &c.

July 24, 1690. Writt to Major Saltonstall, and sent him a Barrel of Salt in Token of my Remembrance of him and sympathy with him in his dangers and confinements, dwelling in a fronteer Town as he does &c. Sent p Skipar Jn<sup>o</sup> Kent of Newbūry.

Augt. 18, 1690. Writt to Mrs. Sarah Walley, inclosing

---

<sup>1</sup> Horace Epist. I. 1, 74. — Eds.

her Husband's Letter of Attorney, which sent by Sam. Haugh to Mr. Mico's for conveyance to Bristow.

---

ACCOUNT WITH PETER BULKLEY.

*To Mr. Peter Bulkley, inclosd in one to Mr. Gershom Bulkley.*

			Aug <sup>t</sup> 25, 1690.
Mr. Peter Bulkley of Wethersfield			Dr.
1678. June 5.	To Money Lent and paid . .	£ 12 0 0	
Ocb <sup>r</sup> 16.	To Money Lent and paid . . .	3 0 0	
18.	To more Money Lent and paid .	1 0 0	
		<u>£16 0 0</u>	

Contra Cr.

1678. Aug<sup>t</sup> 19. By Money received p Mr. Chauncy  
12 0 0

SIR, — The above written is a true Copy of your account from the Leg<sup>r</sup> [Ledger] of Capt John Hull deceased, writ with his own hand. You see the Balance is four pounds, and you may remember that you borrowed of me twenty shillings the 21. of 7<sup>r</sup> 1687, which makes five pounds. I am willing you should have the Loan of it gratis; but I expect you speedily send me the five pounds, and give no farther occasion of writing or speaking about it.

Sir, your friend

S. S.

---

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

Sept<sup>r</sup> 2, 1690. Writt to Mr. W<sup>m</sup> Hutchinson and Pulford, to countenance and direct E<sup>m</sup> Mather, and deliver him what was due to me on the Balance of accounts between us.

Sept<sup>r</sup> 2<sup>d</sup>. Writt to E<sup>m</sup> in answer to his of the 29<sup>th</sup> Augt., wherein inclose the former; and acquaint him that, according to his request, have actually carried  $\frac{1}{16}$  of the Ketch Hopewell, now Israel, with her outset and Cargo to my account.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO NATHANIEL GREEN.

*To Mr. Nath<sup>l</sup>. Green at Barbados.*

Sept: 9, 1699.

I have consigned to you Two and thirty Barrels of Mackarell; which please to sell for me at Barbados and make Returns<sup>1</sup> in good Cotton, Sugar, and Mellosses.

Except you can have good Bills for London, Let them be payable to Mr. Edw. Hull at the Hat in hand within Algate. Do the best you can for me and my cousin, Mrs. Anna Quinsey.

ANNA QUINCY TO NATHANIEL GREEN.

MR. GREEN.

I have consign'd to you eleven Barrels of Mackarell which please to invest in good Grocers Sugar, fit to be disposed of to our Shop-keepers, or in what else you may know to be more for my advantage.

AÑA QUINSEY.

## MEMORANDUM.

Sept: 25, 1690. Writt to Father Sewall of the death of my dear little daughter Judith, inclosing a Ring to remember her by, and the first sheet of Occurrences, which came out this day.<sup>2</sup> Send p Mr. W<sup>m</sup>. Partridge, to him p Mr. Joshua Gee.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SETH SHOVE.

*To Mr. Seth Shove.*

Nov: 13, 1690.

—— If you have warned the selectmen to provide themselves of another Schoolmaster, send me word of it,

<sup>1</sup> Bills Lading inclosd.

<sup>2</sup> See Sewall's Diary, I. 332, and Thomas's "History of Printing in America," published in the Transactions of the Amer. Antiq. Soc. VI. 333. — Eds.

and the time, by the first conveyance. If you have not yet done it, I would have you forbear doing it, till you hear further from me, Because I have an Intimation, as if Yarmouth people are universally desirous of injoying Mr. Jn<sup>r</sup> Cotton of Plimouth, who suplied them in Mr. Thornton's absence. I have it only from one hand, and no notice from Mr. Thornton. If it prove so, I would not have you be discouraged. The Lord, I hope will fit you for his work and call you to it in the most convenient time and place.

S. S.

---

MEMORANDA.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 13, 1690. Writt to Father by Salem, and sent Mother a Scarf.

xr. 3, 1690. Writt to Edward Milton at Sandwich to finish the Meetinghouse there, by making and well hanging the doors, clapping it in the inside well and fitting [filling] the walls with shavings or other suitable matter for warmth, making the Gallery stairs; and I would pay him 40<sup>s</sup> Money. Writt to Mr. Fance of Plimouth and Jn<sup>r</sup> Otis of Barnstaple to Glaze well the Meetinghouse which Cap<sup>t</sup> Tuſer saith is about 60. foot of Glass, and I would pay in Money as Glaziers are paid in Boston. Capt Tuſer to certify that the work was done.<sup>1</sup>

xr. 4. Writt to Mr. Joseph Mors of Sherborn to see their Meetinghouse well finish'd in the inside with Cedar Clapboards. I promise to find nails, shaving, and fastning the Clapboards.

Sent p Moses Adams.

xr. 2, 3, 4, 5. Writt to Cousin Hull p Mr. Sergeants Ketch sent 4 Ind. Scalps in Barrals mark'd with Ink S. S. one to Mr. Charles Morton, another to Mr. Mather, if

---

<sup>1</sup> Note. Send 1000. of clapb. Nails.

acceptable. Send me a Castor p Mr Samson in a slight case.

To Mr. Jn<sup>o</sup> Goldwire of Baddesly with a large account of things.

To Cousin Storke.

To Unkle Stephen Dūmer, Brother Longfellow's death.

xr. 10. To Mr. Samuel Veazie in the Ketch Hope-well bound for Antigua; consinged to him Thirty Barrels of Mackarell and two Bundles of shingles: To remit the money by good Bills of Exchange to Mr. Edw. Hull at the Hat in Hand within Algate; or if can't gat Bills to bring home Cotton, sugar, Barrel oranges. Bring all effects off with you.

——— Item I doe hereby give devise and bequeath unto my Loving Brother Andrew Needham, a Taylor living in London, Forty pounds Money; and to his son Thomas Needham Ten pounds Money, if there be so much left at the time of my decease, after funeral expenses and debts are paid: But if not so much, Then all the moneys that shall then remain, which I doe aƨoint shall be put into the hands of Mr. Sam<sup>l</sup> Sewall of Boston, Merchant, for him to remit the same to them, and that if either of them dye before he receives his part thereof, the deceased's part shall go to the survivour.<sup>1</sup>

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO INCREASE MATHER.

*To Mr. Increase Mather p Mr. Winthrop's Ketch, saild  
Jan<sup>r</sup> 9, 1699.*

xr. 29, 1690.

When the French Injuries were objected to Count Frontenack by ours at Canada, his answer was that we were all one people: so if Albany, or Hartford provoke them, they hold it just to fall on Massachusetts, Plimouth,

---

<sup>1</sup> Extr. Brother Needham's Will.



Rode Island or any other English Plantation. In time of distress, the Massachusetts are chiefly depended on for help, and are under a necessity of doing their uttermost because whatever Port or Fronteer Town the enemy enters at, his design is to goe thorow the Land, and the Loss of one place redounds to the Whole. But now they are at their Liberty, whether they will doe any thing or no towards defraying the necessary charge we are at in defending the Common Interests of the Crown. Upon which account it seems necessary that in the most convenient way as can be procured, these lesser Governments be firmly compacted together in one. From what we have felt last year, and fear may return upon us with more distressing Circumstances this winter and the next spring, you will conclude that two or three Frigotts will be needed for our Defence; one at Martha's Vinyard Sound, another at Nantasket, and a third at Portsmouth; that River being of much Importance and Wells the uttermost settlement of the English Eastward. Here is a project on foot of passing Bills &c. You will hear various Reports of Sir William Phips. I have discoursed with all sorts, and find that neither Activity nor Courage were wanting in Him; and the form of the Attack was agreed on by the Council of War.

---

MEMORANDA.

Jan<sup>r</sup> 28<sup>th</sup>, 169<sup>o</sup><sub>1</sub>. Sent the orders empowering Mr. Jn<sup>r</sup> Woodbridge and cap<sup>t</sup> Daniel Pierce to [?]arry in Newbury p Nath<sup>l</sup> Rust.

Jan<sup>r</sup> 28, 169<sup>o</sup><sub>1</sub>.<sup>1</sup> Sent a second Bill of Lading p E<sup>m</sup> to Jamaica for what went by Winkly, consign'd to Mr. Joseph Sergeant. Ordered him to get good Bills of Exchange for it if he could. Send word by the first what

---

<sup>1</sup> Condye sail'd Jan<sup>r</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> 169<sup>o</sup><sub>1</sub>.

prospect you have of staying on the Island, and what prizes Goods bear. Keep your N. E. Principles. Hear Gods Word publickly preached every Lord's Day, if it may be without wronging your Conscience. Be a Law to your self. S. S.

Jan<sup>r</sup> 29<sup>th</sup>, 169<sup>q</sup>.<sup>1</sup> To cousin Storke p Dolbery, of Wear's Arrival, shall take care of the landing his Goods, and advertise Brother.

Febr. 5. To Dr. Nehem. Grew, inclosing Mr. Lee's Observations, and some few animadversions of my own.

Febr. 6<sup>th</sup> To Cousin Hull ordering him to pay Mr. Steph<sup>n</sup> Mason £5. for account of Mrs Br. Usher.

Ditto die, To Madam Br. Usher. Shall pay Mis. Winthrop the mentioned Sum. Must send a Certificat of Mrs. Bridget's Marriage attested by a publick Notary, or some Officer more known, if [she] would have any thing done about the Mortgage. Cousin Quinsey being dead, would have you name some one to whom I may Assign the Mortgage.

February 11<sup>th</sup>.<sup>1</sup> To Mr. Mather p Dolberry, beginning with Copy of mine of December 29<sup>th</sup>, ended with Arrival of the ships and Thanks to Mr. Mason and the Gentlemen who had ventured so nobly for our Relief. Capt. Clap 83 year, Capt Johnson, 87, dy'd last week.

Febr. 24, 169<sup>q</sup>. To Mr. Jn<sup>o</sup> Ive p the Briganteen. Place £5. laid out for Sam. Clark, to my account. Buy me 2 sets of Pole's English Añotations, one of better paper for my own use, if to be had : Mr. Guy at the Oxford Arms, in Lombard street, us'd me well. Send 4 p<sup>s</sup> of worsted Damask stuffs, several Colors, the rest in Alamode narrow and broad. My Service to Mr. Nathan<sup>l</sup> Mather.

Memorand. to write to Mr. Danforth to take the writing off the Rock<sup>2</sup> and send it.

Writ of the 23. March to leave with Mr. Bromfield.

May 11<sup>th</sup>, 1691. Writt to Mr. Increase Mather in

<sup>1</sup> p<sup>r</sup> Capt. Blackwell.

<sup>2</sup> Probably at Dighton. — Eds.

London, inclosing a Latin Letter to Sam. Mather, dated *pridie Nonas Majas*, in answer to his sent me.

1691. Boston in New-England, May 13<sup>th</sup>.

Writt to Eliakim Mather, by Job Prince, inclosing Bill of Lading and his Brothers Letter. Sell for ready Money, not Wreck [*sic*] p<sup>ss</sup>. Stay some time where you are, if can enjoy God's word on the Sabbath from some good Minister. Brother intends to consign a small Ketch to you and Mr. Welsteed.

May 13, 1691. To Cousin Hull p Weare, inclosing a Copy of Sir William and Jn<sup>o</sup> Peak's account with earnest desire that would inform me what measures to take. Send Fring for the Fustian Bed the Worsted is for, and also Fring for half a duz. Chairs suitable thereto: Send me also a small Cask of Madder about half a Barrell.

May 18<sup>th</sup><sup>1</sup> To Mr. William Longfellow, acquainting him with the distressed Condition of my Sister and her Children, desiring him to send her some Relief. Brother went to Canada in quality of an ensign, was cast away and drown'd coming home at a place call'd Cape Brittoon [Breton], upon the last of October, Friday night 1690.

Writt to Sam<sup>l</sup> Swain jun<sup>r</sup> to the same purpose, largely setting forth the Scrip of Land Sister has left to maintain her self and five children. Stock and movable estate not reaching to pay the Debts.<sup>1</sup> Entreat his aid in promoting Mr. Longfellow's Benevolence, promising that the blessing of the widow and fatherless shall descend upon him; mention his kind and affectionat Letter to Brother dated September 6, 1687.

To Mr. Flavell May 22, p Chubb.<sup>2</sup> [Compos'd] the first stick of third exchange. Thanks for Letters at London and Deal. Desire Prayers. Far'd the better for them in getting home. Sorry should be at Plimouth and not at

<sup>1</sup> p Chubb.

<sup>2</sup> Chubb sails the 27<sup>th</sup> with a very fair wind.

Dartmouth. Davids Daughter of Tyre, — Swallow, Sol. Dove can<sup>t</sup> 6, specially represent N. E. pardon the Arrogancy. However entreat your prayers that the soul of this Turtle Dove may not be deliver'd to the multitude, —

To Mr. Wotton May 26; orderd him to take up of Mr. Bruñing 2-10-0 or £3-2-6 of Mr. Ive

To Mr. Ive May 26. Writt that I understand ship Sea-flower's effects in his hands. Pay Mr. Wotton what he calls for not exceeding £3-2-6. State the account of the rest and keep it for my order.

July 15, 1691. Writt to Mr. Tristram Coffin of Newbury, on behalf of Mrs. Mighell.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO EDWARD HULL.

*To Mr. Edw. Hull p Chubb.*

May 30, 1691.

I writt to you p Weare of the 13<sup>th</sup> Inst<sup>t</sup> wherein I desired you to buy my wife some Fringe for her Fustian Bed; viz. Six yards and  $\frac{1}{2}$  for the Vallens; fifteen yards for six Chairs, two Inches deep; twelve yards, half-Inch deep, which please to send by the first. Send also a piece of good Tufted Holland, fine and thick. Send me a couple of good Castors for my own wearing, and one white one for Sam.; a pound of very fine Nuns Thred. I have inclosed a Bill of Exchange for Seventy pounds. [I] suppose the Letter of Advice went directly from Virginia, and that [it] will have due honour given it. Let Mr. Stephen Mason have fifty pounds of it, when received, to help shorten the Countrys Debt, with Thanks from me for his generous Loan. Take his Receipt. Present my service to Mr. Mather when you see Him, and to Mr. Cook and Mr. Oakes. Send what may be in your hand, in Norwich stuffs, and an end of good black Broad-Cloth, with suitable Hair Buttons, Calico, Silk and all Trimming. If you have not Money, omit it. My service to my Cousins, Mr. Perry, and Mis. Perry, Mr. Whitfield.

Sir, your loving Cousin

S. S.

June 10, 1691. Have now received Letter of Advice ; I now order you to pay the whole of the Money to our Agents, or to those whom they shall appoint. I have such direction from the Council because they doe not know but that Mr. Mason may be reimbursed. Hope you have enough otherwise to do what I have written for ; if you have not, forbear till something come into your hand.

To Cousin Hull p Chubb.

S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN IVE.

*To Mr. John Ive p Quelch.*

Augt. 1, 1691.

SIR, — A neighbour of mine, Mr. William Needham, made a Bequest to a Brother and Cousin of his in London, in these words ——— Item. I doe hereby bequeath unto my loving Brother, Andrew Needham, a Taylor Living in London, Forty pounds Money ; and to his son Thomas Needham, Ten pounds Money — which I doe appoint shall be put into the hands of Mr. Samuel Sewall of Boston, Merchant, for him to remit the same to them ; and that if either of them die before he receivs his part thereof, the deceased's part shall goe to the survivour. Andrew Needham lives in Hoggin Lane over against the Tavern, somewhere at the east-end of the Suburbs, as I take it. He is a clark in some church. Upon the third of July last I received of Edward Spalding and Joseph Tompson, Executors of Will. Needham of Boston, N. E., Set-work Cooper, Fifty pounds in p<sup>ss</sup>  $\frac{8}{8}$ , at six shillings a piece, weighing 17. P. w<sup>t</sup>, and I have drawn on you to pay them the Money at 30.£ p cent, which sum is now given here for good Bills. I have made four Bills to each of them, dated July 35<sup>th</sup>, 1691, at thirty days sight ; £30. 15. 6. to the father, and £7. 13. 10.<sup>d</sup> to the son, which Bills, honour with Acceptance, and take an Acquittance from

Andrew and Thomas Needham. The executors sent over a Copy of the Will; Testator died December 3. last. I do not know exactly what Money I have in your hand, hope to receive an account shortly. I writt to you p̄ Mr. Chubb to pay Mr. Wotton at the three Daggers in Fleet street £2-10. 0, or 3. 2. 6. for Books I brought over for him to Mr. Joseph Brunning, who is lately dead — I thank you for your Letters and Gazetts; we are longing to hear directly out of England. The Truce is over, and our Indian war renewd. The enemy attempted to surprise Wells but were disappointed by a party of ours [who] got into Town but about half an hour before. Sir, your friend and Serv<sup>t</sup>. S. S.

Send my wife a piece of Silk of the same stripe flower and colour of the inclosed pattern, but a better and firmer silk; q<sup>t</sup> about twenty ells. Have inclosed two of the second Bills. S. S.

---

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To Mr. Andrew Needham in Hoggin Lane, over against the Tavern, London, p̄ Quelch, inclosing a Bill of Exchange, drawn on Mr. Ive, for £30-15-6. dated July 25, at 30 days sight.

Ditto to Thomas Needham his son, under covert of his father, with first of his Bills for £7. 13. 10. Acquainting them with W<sup>m</sup> Needhams death 3<sup>d</sup> October last past, and I received the Money of the executors, 3<sup>d</sup> July.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO EDWARD HULL.

*To Mr. Edward Hull, July 23, 1691. p̄ Quelch with the last Bill of Col. Gedney and Company for £70. in these words:*

VIRGINIA, April 6, 1691.

Thirty days after sight of this my third Bill of exchange, my first and second not being paid, Pay or cause to be paid to Bartholl. Gedney, Benjam<sup>n</sup> Brown,

John Higinson, Stephen Sewall, and Benjam<sup>n</sup> Marston, merchants, of Salem in New England, or their order, the full sum of seventy pounds Sterlin, for value received of Francis Ellis. Make good Pay and place the same to account of, as p<sup>d</sup> advice

To Mr. Micay Berry and Mr.  
Thomas Lane merch<sup>ts</sup> London

Your humble servant

ROGER JONES.

Assignment endors'd to me p all the Gentlemen.

Salem May 22, 1691. I endors'd to Cousin Hull July 22, 1691.

Rec. the money, and pay it to our Agents, or their order, the Council having agreed with me for the Bill and orderd the disposal of it in this ma<sup>n</sup>er. The former went by Chubb.

---

MEMORANDUM.

BOSTON N. E., Aug<sup>t</sup> 22, 1691.

A Memorandum of several Bonds deliver'd Mr. Christopher Webb to get in the Money for me.

- |  |     |    |    |
|--|-----|----|----|
| *1. Cornelius and Jn <sup>o</sup> Cantelbury . . . .                       | £10 | 15 | 0  |
| 2. Timothy Hyde . . . . .  | 39  | 17 | 11 |
| *3. Jn <sup>o</sup> Needham . . . . .                                      | 26  | 10 | 0  |
| *4. Damaris Robinson . . . . .   | 25  | 8  | 9  |
| 5. Sheaf and Harris . . . . .  | 53  | 0  | 0  |
| 6. Zech. and Nath <sup>l</sup> Thair . . . . .                             | 12  | 0  | 0  |
| 7. Josiah Torrey . . . . .   | 8   | 0  | 0  |
| 8. Needham and King . . . . .  | 23  | 11 | 6  |
| 9. Grovener . . . . .  | 10  | 0  | 0  |
| 10. Dan <sup>l</sup> Willard. . . . .                                      | 10  | 12 | 0  |
| 11. Ebenezer Hayden and Jos. Crosby . . .                                  | 31  | 10 | 0  |
| 12. Stepher Sergeant . . . . .   | 11  | 3  | 0  |
| *13. John Marrit . . . . .   | 17  | 0  | 0  |
| *14. Eliezer Wood £10-0-0 but 5 <sup>s</sup> due be-<br>side the Interests |     |    |    |

Received the above recited Bonds the

day first mention'd p me

CHRISTOPHER WEBB.

Gave him two pss of eight 12<sup>s</sup>.

## MEMORANDA.

Sept<sup>r</sup> 14, 1691. Writt to Capt. Tho. Tupper, to hasten finishing the Meetinghouse. Inclosed Edward Milton's Affidavit.

Mr. Eliot believ'd the Americans to be of the Ten Tribes; if so, He that shall come will come and will not tarry ——— here will be a very beauteous Bride, and they will be extream happy who have been any way imployd in wooing Her for Christ &c.

Sept<sup>r</sup> 14<sup>th</sup>, 1691. Writt to Father Sewall by Mr. Moodey now going to Portsmouth.

Sept<sup>r</sup> 18. Writt to Brother Jn<sup>o</sup> Sewall p Mr. Daniel.

Oct<sup>r</sup> 10, 1691. To Capt. William Smith, with the Bill of Lading offerd Mr. Sergeant which said Sergeant peremptorily refus'd. [I] found a second Bill and defaced it which [I] suppose better than to make you pay postage

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO EDWARD (?) HULL.

*To Cousin Hull. p Richd. Foster.*

Oct<sup>r</sup> 13, 1691.

I received yours of the 8 July past, and thank you for the readiness express'd to doe me all the kindness you can and to advise me of what you doe. I have writt Cap<sup>t</sup> Smith a Letter, and sent back his Bill, and defac'd a second [and] third I see not at present. If I said nothing before, twas because nothing was to be had; and quickly found that the captain had put his business into a more likely way, and to a suitable person, whom (if it had needed) I was ready to assist. I hope to get a little Money into your hand by way of Bilbao. The Pink Pomgranat is bound thether with Fish. I frait 100. Quintals. I entreat you to send me an end of Colourd Broad-Cloth, such as I bought of Mr. Pettit, rather inclining to sad than light colour, with very good suitable Hair Buttons. If Mr. Richd. Stretton, in Warwick Lane, send



you any books for me, Receive them, and give him the Money he demands for them, and send them me carefully by the first. I never haꝓend to be at home when Hugh Forth was at our House which hindred me from having that oꝓportunity of sending by him as I desired.

My service to Cousins and all friends.

---

MEMORANDUM.

To Mr. Stretton, to buy Bellarmine, two volumes, polemical works, fair print. Some Spanish Books; Barthol. de las Casas in Spanish, and in English too; Gramar and Dictionary, if to be had; and what else you shall see convenient for my purpose of getting a Smattering of the Spanish Tongue: provided you exceed not forty shillings; and come below it as much as you will, &c.

S. S.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO ELISHA HUTCHINSON.

*To Major Elisha Hutchinson.*

Octbr. 17, 1691.

HOND. MAJOR,—You know with what Regret I did enter into any military Concern since my coming from England; and tis fully known to my self only, how uneasy I have been in it. I am now come to a point, as to my military station in this Town, to quit it; and I do and have quitted it, which I signify to your self, that so a convenient Settlement for the South-Company may be provided Seasonably.

I am honoured Major, your obliged friend and humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

S. S.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN GERRISH AND RICHARD WALDRON.

*To Cap<sup>t</sup> John Gerrish and Mr. Richard Waldron.*

BOSTON IN NEW-ENGLAND, Octob<sup>r</sup>. 24, 1691.

GENTLEMEN,—I would intreat you or either of you to send me Three Thousand of good Boards; clear, sound,

Inch and quarter cut. Let them be sent this fall, or in the Spring by neighbour Flood, or any Boatman that may Land them at Gill's Wharf, or as near the South-End of the Town as may be; and I will give you ready Money for them; shillings or pieces of  $\frac{8}{8}$ . If you cannot doe it, please to signify it to me by a Line or two.

Your friend and serv<sup>t</sup>. S. S.

Memorandum, To send for Tho. Hunt, Turner.

Four Duz. fine Hair Sive-Bottoms

8 Duz. middling

8 Duz. course

3 middling large

A Duz. Lawn

A Gross Strainers

4 Duz. large Strainers

---

#### MEMORANDA.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 24, 1691. To Major Walley, desiring him to act on my behalf as to dividing our Narraganset Lands, when a Convenient Season is. If Tho. Mumford will sell me his share of point Judith Neck for the 75£ he owes, I will firmly make it over for the use of the Ministry for ever; and let said Mumford have what Mr. Brenton or other purchaser will advance towards it, besides. I will gratify you for what you doe for me.

Your friend and serv<sup>t</sup>. S. S.

&c. &c.

Sent a Letter to Cousin Hull and Madam Usher p the Bristowman, Nov<sup>r</sup> 18. Desir'd her to procure some other [person] to look after her business. Williams will give only £12. p añum or leave the House forced to take £10. in Bills [of] Credit. Have some Money by me; intend to buy some English Money with it and send it you. Benj. Goodridge. Great snow fell last Monday night. Have a Daughter Mary born this day 3 weeks. Col.

Dudley says the Certificat of Mis Cotton['s] Marriage is misdated by a years space; was married when He was in England.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 25, 1691.<sup>c</sup> Writ to Sam. Smith of Eastham p Isaac Pēar, that he speedily pay the Balance of his account which is £71 3 6½. Postscript. Mr. Crosby has cleared and brought me in his debt. S. S.

BOSTON, N. E., xr. 18, 1691.

Sent Major Dan<sup>l</sup> Davison the Balance of his Account £17. 14. 3½ p Brother Gerrish: sent you one before drawn out to which received no answer; now only in hast sent the total Sums. Hope you will occasion no more writing of mine or any bodies else. S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL AND ANOTHER TO JOSHUA MOODEY AND OTHERS.

Boston, January 9, 169½.

MR. JOSHUA MOODEY.

MR. SUBAEL DUMMER.

MR. BENJAMIN WOODBRIDGE.

GENTLEMEN, — The foregoing is Copy of the Letter and Order received by us, January, 7<sup>th</sup>, of Mr. Nathanael Foot, with the Money therein mentioned; though 'twill hardly hold out here, by reason of the quantity and quality of a considerable part of it: however hope twill not fall much short.

You shall doe well presently to meet together, proportion the Contribution, and direct what you will have the Money laid out in, that the distressed may quickly taste some fruit of their Brethrens Charity. Possibly, a Vessel and Hands to fetch the Provision, may more conveniently be procured at Portsmouth than here. If not, please to signify whether or no it be your desire, that we should keep money enough in our hand, wherewith to hire a Vessel from hence. Capt. March was gon before we knew any thing of this affair. Praying God to direct

your Management, and render your service acceptable to his Saints, we take leave, who are Gentlemen, yours

What if the sorrowfull

SAM. SEWALL.

Remains of Benj. Goodridge's

SAM<sup>L</sup> WILLARD.

family should have some small

Taste given them of Connecticut's

Kindness.

If any fled to Boston, or elsewhere, be distressed; you [?] see the Comission does fairly reach them.

## MEMORANDA.

Writt to John Allyn Esqr. Secretary to the Honble. the Governour and Council of their Maj<sup>s</sup> Colony of Connecticut in New-England, signifying my Receipt of the Money p Mr. Nathan! Foot, with hearty service and Thanks for the same, and Assurance that should be disposed according to their order. Mr. Moodey is at Portsmouth. Mr. Willard and I have written to Him and the Gentlemen concern'd, exciting them presently to meet, proportion the contribution, and direct what it shall be laid out in, that so the distressed may quickly taste some fruit of their Brethrens Charity. Messenger is in great haste; shall write more fully p next oportunity. Told the Money p Candle-Light and so am not certain what 'twill make here, nor very confident of the Truth of my Receipt. However I have given the Messenger two pieces of  $\frac{8}{8}$  for his further encouragement.<sup>1</sup> .S. S.

<sup>1</sup> After the sack of Schenectady by the French and Indians during the administration of Frontenac, Feb. 8, 1690, and the invasion of Maine and New Hampshire, later in the same year, in which Falmouth, Dover, and Exeter suffered severely, delegates from Massachusetts, Plymouth, Connecticut, and New York, met at New York, May 1, to arrange an expedition against Quebec. Sewall was one of the Commissioners for Massachusetts.

The plan of the campaign contemplated a naval expedition under Sir William Phips against Quebec; an assault on Montreal by the combined forces of Connecticut and New York, and a movement against the eastern Indians, under Major Church, the famous Indian fighter. It was intended

January 9<sup>th</sup>, 1691½. Writt to Mr. Timothy Woodbridge that [I] had not heard from Mr. Shove since his going to Simsbury. Should be glad to understand his circumstances. Connecticut Contribution is very well accepted here. Pray God to bless them, so as that upon that account also, they may have cause to rejoice in what they have done for relief of the distressed. I ask Mrs. Woodbridges acceptance of the inclosed little book (Ornaments &c) it being designed for the female Sex. My service to Mr. Pitkin and Mr. Pierpont. [The] Governour has been very sick ever since Monday, being followed with some grinding pains.

S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO EPHRAIM SAVAGE.

*Copy of a Letter to Cap<sup>t</sup>. Ephraim Savage.*

Jan<sup>y</sup> 22, 1691½.

CAP<sup>t</sup> EPHRAIM SAVAGE.

SIR, — These are to give you notice that C[ousin] J. Higginson, and his Brother B. Savage came to my house this morning, and demanded of me Hog-Island, by reason that many Quarters had not been paid to their Mother Stoddard, according as Major Savage's Executors were obliged to do, under their hands and seals. When this was done, Cap<sup>t</sup>. Higginson desired a third person present to bear witness thereof. Indeed, Cousin, you had need not to feed your self with fancies, and bring yourself and

that each of these several expeditions should be so timed as to promote the success of the others; but they all resulted in miserable failures, and brought Massachusetts into great financial straits, from which she sought to extricate herself by issuing the first Colonial paper money, in the fall of 1690.

Nothing in the Histories above referred to, would lead their readers to suppose that Connecticut furnished any troops, save those joined with the forces of New York against Montreal; but it may be fairly inferred from Sewall's letters and accounts that Phips's force of two thousand men, or Church's of three hundred, included some troops in the pay of Connecticut, and that Sewall was one of her agents for that purpose, as well as for the distribution of her generous contributions for the relief of the suffering towns in Maine and New Hampshire (see *ante*, p. 6). — EDS.

me into perplexing and endless trouble, by neglecting to pay Mrs. Stoddard your Mother, her due.<sup>1</sup> You have warranted to me the Sale of the Island, and therefore I inform you of what has pass'd, that you may prepare to defend me, and make good my Title. We are all in health, as I hope of your self and family. I add no more, but that I am, Sir, your loving Cousin. S. S.

---

SAME TO SAME.

Febr. 5<sup>th</sup>, 1691 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

DEAR COUSIN, — I have here inclosed sent you a Copy of your Articles; which I hope you desire not for the searching out any nicity in Law, but that they may be in stead of a Constant monitor to excite you to the punctual observance of them. If there should be any failure on your part, I should not be able to hold up my head before my mother and wife, or any of my friends. We are all well. My service to your self, wife, Mr. Pierpont, Major Swain. I take leave who am  
Sir, your truly loving Cousin. S. S.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN IVE.

*To Mr. John Ive,  $\bar{p}$  Cap<sup>t</sup>. Beal.*

B. N. E., Febr. 19, 1691 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

SIR, — Dolbery, Blower and Gillam are arriv'd, but I hear nothing of Wear yet, and so neither my books nor

---

<sup>1</sup> Captain Thomas Savage's second wife was Mary, daughter of Rev. Zechariah Symmes of Charlestown. After her husband's death she married Anthony Stoddard. Captain Ephraim Savage was in arrears for two quarters of his mother's annuity, as appears from two original receipts of the same tenor, in possession of the editors, dated respectively Feb. 29, 1690/1, and July 16, 1691. The last of the receipts reads as follows: —

Boston, July 16, 1691 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Then received of Sam<sup>l</sup> Phipps, on y<sup>e</sup> account and in y<sup>e</sup> behalfe of my son Ephraim Savage, the full sum of four pounds fifteen shillings money, being so much due from him, my said son Ephraim Savage on y<sup>e</sup> account of my annuity for Hog Island. I say received by me, as Witness my hand by me

MARY STODDARD.

wives stuffs are come to hand. As I remember, 'tis 4 weeks this day, since Dolbery arriv'd in the Cape-Harbour; but Gillam got into ours before him. I am glad you forbore to send the Silks: Now send in stead of them by the first good ship — eight and Twenty Sheets of kindly, well-temper'd ductile lead, that may endure the Frost and Sun without cracking or warping. Let the Sheets be fourteen foot long and four foot and a half wide, — cast of the thickness of nine pounds to a foot square; and care must be had in shiþing them. Here is complaint made that holes are punched in sheet-Lead, in removing it from place to place; which hath put some upon casting considerable quantities here. Please also to send two or three hundred foot of Free-stone squar'd, i. e. hewn. Major Hutchinson sets forward this day, being chief Comānder of Souldiers and Inhabitants for the Eastern parts. Twas an amazing stroke that was given us. when York, a Town two days journey from hence, was in a great measure destroy'd about fiftē persons kill'd and near ninty captivated. The Reverend Mr. Shubael Duñer, their godly learned pastor, was shot dead, off his horse, as is supos'd; which is the more sorrowfull to me, because my Mothers Cousin german and my very good friend. This was on the 25<sup>th</sup> of Jan<sup>r</sup>, the poor people being wretchedly secure because no hurt had been done since the 25<sup>th</sup> October till that time. Mr. D. writt me a Letter of the 19<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>r</sup> full of love, the last words of which were. "The Lord grant a gracious effect to the desires of the last Fast. Send good news from O. E." The News from England by Dolbery, and of this horrid Tragedy, came to us, as it were, in one moment. We are in daily expectation of Sir William and our Agents, The good Lord bring them safely, speedily. We doe very much need your prayers. Sir, your friend and Serv<sup>t</sup>:

S. S.

Deal with a skillfull honest man that may use me well as to the goodness of the Lead ; and as to the price.<sup>1</sup>

Febr. 20, 169 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

SIR, — These are a supplemant to what I writt yesterday. I would have you send me sixty small Blocks of Stone, two foot long, one foot high, one foot upon the head, for coins ; also sixty Blocks of Three foot long, and one foot square. Let them be such stones as will endure the wether ; I suppose you may have them under, or however for 12<sup>d</sup> p foot good free stone. They will serve for Ballast. If you should find that they may be much cheaper bought at Apsom, Bristow, or other Port of England, and you know of any N. E. vessel there, please to order them from thence. S. S.

---

MEMORANDA.<sup>2</sup>

Boston N. E. Febr. 29, 169 $\frac{1}{2}$ . Writt to Mr. Ive ordering him to pay Thomas Needham, Cutler, at the Sun and Bible on London Bridge, Son to Andrew Needham deceased, Thirty eight pounds and Ten shillings, upon his producing legal Certificat of his fathers death.

If the sheet-Lead can't well be cast 4 $\frac{1}{2}$  wide, abate the half foot.<sup>2</sup> Let it be sound, without flaws, that so if I use but some, or none of it, it may be vendible.

Febr. 29, 169 $\frac{1}{2}$ . Writt to Cousin Storke that I paid Mary Linton five shillings, and will take 20 or 30£ of Brother St[ephen] Sewall on his account. Gave an account of Mr. Shubael Duñer and his wives death. Am glad are pursuing unjust Bernard.

Febr. 29, 169 $\frac{1}{2}$ .<sup>2</sup> Writt to Mr. Nath<sup>l</sup> Whitfield at the Navy office London of Wears Arrival, and that would take care of the Goods, forwarding Mr. Jones and Leet's Letters.

---

<sup>1</sup> By Gardener Copy; and for a Bell of a clear sweet sound about eight or ten pounds price. Needham also.

<sup>2</sup> ¶ Capt. Beal.



SAMUEL SEWALL TO THOMAS NEEDHAM.<sup>1</sup>

*Copy of a Letter to Thomas Needham, Cutler, at the Sun and Bible on London Bridge.*

March 4<sup>th</sup>, 169 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

SIR, — Yours of the 14<sup>th</sup> September is before me, with the inclosed Discharge and Letter of Attorney. And in pursuance of your desire, I did on the same day I received your Letter; viz. Febr. 29<sup>th</sup>, write to Mr. Jn<sup>o</sup> Ive, Merchant, in Colchester street London, ordering Him to pay you Thirty eight pounds and Ten shillings, upon your producing a legal Certificat of your fathers death. More is given now for Bills of Exchange But I gave the like order, the first of August last, by one Mr. Quelch, who was carried into France, and so the Goods and writings lost; and will not alter it. The Executors gave you a true extract of your Unkles Will, and nothing more accrues to you, by it, than what they mention'd. Wishing these well to your hand, I take leave, who am

Sir, your friend and Servt.

## SAMUEL SEWALL TO EDWARD HULL.

*To Cousin Edward Hull.*

March 4, 169 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Wear arriv'd. Have orderd Mr. Ive to pay Tho. Needham, &c, ordered you £100. upon the Pomgranat's arrival at Bristow. From the 25<sup>th</sup> of Febr. forward, there have been such great Rains and Thaw of the Snow, that this Country has suffred great Loss, in their Bridges and Mills, by the extraordinary excessive Floods. Speak to Mr. Richd. Stretto to buy me Bellarmin and some Spanish Books, and pay Him the Money for them. S. S.

Memorandum.<sup>2</sup> Write to Cousin Hull, for Sam<sup>l</sup> Gardener, two small Bibles with cases Turkey Covers, Needles. Writ it [p] Gardener.

<sup>1</sup> ¶ Capt. Beal.

<sup>2</sup> vid. Oct. 13, 1691.

## MEMORANDA.

March 15<sup>th</sup>, 1691 $\frac{1}{2}$ . Writt a Second Letter to Maj<sup>r</sup> Hutchinson, p Mr. Moodey, who goes towards Portsmouth tomorrow, Desiring that some course may be taken to satisfy what has been advanc'd on Capt. Willies Souldiers.

March 16, 1691 $\frac{1}{2}$ . To Major Walley, by Mr. Brenton, desiring him to Act on my behalf as to the Division of Narraganset Lands, and I will bear his charges and gratify him, as in mine of November 24<sup>th</sup>.

April 5<sup>th</sup>, 1692. Gave Mr. Edw. Taylor Westfield's account of disbersments with the Treasurer's Receipt for the sum mention'd in it.

July 20<sup>th</sup>, 1692. To Cousin Hull, p Weare, inclosing a second Bill of Exchange, on Mr. William Burrough. Look imēdiatly after it. Place Sam. Gardeners 10<sup>s</sup>, N. E. money, left in your hand to my account. I paid him his money last night. Wells beat off the Enemy. His Excellency is going in person to beat up their Quarters. Are perplexed p witchcrafts; six persons have already been condemned and executed at Salem. Tis a very dry Time.—

Memorandum. Whereas I have this day, July 23., 1692, Lett to Nath. Niles my share of Point-Judith; I do promise, that if upon the settlement of Government there, any extraordinary heavy Tax should be laid upon the Land and stock, I will bear part of the same, and not leave the Tenant to pay the whole charge: As witness my hand.

S. S.

Ocb<sup>r</sup> 4. Writt to Cousin Hull, p Beard, for Memorandums for my Wife; and order to pay Madam Usher Fifteen pounds at 30 p cent.

Ocb<sup>r</sup> 19. To Cousin Hull, p the Sam<sup>l</sup> and Henry, to the same effect, enclosing Mr. Burrough's third Bill of Exchange. Writt to Madam Usher advising of the Money orderd her p Cousin Hull.

Boston N. E. Ocb<sup>r</sup> 19, 1692. To Cousin Storke p their Majesties ship, the Samuel and Henry, advising that had received of Brother Stephen for his Account Thirty pounds for which allow him at thirty p cent, though Two and Thirty is now given. Remember [me] to Mr. Warren and Mr. Goldwire. [I] desire your Prayers for us relating to the Witchcraft.

Novemb<sup>r</sup> 1, 1692. To Mr. James Noyes of Stonington with a pair [of] Wash-Leather Dear-skin Gloves—— p Mr. Moses Noyes.

---

## SAMUEL SEWALL TO ELIZUR HOLYOKE.

*To Mr. Elizur Holyoke, at Barbados, p Capt. Thomas.*

Dec<sup>r</sup> 13, 1692.

I Lent Mr. Jn<sup>o</sup> Williams of Barbados. (lately student with Mr. Morton at Charlestown,) Ten pounds in Money, upon his Importunity. I desire and order you to receive it and give Mr. Williams an Acquittance. I have only a Receipt of 23 July, 1691. Remit the Money by good Bills to Mr. Edw. Hull, at the Hat in hand, within Algate, London. I have enclosed sent you Mr. William's Letter to me, with an order on it, to pay you. Wishing your welfare and safe Return, I take leave.

vide infra.

---

## SAMUEL SEWALL TO WILLIAM ADAMS.

*To Mr. William Adams, at Barbados, p the Bark Olive Branch of Salem, Jn<sup>o</sup> Walk Co<sup>m</sup>ander.*

December 23, 1692.

MR. W<sup>m</sup> ADAMS.

SIR, — I have sent p Mr. Hirst's Bark, the Olive Branch of Salem, Jn<sup>o</sup> Walk Co<sup>m</sup>ander, Two and Thirty Barrels of

good sound Mackarell;<sup>1</sup> which please to sell for me to best advantage, and remit the effects by good Bills of Exchange, unto Mr. Edward Hull, Merchant at the Hat in hand, within Algate London. I have also remitted to you p Bills of Exchange, from Mr. Hirst, your Unkle and my Brother Cap<sup>t</sup> Stephen Sewall, Fifty Two pounds; which remit for me to London, as above: And give me advice by the first, of the Arrival of said Bark; and what you have done for Account of Sir, your —

---

MEMORANDUM.

Jan<sup>r</sup> 2, 169 $\frac{2}{3}$ . Orderd Mr. Nathanael Thair, To take up the Letters intended for Mr. Holyoke, he being come off the Island; and gave said Thair an order to receive the Ten pounds of Mr. John Williams, and give him a Discharge; inclosd an order to Williams to pay it. Gave him five pieces  $\frac{8}{9}$  (one is little better than a half piece) to lay out in Memorandums for my wife; viz. one sugar Loaf of 8 pounds double refind, others single. A Cask of the best sweet-Meats. S. S.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO EDWARD (?) HULL.<sup>2</sup>

BOSTON, N. E., Febr. 25, 169 $\frac{2}{3}$ .

DEAR COUSIN HULL, — These are to tell you that we are well. The Pink I formerly wrote of, was Taken by a French Privateer, between Cape Finister and Bilbao. I have now orderd 52£, Barbados Money, to be remitted by Bill of Exchange, if the ship arrive well there. When you receive any thing for my account, give me notice of it by the first. Give diligence to get the Bill of Exchange drawn on a Gentleman in the Six clerks office,

---

1	£30	0	0
	50	0	0
	60	0	0
	Venture.		

<sup>2</sup> ¶ Jeremia Tay.

accepted and paid. Mr. Adam Winthrop, and Mr. Bromfield, promised to order me Ten pounds apiece in to your hand ; which I hope is done. &c S. S.

---

## MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

Apr. 10, 1693. To Mr. Moodey p Benj. Bagworth, with pieces cloth pair stockings  $1\frac{1}{2}$  pieces  $\frac{8}{8}$ , a fragment of Mr. Cotton's Contribution ; to be given to 3 needy persons ; In his absence, to Richd Waldron Esqr.

To Nathan! Niles June 1, 1693, p Jn<sup>o</sup> Smith, ordering said Niles to draw my Lot for me in some Lands to be divided at Pettaquamscot. Buy a Cow to make up your Complement, and I will allow it. S. S.

---

## SAMUEL SEWALL TO PETTAQUAMSCOT PURCHASERS.

*To the Pettaquamscot Purchasers.*

June 2, 1693.

GENTLEMEN,—I understand p Mr. Smith there are some Divisions of Land in the Pettaquamscot Purchase, to be Lotted to the several Proprietours : My business is such at present that I cannot attend it my self ; I have therefore ordered my Tenant, Nathanael Niles, to draw for me, and what he does I will stand to, as if I had done it my self. If you have a mind to survey and lay out what Lands yet remain, I [shall] very well agree to it ; and when it is necessary to meet, Appoint a Day, and give me timely notice, and I hope I shall not fail to be present : or if I am necessarily detain'd, shall sufficiently empower some body to act on my behalf, who am your friend and Partner, S. S.

For Mr John Smith Surveyor at Newport, on Rhode-Island, To be communicated to the Pettaquamscot Purchasers.

## MEMORANDUM.

July 11, 1693. To Mr. W<sup>m</sup> Adams at Barbados,<sup>1</sup> to call upon Mr Jn<sup>o</sup> Williams for £10. lent him July 23 91. [and] lay it out in two small Casks of good sweet-meats,  $\frac{1}{2}$  duz. Loavs of good w<sup>t</sup> sugar; 2 double refin'd; the rest in good Grocers Sugar fit to spend in the family. I received yours giving account of arrival of the Olive Branch.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO WILLIAM JONES.

*Copy of a Letter to W<sup>m</sup> Jones Esqr. at New Haven.*<sup>2</sup>

7<sup>th</sup> 21, 1693.

SIR, — I received yours the 18<sup>th</sup> Instant; have since ship'd your Pack on the Speedwell Jno. Holt Master; the frait is 10<sup>s</sup>, charge 6<sup>d</sup> . . . . £0 10 6 }  
 Postage from Portsmouth . . . . 0 0 8 }  
 From Coñecticut . . . . . 0 0 6 } Thirteen  
 To Maj<sup>r</sup> Savage . . . . . 0 0 6 } Shil<sup>s</sup> and  
 To James Wood, warehousekeep<sup>r</sup>. who } 2<sup>d</sup> in the  
 also takes account of Goods from } whole.  
 on board . . . . . 0 1 0 }  
 £0 13 2 }

Have inclosed the Agreement of the Eastern Indians. My service to your self and good Lady, Mr. Pierrpont.

Sir, your friend and serv<sup>t</sup>.

Shall forward yours for England.

Holt demands 2<sup>s</sup> frait.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO EDWARD (?) HULL.

*Letter to Cousin Hull p the Sam<sup>l</sup> and Henry.*

Oct<sup>r</sup> 24, 1693.

DEAR COUSIN, — The Trunk and Memorandums p Allen, came to hand. My wife is thankfull for your

<sup>1</sup>  $\Psi$  Jose.

<sup>2</sup> This letter apparently refers to the Connecticut contributions, an account of which may be found on page 5 *et seq.* — Eds.

pains for her, and desires you to send her the following particulars p the next good Conveyance; viz. One p<sup>e</sup> of good mixt Serge; blew, Orange, and sad colours. Two p<sup>e</sup> Stuff; one for Children, the other our own wearing. One p<sup>e</sup> Tufted Holland. Two p<sup>e</sup> Strip'd Fustian. Five pounds of Cloth colourd Silk; five pounds of black, mostly Sewing; Five pounds of light-colourd ditto; viz. Orange, blew, red, white colours. One p<sup>e</sup> of Ell-wide Muzlin fine and thick. Six Ells of Holland at Six<sup>s</sup> p Ell. One p<sup>e</sup> Garlick Holland  $\frac{3}{4}$  wide. One p<sup>e</sup> Shepard's Holland or course Bag-Holland. Half a p<sup>e</sup> of Dowlace, fine, yard broad; if of a reasonable price. Two pair of black silk Gloves, larger in the arm, and longer than them last sent. Two p<sup>e</sup> of fine  $\frac{3}{4}$  Cambrick. Sixteen Duz. of Hair Coat Buttons. Two Gross of Silk ditto Smaller. One p<sup>e</sup> of Colourd Calico. If you have more Mony in your hands, send a pattern of good strong colourd Silk for a Jacket, a p<sup>e</sup> of Alamode. Two p<sup>e</sup> of checquered Galoom. If you have not enough, abate. Mr. W<sup>m</sup> Adams sends me from Barbados, that he has ordered you a Bill of Fifty pounds. Please to charge Comission to me as to others. We have lately had a little daughter and buried her. Are now all well through God's goodness. My Service to your self, cousin Brattle, Allen and all friends.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN IVE.

*To Mr. Ive p the Sam<sup>l</sup> and Henry.*

Oct<sup>r</sup> 25, 1693.

SIR,— By my Neighbour Mr. Jn<sup>o</sup> Mico Merchant I have sent you Three and twenty Spanish Pistolls, and one small piece of Arabian Gold: Ten broad pieces; and three pounds in English Silver Crowns. I know not the just value of the Gold, but hope the whole will rather more than balance the Account. The Stones are excessively dearer than I mentioned in my Letter to you, or imagin'd;

and come so late that I have little use of them.<sup>1</sup> And the Costliness of them bespeaks a Grandure far beyond my estate, and which I have purposely avoided; which was one reason made me forbid sending [for] the Silk, out of a particular dislike I had to the wearing so much in this poor country. So that in this I may be truly said to have done that which I would not, and you must accept to bear part of the blame, &c.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO BRIDGET USHER.

*To Madam Usher.*

Oct: 25, 1693.

Received your Letters. Shew'd Mr. Usher a Copy of the Certificat of Mrs. Bridget's Marriage.<sup>2</sup> Have taken

---

<sup>1</sup> See Letter of Feb: 20, 1694, on page 130 *ante*. — Eds.

<sup>2</sup> This was Mrs. — or Miss, as we should now say — Bridget Hoar, who married Rev. Thomas Cotton of London. (See Sewall's Diary, I. 104, note.) Her mother, Madam Bridget Usher, who had for her first husband Dr. Leonard Hoar, was at this time separated from her second husband, Hezekiah Usher, Jr., and living in England. Sewall acted as the agent of Madam Usher in this country, and on her death as one of the executors of her will. It does not appear exactly what the trouble was between Madam Usher and her husband which had caused a separation, except that Usher was a most eccentric individual. The following extract from his will, while it does not throw any light upon the nature of the quarrel, illustrates the peculiar temper of the man: —

“And as to the dispose of my outward Estate. In the first place, I desire that all my due debts should be paid as soon as possibly may be, And unto my dear wife, whom I may count very dear by her Love to what I had but not a real Love to me, which should accounted it more worth than any other outward Enjoyment; and for her covetousness & over-reaching & cunning Impression that has almost ruinated me by a gentle behavior, having only words but as sharp swords to me, whose Cunning is like those to be as an Angel of Light to others but wanting Love and Charity for me, and like Sir Edm<sup>o</sup> to oppress the people and his hand not to be seen in it and done by his Council. And therefore I do cut her off from the benefit of all my Estate, & do not bestow anything upon her but what the law doth allow. Because I look upon her as deceivable in going over for England, getting & grasping all her Estate to be in her hand, and of mine whatever was done for her by me to be ungratefull; and her staying away to be an implicit Divorce, and gives it into the hands of women to usurp the power out of the hands of their Husband's, rather than in a way of humility to seek their Husband's good. If



out a writt, which is to be heard next Week. Bestow the Skeleton in the Colledg Library. Order Mr. Masons Correspondent to receive what money I may at any time have for you; am so out of business that know not how to convey it to you. I rejoice in the good Settlement of Madam Lloyd. Service to self, Mr. and Mrs. Cotton.

p the Sam<sup>l</sup> and Henry.

---

MEMORANDUM.

An account of the kind of the goods that we who are concerned in the Legacye desire to have it pay'd in. Item: 30 dozen of ockimy [alchemy] Spoons. Item: 40 brass Candlestiks of a middle cize. Item: The remainder to be halfe in pewter, and the other halfe in brass, and the biggest kittles not above: 20: or [blotted] 24 gallons;

---

they can live comfortably abroad without them they regard not the troubles or Temptations of their Husbands at home, & so become separate; which is far worse than the Doctrine of Devils which forbid to marry. But as to her Daughter Bridget if her mother had not been so undermining & over-reaching for her I should have been willing to have done what I could for her. And do give her the Tumbler with the Arms of a spread Eagle with two heads, (but I think one head for a body is enough) and the Table cloth of the best Damask & the napkins thereto. And this my Will I make to be a Warning to those women that have no Love for their Husbands, but to what they have; which one had better had a Wife that had not been worth a groat, than to have one that hath no love for him. And do desire those many papers that I have writ as to the Evil of having a Wife only in name, & to seek themselves in a way of separation from their Husbands & the duty of Wives to their Husbands &c;—that they & all my Letters sent to Madam Bridget, may be perused by some wise understanding person, that where anything hath been acted by myselfe that is not convenient, something may be added for a supply; but let him be one that is for men to Rule in their owne house;—that it may be a matter of benefit to some that may follow after me; for which end I do propose that he or they might have £30 or £40 allowed him or them for the compiling of the same. As to her that is reputed my Wife if she acknowledges anything wherein she hath done amiss, I freely forgive her; I do not excuse my selfe altogether, but my Love to her & admiring of her gentele carriage &c, occasioned her & her complices to usurp that power over me whereby I have been cunningly overreached and abused several ways, & therefore propose this for warning to others." — Eds.

and the biggest pewter platter not exceeding above 18 Inches over; and a convenient number of basons and porengers.

---

REPORT OF A COMMITTEE ON THE SETTLEMENT OF A MINISTER  
AND LOCATION OF THE MEETING-HOUSE IN WATERTOWN.<sup>1</sup>

Whereas in a general Town Meeting of the Inhabitants of Watertown, upon the 27<sup>th</sup> of December last past, it was Voted That matters of Difference relating to the settling of a Minister, and the placing of the Meeting-house, should be left to the determination of a Commitee, to be chosen by the Governour and Council: And whereas upon the application of Mi<sup>r</sup> William Bond and Lieut. Benjamin Garfield,<sup>2</sup> the Governour and Council were pleased to nominat us the Subscribers to be a Commitee for the ends above said. We advise and determin, That foras-much as you have once and again called the Reverand Mr. Henry Gibbs to labour in the Lord's Vinyard at Watertown; Which he hath so far accepted, as to spend some years with you; in which time, your selves and others have had plentiful experience of his ability and real Worth; That therefore you doe your Endeavour that he may be speedily fixed among you, in the work and office of the Ministry. And Whereas there has been of a long time, ever since the days of your blessed Pastor Phillips, an earnest contending about the place of Meeting for the publick Worchip of God; Having heard and duely weighed the Allegations of both parties, in your publick Meeting, and considering the Remoteness of the most of

---

<sup>1</sup> See Bond's History of Watertown, page 1050 *et seq.* — Eds.

<sup>2</sup> Ancestor of the late President, and prominently mentioned in the early annals of Watertown. He held many important public positions, especially in the local government, and was nine times chosen representative. For full accounts of President Garfield's ancestry, see Mass. Hist. Soc. Proc., Vol. XIX. 83; also Proc. of Amer. Antiq. Soc. for Oct. 21, 1881, 386. — Eds.

your Inhabitents from the place where the Meeting House now stands; Our advice and Determination in that matter is, That within the space of four years next Coming, there be a Meeting House erected in your Town on a knowl of Ground lying between the House of the Widow Sterns and Whitney's hill; to be the place of Meeting to worship God, for the whole Town. And if in the meantime, the Minister see cause to dwell in the House where the Reverend Mr. John Bayly dwelld; the Town pay Rent to the Proprietors, as hath been accustomed since its building. So praying God to unite your hearts in his fear, we take Leave, who are your truly Loving friends and Bretheren.

BOSTON, May 18<sup>th</sup>, 1693.

Sign'd Ap. 6, 1694, at the Funeral House, and sent 'p Lt. Col. Lynde.

*To our Brethren and neighbours of Watertown.*

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO EDWARD (?) HULL.

*To cousin Hull by Saunders.*

May 3<sup>th</sup>, 1694.

DEAR COUSIN, — I received yours p mr. Eliot for which I am thankfull: on 2<sup>th</sup> of june last, I received fourteen pounds three shillings and 6<sup>d</sup> of my Brother for Mir. Robart Kitchen, on your Account £14. 3. 6. Tis much you have had no advice of it before now; but many of our letters fall short. Mr. W<sup>m</sup> Adams of Barbados has recovered the principall Damages of the person who drew the £50 Bills, and I have writt to him to forward another to you by the first Conveyance. When you have Money in your hand, and not before, send the Memorandums written for Oct<sup>r</sup> 24, 1693, and add to them a pattern of black broad cloth for a Coat, Jacket and Breeches with all apurtenances as before. I am now making up my last. I have sent you by the Two Brothers, Robart

Saunders Master, five Barrels of Turpentine marked S. S.  
 from 1 to 5. Account of the  
 weight given, is } Gr<sup>e</sup> [Gross] 13 303  
 It stands me in 40<sup>s</sup> here of } Tar [Tare] 13. 8  
 one who has made a begin- }  
 ning to get some out of our Pines. 11. 3. 23 Net

The Bill of Lading is inclosed. If it  
 shall please God to send it to you, sell  
 it, and give me credit for the produce.

---

MEMORANDUM.

June 5, 1694. To Cousin Hull p Saunders, q<sup>t</sup> [as to]  
 Clarks Releases, Letters to Mr. Whiting and directions  
 for the Goods with a copy of their Letter to me; with  
 Direction that may go up by the Ship.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO BRIDGET USHER.

*To Madam Bridget Usher p Saunders.*

May 5 and June 5, 1694.

Your Deed of Feoffment was put in suit Oct<sup>r</sup> last.  
 But the Judges saw meet to advise upon it till Aprill  
 Terme; before which time, viz.: April 2<sup>d</sup>, Major Richards,  
 one of the judges died; and Maj<sup>r</sup> Winthrop and myself  
 being concerned there remained only the Leevt. Govr.  
 and Mir. Danforth, wheras Three make a Quorum. Upon  
 which Capt. Chekly, Attorney for Mir. Usher, mov'd that  
 judgment might not now be given: And accordingly a  
 further Advisem<sup>t</sup> was entred, which for ought I know will  
 not be the worse for you; because the judges upon the  
 arguing [which] has been in the case, seem to bee of  
 opinion that you cannot demand any benefit by that  
 Deed till Mir. Usher's death. If the Deed had been  
 made for the use of any other person, there had been no

question but that judgment must have been given for you. Your trunk is in our Garret, Limeck [?] at Cousin Quinseyes House, Skeleton at our ware house. Mir. Usher has demanded the Rent of Goodman Williams; and the little feeble Attorniship that I have, was made to me and cousin jointly, and has been of no force ever since cousin's death; which puts me in a great straight ever since that time — June 5<sup>th</sup>. Mir. H. Usher was at our house yesterday. I was not well, and took the opportunity to ask him about Williams's Rent: His answer was he would not alter the dispositions of it yet. I have drawn out your Account and find Twenty odd pounds due to you. Some verry good friends speak of going for England; have thoughts of sending it by them, our exchange running excessive high, £33 and 35 p cent.

As to recompence for gathering in your Rent: I shall not Ask more then five p cent. A great deal has Run out in Repairs, and the Rent is fallen to Twelve pounds p annum. I had many words with the Tennant about it, but he told me he would leave it, if that sum would not be taken.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO — BURBENK.

*To Mir. Burbenk.*

BOSTON, N. E., June 6<sup>th</sup>, 1694.

SIR, — I am obligd by yours of 24<sup>th</sup> of novr. 1690. A neighbour of mine, Mir. Saunders, Intending to go to Rumsey, please to accept of this (though late) return. I was at Oxford in company of Mr. Mather,<sup>1</sup> and were

---

<sup>1</sup> Sewall set sail for England November 22, 1688, and landed at Dover January 13, 1689. On his return he landed at Great Island, in Piscataqua River, November 29, having been absent a year lacking a few days. The editors of his Diary inform us that he had two objects in making this visit to his native land; "one being in reference to his own kindred and the property of his family in England, and the other a desire to be with Mr. Mather, the agent of Massachusetts, and other friends who sought to uphold the inter-

favoured by Dr. Gilbert, and Mr. Danson of Abbingdon, who had been formerly Fellow of Maudlin Colledge, as

ests of the colony, now without a charter or a settled government, and to secure, if possible, a restoration of its privileges." Diary. I. 236.

While in England, under date of August 3, 1689, he made the following entry in his Diary, I. 269: "Writt to my Wife by Dartmō, inclosing Thursdays Gazett, this days Scotch Paper, telling of Gov. Bradstreet's Letter by Peck being come to hand from Berwick. . . . Mr. Mather presents his Respects, and says that Sir Henry Ashurst told him the Country had put as much honour on him in sending the Address to him as if the Emperour had made him his Envoy."

The Letter of Bradstreet and the Address forwarded to Sir Henry Ashurst are new to our history, apparently never having been printed in America, nor even alluded to by Neal, Hutchinson, or Palfrey. They will be printed in this note; and that they may be fully understood, a brief recapitulation of the events is necessary.

The Andros government was overthrown by an uprising of the people of Boston and its vicinity, on the morning of the 18th of April, 1689, and some of its principal officers were thrown into gaol. About noon some of the principal citizens who had been in conference in the Council-chamber issued a Declaration to the people; and later in the day a demand was made upon Andros to deliver up the government and the fortifications until the pleasure of the Crown respecting them could be learned.

Two days later, April 20th, some of the principal citizens formed themselves into a provisional government under the name of a Council for the Safety of the People, and Conservation of the Peace. Of this body Bradstreet was elected President, and as such he signed the letter, or Address to the King and Queen, alluded to by Sewall in his Diary, and herewith printed.

This self-constituted government, with the cordial consent of its members it may be safely assumed, was displaced by the action of the Convention which met on the 22d of May, and finally voted on the 24th to set up a provisional government on the basis of the old charter. William and Mary were proclaimed May 29th, and the 6th of June the Council and Convention issued the second of the addresses herewith printed, and doubtless that which was forwarded to Sir Henry Ashurst to present to their majesties.

As has been said, these Addresses are now printed for the first time on this side of the Atlantic, so far as is known, and are made accessible through the courtesy of the Trustees of the Public Library, who have recently imported them, with some other rare broadsides, from London. They consist of a folio of four pages, with a colophon as follows: "*London: Printed for Richard Baldwin, in the Old-Bailey. 1689.*" Who prepared the introductory statement, unless it was the indefatigable Increase Mather, to whom the colony owed so much, the editors are unable to say. The documents, which are given in full, read as follows:—

I take it, with a sight of the Colledges, Halls, Schools, Theatre; At New Colledge, and every where, met with

“Two ADDRESSES from the Governour, Council, and Convention of the MASSACHUSETTS COLONY Assembled at BOSTON in *New-England*. Presented to His Majesty at *Hampton-Court*, August 7. 1689. By Sir HENRY ASHURST Baronet.

“THE People in *New-England* having groaned under the Violation of their Charters and most undoubted Rights, and the Illegal and Arbitrary Government imposed upon them by the late King, in the person of Sir *Edmond Andross*, and his Creatures, for about Three Years.

“Hearing what was done in *England*, and how the then Prince of *Orange*, in Conjunction with the Nobility and Gentry, had most gloriously rescued themselves, their Religion, and Country from the Inundation of Popery and Slavery. They in imitation of so great an Example, upon the Eighteenth of *April* last, as one Man, rose in Arms, and seized the said Sir *Edmond Andross*, and the rest of their most notorious oppressors, and them secured in safe Custody: Setting forth in Print a Declaration of the Reasons necessitating them to this way of proceeding.

“And for the Safety of the People, and Conservation of the Peace, chose a President and Council, who on the 20th of *May*, 1689, being Assembled at *Boston*, drew up, and subscribed a very Loyal Congratulatory Address to Their Majesties.

“After which they settled the Government upon their Charter-Foundations, Electing their late Governour, a Council, and Magistrates; and they immediately summoned a Convention of the Representatives of the People to *Boston*, where being Assembled, they on the 6th of *June*, 1689, unanimously drew up, and subscribed a Second Address to Their Majesties.

“As also an Instrument, empowering Sir *Henry Ashurst* Baronet, and a Member of the Honourable House of Commons, to be the Representative to Their Majesties, in all Matters concerning the colony of the *Massachusetts*: Withal, desiring Sir *Henry* to present the said Addresses to Their Majesties, in their Names and behalf, in all humble and dutiful manner.

“Which said Addresses, Powers, and Instructions arriving here last week, on *Wednesday* the 7th of this Instant *August*, Sir *Henry* went to *Hampton Court*; where being by that Great and Steady Patron of the Laws, Religion, and Liberties of his Country, the Right Honourable *Henry Lord Delamere*, introduced into the Royal Presence, Sir *Henry* acquainted His Majesty with the Happy Occasion of his present Attendance, the State and Condition of His Subjects in *New England*, and of the Powers they had entrusted and honoured him with; at the same time presenting the said Addresses hereafter following; which at His Majesty's Command he distinctly read. After which His Majesty accepted them very graciously, and was pleased to express himself with great kindness to the said People, assuring Sir *Henry*, That he kindly accepted their Tenders of Loyalty and Duty, and would take Them and their humble Requests into his particular Care, &c.

a candid Reception. One of the great things wherein Oxford seems to excell Cambridge is the publick Library.

---

“ ‘To the KING and QUEENS Most Excellent Majesties. The Humble ADDRESS OF THE *President and Council for the Safety of the People, and Conservation of the Peace.*

“ ‘*Dread Majesties,*

“ ‘THE late Glorious Enterprise achieved by your Royal Highness through the Blessing of Heaven, attended with such Happy Success for the Relief and Deliverance of the Distressed Kingdoms of *England, Scotland, and Ireland* from the Miseries of Popery and Slavery, and then coming in upon them with a seeming irresistible Power, hath not only fill’d the Hearts of all the good Subjects of those three Kingdoms, but also of the Plantations depending thereupon, with unspeakable Joy, and will doubtless Influence all the Protestant Kingdoms and places of *Europe*, and Erect an Everlasting Monument of Praise to your Royal Name; The Gladsome Tydings whereof hath reach’d these *American Plantations*, to their no small Rejoycing, which your poor distressed Subjects of this Land hold themselves obliged to acknowledge with all hearty Thankfulness: First, to Almighty God, the Sovereign Ruler of the World; and next, unto Your Royal Self, as an Instrument spirited by him to so Heroick and Hazardous an Undertaking. Your Three several Princely Declarations put forth on that Occasion, Encouraging the *English* Nation to cast off the Yoak of a Tyrannical and Arbitrary Power, which at that time they were held under, have occurred to the View and Consideration of the People in this Country, being themselves under a like (if not worse) Evil and Unhappy Circumstances with their Brethren of *England*. First, by unrighteously depriving them of their Charter, Government, and Priviledges, without any Hearing or Tryal, and under utter Impossibilities of having Notice of any Writ served upon them; And then followed with the Exercise of an Illegal and Arbitrary Power over them, which had almost ruined a late Flourishing Country, and was become very Grievous and Intolerable, besides the growing Miseries, and daily Fears of a Total Subversion by Enemies at Home, and Invasions by Foreign Force. The People thereby excited to imitate so Noble and Heroick an Example, being strongly and unanimously spirited to extend their own Safeguard and Defence, resolved to seize upon and secure some of the Principal Persons concerned, and most active in the ill Management of the Illegal and Arbitrary Government set over them by Commission. Accordingly, upon the Eighteenth Day of *April* last past, arose as one Man, seized upon Sir *Edmond Andros* the late Governour, and other of the Evil Instruments, and have secured them for what Justice, Order from Your Majesty shall direct, exhibiting and publishing a Declaration, setting forth some of the General Grounds and Reasons provoking them to such an Action; which, though so unformed and entered upon under such disadvantages, yet by the good Providence of God was so over-ruled, by the interposing and prudence of some Gentlemen upon the place, that the thing was effected without the least Bloodshed or plunder, for which we desire to pay our acknowledgments of praise unto the Sovereign ruler of all things.



And then Cambridge situation is so flat, that the River looks almost as much like a pond or lake, as like a River.

“ ‘The Declaration of the People is herewith emitted, to be humbly presented unto your Majesties, the Demonstration and Proofs of the several Articles and Charges contained in the said Declaration, with other Informations not inferiour, will be preparing to be offered in the season thereof.

“ ‘And now Dread Majesties, having given this brief Narrative of the present Circumstances of things amongst us, hoping for your Majesties Favourable Interpretation, and Gracious Resentment of this people and of the Action; bearing such Conformity to Methods which the English Nation had been driven to take for their Deliverance.

“ ‘We prostrate at Your Majesties’ Feet, perswading our selves that we shall not be forgotten nor left without our share in the Universal Restoration of Charters and English liberties, which the whole Nation is at this day made happy withal, and for which we most humbly Supplicate, that under the shadow of Your Imperial Crown, we may again be made to flourish in the enjoyment of our Ancient Rights and Priviledges, being the sole encouragement unto our Fathers and Predecessors, at their own great Cost and Expence to settle this Colony, to the Enlargement of the English Dominion, and so much for the Glory of that Crown, we heartily Congratulate Your Majesties Happy Accession to the Throne,

*Praying for the Long and Prosperous*

*Reign of Your Royal Majesties.*

*YOUR MAJESTIES MOST LOYAL*

*AND DUTIFUL SUBJECTS.*

*Boston in New-England,*

*May 20, 1689.’ ”*

S. BRADSTREET.

The second Address was as follows: —

“ ‘To the KING and QUEEN’s Most Excellent Majesties. *The Humble Address and Petition of the Governour, Council, and Convention of Representatives of the People of Your Majesties Collony of the Massachusetts, in New-England.*

“ ‘*May it please Your Majesties,*

“ ‘We your Majesties poor and distressed Subjects of this Collony, late under the deep sence and burthen of sore Aggrievances, by an Illegal and Arbitrary Government set over us, were not a little rejoiced at the first Intelligence of the Heroic and Generous Undertaking of your Royal Highness, being Divinely inspired, so magnanimously to hazard your Royal Person for the Rescue and Deliverance of the *English* Nation from the Miseries of Popery and Arbitrary Government: which Undertaking through the Wonder-working Providence of *Sion’s* Saviour, has been so happily succeeded, as to bring in a general Restoration of Charters, and *English* Liberties, calling for all hearty Acknowledgments of Praise and Thanksgiving to Almighty God, and next to your Sacred Majesties, and will Eternize your Names in the Hearts of all true *English-men*.

“ ‘Your Majesties happy Accession to the Royal Throne, was most joyfully

But the Revenues are the life of all: for what signify good Rooms, without good Tutors, Books and Bread.

Congratulated by your Subjects of this Collony and the Proclamations thereof here performed on the 29th of *May* last past, with all the Decency and Solemnity the place is capable of affording, and all imaginable Expressions of Joy. A brief Narrative of the Occurrences, and Revolution happening among us, is set forth in the Address of the President and Council, bearing date the 20th day of *May* last; together with a Declaration of the People forwarded to be humbly presented to your Majesties. Since which Revolution no Orders arriving from your Majesties, relating to the Governing of this People, having waited several Weeks in expectation thereof; and finding an absolute necessity of Civil Government, the People generally manifested their earnest Desires and Importunity once and again, That the Governor, Deputy-Governour and Assistants chosen and sworn in *May* 1686, according to Charter and Court as then formed, would assume the Government.

“ ‘Upon consideration whereof, things being so circumstanced at that time, it was by them thought not safe or agreeable to our Charter Constitution, to fall under the full Exercise of Charter-Government; but the said Governour, Deputy Governour, and Assistants then resident in the Colony, did consent to accept the Present Care and Government of this People, according to the Rule of the Charter, for the conservation of the Peace and Common Safety; and the putting forth further Acts of Authority upon Emergencies, until by direction from *England* there should be an orderly Settlement, which we hope will restore us to the full Exercise thereof as formerly, notwithstanding we have for some time been most unrighteously and injuriously deprived of it.

“ ‘The Royal Charter being the sole Inducement and Encouragement unto our Fathers and Predecessors to come over into the Wilderness, and to plant and settle the same at their own Cost and Charge: Which through the Blessing of God was a flourishing Plantation, enlarging your Majesties Dominion, to the Glory of the *English* Crown; tho’ since the alteration of that Government, greatly impoverished by the Oppressions and Hardships put upon us.

“ ‘We in all humility prostrate at the Feet of your Royal Majesties, and supplicate your Majesties Grace in a favourable Interpretation and Resentment of the late Action of this People. And that we also, according to our undoubted Right, may be again fixed and settled in a full Confirmation of our Charter, Rights, and Priviledges; whereby, through the Blessing of God, and benign Influences of your Sacred Majesties, we hope to be an happy People.

“ ‘*Imploring* Heaven’s Blessings upon the Heads and Hearts of your Royal Majesties, that you may have a long and prosperous Reign on Earth, and be translated to an Eternal Crown of Glory

*Your Majesties most Loyal and  
Dutiful Subjects,*

S. BRADSTREET.

*Boston in New-England,  
June 6. 1689.’*

*In the name and behalf of  
the Council and Convention.*

“*London: Printed for Richard Baldwin, in the Old-Bailey. 1689.*”— Eds.

The next Lord's day after the Corronation, I heard a sermon at St. Marys. The Preacher seemed to be a person of sense, but not for King William. I am a lover of Musick to a fault; yet I was uneasy there: and the justling out the Institution of Singing Psalms by the organ, is that can never be answered to the great master of Religious ceremonies. Twere a kindness if he that stands up like Scare Crow to mock the Psalm, would spare his pains. We are here pretty well at quiet by land; but infested with Robbers by sea. The inclosed gives you an account of the murder, or martirdom shall I say, of a verry worthy Minister, My Mothers cousin German; and many Christians, men, women and children. I would intreat you to examin your Records for one Mr. John Blackston who is said to be a master of Arts in your university. Send me word if you find it so; his Colledge and years of taking his Degree, and whether one Rogers were not contemporary. You may look before the year 1628, and need not look after. Said Blackston was the first Englishman that ever dwelt upon our Boston Peninsula, which I am a little fond of.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO BRIDGET USHER.

*To Madam Bridget Usher p Parker.*

Oct<sup>r</sup> 13, 1694.

On the other side is Copy of my Letter sent you p Saunders, who, as we hear, is taken into France 7<sup>th</sup> last. I received yours dated, as mine, June 5, 1694, Signifying your desire that I should pay your Money to Mr. Mason's Correspondent; Agreeable to which I paid Mr. Bromfield yesterday Twenty and Three pounds, Sixteen shillings and six pence, £23. 16. 6., as you may see by the balance of your Account, Copy of which is inclosed. There is somthing to be seen of the Repairs; viz: new Pump, a new Floor in the Room next the street, Hearth and

mending the Back &c. I set Peter Weare the most reasonable Labourer I know of, to work, when the Tenant calls, and take Bills under the Tenants hands of the Particulars. Near half a years Rent is now behind which will shortly be paid. I am glad of your direction for the disposal of your Money, and should be more glad if you would prevail with Mr. Bromfield to doe the remainder; which is less. Why may we not with a little variation of the Gender, say, *Frustra fit per plures, quod fieri potest per pauciores?*

## SAMUEL SEWALL IN ACCOUNT WITH BRIDGET USHER.

*Madam Bridget Usher.*

BOSTON, N. E., Ochr. 13, 1694.

1688.	DR.	£	s.	d.
Ap. 6.	To Cash sent p Capt. Tañar in p <sup>s</sup> $\frac{8}{8}$	20	00	00
June 21.	To Repairs of the House . . .	02	1	4
168 $\frac{9}{10}$ , Feb. 1.	To Cash paid mr. Edw. Bromfield p order . . . . .	12	10	00
169 $\frac{1}{4}$ , Feb. 9.	To ditto paid Mrs. Mary Winthrop . . . . .	04	00	00
	To five pounds sterling Money of England paid Mr. St. Mason . . . . .	06	10	00
1691, Nov <sup>r</sup> 16.	To Repairs . . . . .	06	11	04
1692, July.	To 15£ English Money paid p Cousin Hull . . . . .	19	10	00
Aug <sup>t</sup> 13.	To Repairs . . . . .	02	14	00
1693, Aug <sup>t</sup> 9.	To profit and Loss for the Tax paid Sam <sup>l</sup> Bridge Collect <sup>r</sup> . . . .	02	12	00
Oct <sup>r</sup>	To Cash paid on the Law-Suit . . .	01	16	00
169 $\frac{3}{4}$ , Feb. 10.	To Repairs . . . . .	02	04	06
1694, Oct <sup>r</sup> 12.	To Cash paid Mr. Edw. Bromfield p order . . . . .	23	16	06
13.	To my Allowance for Receiving the Rent and Returning it . . . . .	05	00	00
		£109	05	08

BOSTON, N. E., Ochr. 13, 1694.

1688.		CONTRA, CR.	£	s.	d.
June 21.	}	By Repairs; the sev <sup>l</sup> Arti-			
169 $\frac{3}{4}$ , Feb. 10.		cles as p Dr. Side . . .	16	03	02
1688, June 21.		By Cash of Rob <sup>t</sup> Williams	05	19	0
Aug <sup>t</sup> 31.		By ditto . . . . .	04	00	00
16 $\frac{8}{9}$ , Jan <sup>r</sup> 31.		By ditto . . . . .	08	00	00
1691, Ap. 2.		By Cash of the Rev <sup>d</sup> . Mr.			
Sam <sup>l</sup> Phillips at Sundry times		. . . .	20	00	00
Nov <sup>r</sup> 16.		By Cash of Rob <sup>t</sup> Williams . .	20	00	00
169 $\frac{1}{2}$ , Feb. 10.		By Bills of Credit of ditto	10	00	00
1692, May 12.	}	By Cash of Robert Williams at 4 equal payments . .	12	00	00
Aug <sup>t</sup> 13.					
Dec <sup>r</sup> 10.					
169 $\frac{2}{3}$ , Feb. 10.	}	By Cash of said Williams .	06	10	00
1693, May 17.					
Aug <sup>t</sup> 9.					
169 $\frac{3}{4}$ , Feb. 10.	}	By ditto . . . . .	06	13	06
1694, May 21.					
			£109	05	08

SAMUEL SEWALL TO STEPHEN MASON.

*To Mr. Stephen Mason p Parker.*Oct<sup>r</sup> 13, 1694.

SIR,— At the desire of Madam Bridget Usher in hers of June 5 last, I yesterday paid for her Account into the hand of Mr. Edw. Bromfield your Correspondent, Twenty three pounds, Sixteen shillings and Six pence of our Money; which please to acquaint her with and deliver her the inclosed Letter and Account, &c. S. S.

## MEMORANDUM.

To Cousin Hull, Nov<sup>r</sup> 22, 1694, p the Mast-Ships, signifying what writt and sent p Robert Saunders's mis-carrying ship, as to myself and Mr. Whiting; Clark's Releases &c.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO EDWARD (?) HULL.

*To Cousin Hull, viâ Antigua, p Joseph Arnold.*

Januar. 14, 1694.

I send these by way of Antigua to cover the inclosed Bill Exchange, that if it please God to send the Briganteen well to London, I may have a little Money in your hand. Twill be best to enquire, that may offer the Bill for Acceptance so soon as may be. I have laid down the Money here, Sixty pounds, and have no consideration for my Risq but the difference of Coin, Exchange here ruining very high at this time. Send my wife a Pattern of Silk for a Gown. Entreat Cousin Brattle to buy it. Mother Hull has been very ill this winter and Fall. My Letter fell short by the Mast-Ships, and must now wait the next conveyance. If the Bill should not meet with Acceptance, you must Protest, &c.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO EDWARD (?) HULL.

*To Cousin Hull viâ Barbados, inclosing Jn<sup>r</sup>. Arnold's first Bill.*Jan<sup>r</sup>. 22, 1694.

These are to inclose a Bill of Exchange for £60. pounds sterling money of England. I paid down Sixty pounds here to the Drawer and am to receive sixty pounds in London upon the Arrival of the Briganteen. I have only the Exchange of the Money for my Adventure, M<sup>r</sup>. Arnold not being Willing to run the Risque of so much as he was concerned in the vessel. I send these under Covert of Mr. William Addams to Barbados, because we have none for London directly from hence, that will sail in any time. I hope you will have received Mr. Adams's Bill before these come to your hands. His Unkle to whom I paid the Money, has writt to him. For disposall of it when comes to hand, I refer you to mine of Oct<sup>r</sup>. 24, 1693. Only send me a Pattern of black Broad-Cloth of about

15-8 p yard for Coat Jacket and Breeches with Trimming Buttons of Haire &c., to make it up. And Intreat Cousin Brattle to bye me a pattern of good silk to make my Wife a Gown. She has great Credit by that she bought in pater noster row. I could be glad if M<sup>r</sup> Stretton would buy for me D<sup>r</sup> Bownd of the Sabath. D<sup>r</sup> Wallis has lately published two pieces of that subject; they are stichd; please to send them me. If this by Arnold and Adams come to your hand, buy more dowlace and other of the things mentioned. My Mother Hull has had a very Sick Time this Winter: We are now in health through the Patience and Goodness of God. Wishing these well to your hands, I take leave who am,

Sir, your frind and Kinsman

SAM<sup>l</sup>. SEWALL.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO WILLIAM (?) ADAMS.

*To M<sup>r</sup> Adams.*

January 25, 1694.

Though the Bill you forwarded to London on my account were but small, yet the failing of it, has been a great disappoyntment to me. I hope you have taken such care since that time, that my now putting you in minde will serve only for your commendation. I hear nothing of M<sup>r</sup> Williams. There have been several Crops since you spake to him. If there be need, put him in mind of an example in his grammer, viz: *Ne fit tantus cesator, ut calcaribus indigcas.* The inclosed letter to M<sup>r</sup> Hull contains a Bill of Exchange, which please therefore to forward by the first good Conveyance. We have none like to sail from hence to London these several months. We hear the bad news of 4 or 5 vessels sailing from your Island towards our coast, that are taken by a French Privateer. Wishing these safe to your hands, I take leave who am Sir, your friend and servant

SAMUEL SEWALL.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN KEECH.

*Copy of a Letter to Mr. John Keech at Antigua.*

Ap. 11, 1695.

SIR,— You have inclosed my letter of Atorney, the Bill of lading, Mr. Barn's Letters and account. I desire and order you to demand and receive the Effects due, for me. I have not receiv'd one farthing; though tis near seven years ago.

When you have received the Effects, send them to Mr. Edward Hull at the Hat in Hand within Algate, for my Account: or else send them to Boston in good sugar; which shall seem the most probable for my profit. Wishing you success in your Voyage and Negotiation, I take leave, who am, Sir,

Your friend and serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.*By Cap. Walter [Lyle?]*

SAMUEL SEWALL TO THOMAS BURBANK.

*Copy of a Letter to Mr. Thomas Burbank of Rumsey in the K<sup>m</sup> of England.*

BOSTON, N. E., July 22, 1695.

SIR,— Yours of the 22<sup>th</sup> of January last, came to my hand in May by the Swan, Cap<sup>t</sup> David Robertson Commander, From on Board of whom I also received a Pack of Serges and Stockings for your Account. I have yet sold very little. Shall do the best I can for you. They who have lookd on the goods Say they are charged very high. Our going into Mourning for publick persons is a new thing, and followed but by a very few; And what was, was over before the Receipt of yours; yet against Winter, hope to sell them. We are here Wearied and wasted with a tedious War. The Lord Command Deliverances for us. Sir, your friend.

SAM. SEWALL.



SAMUEL SEWALL TO — BURBANK.

*To Mr. — Burbank the Son, at Rumsey.*

July 22, 1695.

SIR, — I am much obliged by yours of 24<sup>th</sup> of Nov<sup>r</sup> 1690. I sent you my thankfull Acknowledgments but they being miscaried, went to France. However having sent them upon my own Account and Risque, my Debt still remains, which I now come to pay. I was at Oxford in Company of Mr. Mather, the worthy President of New England Colledge. We were favored by Dr. Gilbert, and Mr. Danson of Abbingdon, with a sight of the Colledges, Halls, Schools, Theatre. At new Colledge, and indeed everywhere, we met with a very candid Reception. One of the great things wherein Oxford seems to excell Cambridge, is the publicke Library. And then Cambridge Situation is so flat, that the River looks almost as much like a Pond or Lake, as like a River. The next Sabbath day after the Coronation, I heard a Sermon at St Mary's. I am a lover of Musick to a fault, yet I was uneasy there; and the justling out of the Institution of Singing Psalms, by the boisterous Organ, is that which can never be justified before the great master of Religious Ceremonies. We are grievously oppressed by our French and pagan Enemies, by Land and Sea; our Blood and Estates are running out apace. As several Captives escaped inform us, Our heads are set at a certain Rate by the Gov<sup>r</sup> of Quebeck, as foreskins of the Philistins were of old. God will in his time Confound all the worshipers of graven Images. I would intreat you to examine the Records for one Mr. John Blackston<sup>1</sup> who is said to have been a Master of Arts in your University. Send me word if it be so, his Coledge and years of taking his Degree; and whether one Rogers were not Contemporary. You may search

---

<sup>1</sup> Here, as before and afterwards, Sewall mistakes the Christian name of the first settler of Boston, who was William Blackston. — Eds.

upward from the year 1628. and need not go lower. Said Blackston was the first Englishman that ever inhabited our Boston Peninsula; which I am a little fond of. If there is any Charge, I will reimburse you.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO EDWARD HULL.

*To Cousin Edw. Hull p Mr. Gilbert.*

July 22, 1695.

Mother Hull is dead. Mr. Arnold's Briganteen is taken, and so the Money lost as to me. Send no broad Alamode. Anthony Heywood is in Salley.<sup>1</sup> Money to be collected is to be put into my hand with orders [from] me to remit to you. To help to recover him will be a good work. Mr. Benj<sup>a</sup> Colman<sup>2</sup> is a good Scholar and Preacher. To shew him kindness will receive a reward from God, and oblige

S. S.

Shall send you a small Remembrance of Mother Hull p Mr. Sergeant.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN STORKE.

*To Cousin Storke p Gilbert.*

July 22, 1695.

Have received your Goods p Robertson; Sold some; give you a fuller Account by the mast ships. Let Mr. Goldwire have 20<sup>s</sup> out of my Rent to buy him and Mrs. Goldwire a p Gloves. Tell friends in Stoke we are well. Mother Hull is dead.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN LEVERETT.

*To Mr. John Leverett, Fellow of Harvard Colledge in Cambridge.*

SIR,—Duñing is heterogeneous to my Temper, and therefore would not have it expected of me. I ow Money,

---

<sup>1</sup> Sallée, a town on the sea-coast of Morocco, about two hundred miles southwest of Gibraltar. — EDS.

<sup>2</sup> Benjamin Colman, afterwards Dr. Colman, pastor of Brattle Street Church in Boston, embarked for England in July, 1695, but was captured by a privateer, and kept some time a prisoner in France. He may have carried with him the original of which the letter in the text is a copy. — EDS.

and must receive in order to pay. The last of your Bonds became due the 20<sup>th</sup> of October last. I want you to adjust the Balance, and hope you will at the same time clear the score. Your Tenement flourishes, and I am of Opinion will not be convenient to delay any longer upon the prospect of a fitter Season.

---

## MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

Oct<sup>r</sup> 29, 1695. To Cousin E. H. p Mr. Dudley, who goes in Maintrue, inclosing the Legatees of Milford, their Releases,<sup>1</sup> Mr. Whittings Letter, and Mr. Clark's to me, together with the Note how they would have the Money laid out.

Oct<sup>r</sup> 30. To Mr. Ive p Eldridge, inclosing a Bill of Exchange and Letter of Advice for 143. sterling money of England, drawn p Capt. Andrew Belcher: is for 200£ paid him here by me for Thomas Thacher of Yarmouth and James Bull. If dy before or any other way make their escape; than [then] to be improvd for the Redemption of some other, as shall receive Direction and order from me, or any else whom the Gov<sup>r</sup> and Council shall appoint, by whose Brief the Money was Collected. Give me advice of Receipt of these, and what probability there is of Redemption.

Ocb<sup>r</sup> 30. To Cousin Hull p Eldridge, inclosing a Bill of Lading for One Hundred pounds N. E. Money, shipped on the Unity Capt. Edm<sup>d</sup> Clark Commander, which is of the Captive Money for Redemption of Anthony Heywood; except he dy before &c. as to Mr. Ive. Received the Trunks, Thanks. Doubt by reason of the miscarriage of the Briganteen, shall fall in your debt, which shall discharge. Send an account. Have sent the Releases of

---

<sup>1</sup> Since ~~Mr.~~ Mr. Kein in St. Joseph.

Mr. Clark's children p Mr. Kein, in the St. Joseph. My dear Mother Hull died suddenly June 22, 1695. Have sent three Rings; one for yourself, the other for cousin Brattle and cousin Allin, of which crave Acceptance in Remembrance of so vertuous a Relation.

Nov. 4. To Mr. Jn<sup>o</sup> Ive, p Feray, with a 2<sup>d</sup> Bill of Exchange and Letter of Advice &c., as of Ocb<sup>r</sup> 30<sup>th</sup>

Nov. 4<sup>th</sup> 1695. To Cousin Hull p Feray, with a 2<sup>d</sup> Bill of Lading for a Hundred Pounds ship'd on the Unity, Capt. Edm<sup>o</sup> Clark Commander, for Redemption of Anthony Heywood &c., as of Ocb<sup>r</sup> 30<sup>th</sup>, p Eldridge.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SAMUEL BELLINGHAM.

*Copy of a Letter to Mr. Sam<sup>l</sup> Bellingham p Th. Maccarty.*

xr. 23, 1695.

SIR, — Though I cañot pretend to any personal Acquaintance, yet I find by several Letters, that there was a Correspondence between yourself and my late honoured Father-in-Law Capt. John Hull; and perhaps my Father, Mr. Henry Sewall of Newbury is not unknown to you. I am glad to hear of your return to your native Land again, and of the change of Affairs in England that encouraged you so to doe. As to your Lands in this country, I am informd you have conveyd them to Feoffees in Trust for the use of Madam Bellingham. Now by the purchase of my forementioned father-in-Law, the house and Ground that formerly belonged to the right Reverend Mr. John Cotton, is become mine and you have a small piece lying above it, cut off from all communication with the Street, that I know of: It is in quantity about half an Acre, of which I ask the Refusal, if you or they in whose power it may be, see cause to sell.<sup>1</sup> It butts north-

---

<sup>1</sup> See note page 100.

erly and Easterly upon my Land. It seems my worthy Kinsman, Mr. Hull, is one of the Feoffees, whereby I am the more easily drawn to make this motion to you.

Wishing your self, Madam Bellingham, and your Daughter all kind of hapiness, I take leave, who am,  
Sir, &c.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO EDWARD HULL.

*Copy of a Letter to C. [Cousin] E. Hull p Thaddeus Maccarty.*

xr. 24, 1695.

I understand my Letters p Gilbert are carried into France. Hope my Rings to your self, cousin Brattle and Allen, in remembrance of my dear Mother Hull who dyed June 22, 1695, will goe safe. Sent them p Mr. Kein in the St Joseph, as also the Releases of Mr. Clark's children. I have received the Trunk p Capt. White in the Johnson. I fear the miscarriage of the Briganteen will cause me to fall in your debt. Have a piece of Plate by me, which I design for you, which will discharge it, and make some Credit for me: but our ships are so generally taken, that I am afraid to send it yet. I understand you are one of the Feoffees in Trust, to whom Mr. Bellingham has conveyed his Lands here, for the use of Madam Bellingham his present wife. Now there is a small piece of it lies above me, at Cotton Hill in Boston, where I have two Tenements and am willing to purchase it for some enlargement to them. Tis of very little use to Mr. Bellingham, as it lies, being hemd in round with other mens Land, and no way to it that I know of. Mr. Sam<sup>l</sup> Lynde and Mr. Newgate went with me yesterday and viewd it.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> The reference to this piece of land which Sewall together with Lynde and Newgate went to view is worth noting, as evidence that Sewall did not reside, as has been commonly supposed, on Cotton Hill in a house formerly belonging to his father-in-law, John Hull. If Sewall had actually lived on Cotton Hill he would hardly have written to his Cousin Hull, that as a prospective purchaser for the strip of land, which would have been so close to his estate, "he went and viewd it." In a communication from Dr. Estes

Mr. Lynde is Mr. Newgate's Brother in Law, and has Land thereabouts, and he said that twenty pounds in N. E. money was full as much as twas worth; yet because it lies more convenient for me, than for any other person, I would give five and twenty pounds for it rather than it should be sold to another: Though I suppose if they whose it is, be minded to sell it, they will take twenty pounds for it. What you shall do for me, either in disbursing Money in London, or in ordering Money to be paid here, it shall certainly be comply'd with. I have copyed out my Letter at large for that purpose. S. S.

bounded the Land northerly Sewall; Easterly part S. and part First Church; South Davie; west now, or lately Wing.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO EDWARD HULL.

BOSTON, NEW ENGLAND.

COUSIN HULL, — If you can, purchase the Land for money to be paid here, though you give thirty pounds: If not, give twenty or five and twenty pounds of English Money rather than fail; and I will pay you principal and Interest, and thankfully acknowledge your pains herein, as witness my hand this four and twentieth of December 1695.

SAM. SEWALL.

---

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To Mr. Thomas Burbank p Maccarty, xr. 25, 1695. Cañot put off your Serges as yet; have used many ways though the Success be not answerable.

Entreat your Son to search for Mr. Blackston, &c.

---

Howe of Cambridge, published in the Mass. Hist. Soc. Proceed. for November, 1884, the writer expresses the opinion, derived from the evidence contained in Sewall's Diary, that the old homestead in which Sewall lived, and his father-in-law Hull before him, was situated on the easterly side of what is now Washington Street near the corner of Summer Street. The Editors after a careful study of this communication are persuaded that the conclusion therein contained, although differing from that which was reached by the Editors of the Diary, is undoubtedly correct. — Eds.

To Cousin Storke p Maccarty, xr. 25, 1695. Have sold good part of your Goods p Robertson and shall endeavour to sell the rest and send you an account. Let Mr. Goldwire have 20<sup>s</sup> out of my Rent, to buy Him and Mrs. Goldwire a pair of Gloves. Send word if Unkle R. Duñer made a will or no.

Apr. 23, 1695. To Mr. Ive in Mr. Henry Hill p way of Holland, inclosing a 3<sup>d</sup> Bill of Exchange and Letter of Advice for the £143. drawn p Capt. Belchar, as p Eldridge, 8<sup>r</sup> 30<sup>th</sup>. If you can procure a share in the King's Bounty for both or for James Bull who seems to have saild more in the quality of an English than N. Englishman; twould be very agreeable and acknowledged with all humble Thankfullness: Had said before that married a wife in Bristow great Britain, &c. I send these at the desire of Mr. Gee, who takes them of me.

To Mr. Jno. Leverett, May 5<sup>th</sup>, 1696. Sir, Let me speak with you to morrow at ten of the clock in the morning; or on the fifth day at the same hour, at the house of, Sir, your friend

SAM. SEWALL.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO CHARLES BLINCO.

*To Charls Blinco at Jamaica, by Pullin.*

BOSTON, N. E., May 5, 1696.

Tis a great while since your going off from hence, in all which time I do not remember to have heard any thing from you except by M<sup>r</sup> Bannister. I have now sent you your Account drawn out as it stands in the Leger. Your morgage bears date the 28 of April, 1684, and is for One Hundred and twenty four pounds £124, to be paid by the 25 of March, 1688. I was forced at last to enter into the Tenement, by reason of your absence and failure of compliance according to your Deed. In

stating of the Account, I have not given you any Credit for the Rent of the House since I have been possessed of it, because the Interest of my Money at 5 p cent. would have been more advantage to me than all that I have received for Rent. It was so out of Credit and demand at first, that I was fain upon that score, as well as to do them a kindness, to let the Three Sisters, French Ladies to live there gratis for some years. There is much more Expended in Repairs than I have noted; and I must be at more charge to dig a well, or else I can have no quiet; and the frequent Taxes lessen the income, halfe lying on the Land-Lord. However, I am desirous of coming to some Issue, and in order to it, I make you this proposal; either to pay me one Hundred pounds currant Money of New England Within these 12 Months; or else to take of me Twenty pounds in Jamaica, and so make a firm Release of the Tenement to me. If you see cause to pay me the £100, I shall readily cancell the Mortgage and take it off the Record; for the Money at this time will be of more stead to me than the House. I send these by Mr. Pullin whom you may speak with about this affair. And I shall need to write no more, save that I am your friend,

SAM. SEWALL.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN PULLIN.

*Copy of an Order to Mr. John Pullin now bound for Jamaica.*

May 5, 1696.

MR. PULLIN.

If Charles Blinco late of Boston in New England Mason, now resident in Jamaica, should accept of a proposal I have made him of takeing twenty pounds in Jamaica, and making me a Release of his House and ground in said Boston, Pay him that Sum, and draw Bills of Exchange on me for the same at twenty p cent for the twenty pounds, and they shall be duely honoured. The Land lies in the



Street leading from Roxbury Street towards Gills Wharf, contains about Sixty foot in the front next the Street and runs backward about one hundred and Thirteen foot. On the North and East tis bounded by land lately belonging to Edward Wright, on the West by Land belonging to me. Mr. Blinco mortgaged this Land to me upon the 28 of April, 1684, for one Hundred and twenty four Pounds to be paid by the 25 of March 1688, Which is no ways complied with; yet if he will pay me One Hundred pound Currant Money of New England within twelve Moneths I will cancell the Mortgage and take it off the Record; for you know I have no need of old Houses. If He chuse rather to take Twenty Pounds there, and make me a Release, get [one?] drawn by a known Scrivener and pay him the Money as above. I am in possession. I have sent him his Account, wherein you will see his debt and Credit stated.

---

SAM. SEWALL.

SUGGESTION FOR A COMMENCEMENT PART.

June, 8, 1696. Writ to Mr. Increase Mather President, to desire that one of the Masters might hold the following Question at the next Commencement.

*Res Antichristiana in America, est Euphrates illa Apocalypticus, in quem Angelus Sextus effundit Phialam Suam?*

Affirmat Respondens. S. S.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO THOMAS BURBANK.

*By the Bedford Gally Cap<sup>n</sup> West Commander. A Copy of a letter to Mr. Tho. Burbank.*

July 31, 1696.

The above written is Copy of what I writt you p Cap<sup>n</sup> Gilbert which I seconded by Maccarty, who we fear, is foundred. Your Serges are not vendible here; nor the Stockings, answerable to what they are charged at in the

Invoice. I have usd the best means I could to put off the Serges by putting some to a storehouse to be sold with other goods. Another piece sent to Ipswich to an ingenious and faithfull Shopkeeper there, and yet for all this cannot yet get them off. I am sorry your Essay should meet with so ill success. I am obligd to M<sup>r</sup> Burbank your Son for his of the 24 of Nov<sup>r</sup>, 1690. I have sent two Letters at least in answer; but both miscarried. Pray sir, please to give him my Thanks. I would intreat him to examin the University reccords of Oxford for one Mr. John Blackston who is said to have proceeded Master there. I would fain know if it be so; his Colledge and year of taking his Degree; and whether one Rogers were not his contemporary. May search upward from the year 1628, and need not go lower. The said Blackston was the first Christian and Englishman that ever inhabited our Boston peninsula, which I am a little fond of. If there be any charge, I will reimburse it with Thanks.

I am Sir, your friend,

SAM. SEWALL.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN STORKE.

*A Copy of a letter to M<sup>r</sup> John Storke, by Bedford Gally.*

July 31, 1696.

SIR,—I received your goods p the Swan Cap<sup>n</sup> David Robertson Commander, of which I advisd you p Cap<sup>n</sup> Gilbert and Maccarty, both which I suppose was lost, and tis feared the last foundred, though his freinds here a little entertain themselves with hope, by reason of a Rumor of his being at Caddiz. Your Serges are not vendible here. I do the best I can, and shall give you an Account of all shortly. Am glad to hear that Mr. Goldwire is at Rumsey, for the sake of the people, that is: and wish that it may be fore his own Advantage. Let him have twenty Shillings out of my small Rents to buy himself and Mrs. Goldwire a pair of Gloves with my

service. Yours of the Third of May is by me. I sent the best discharges I could as to Cornishes business, but it seems all miscarried. You will be in no danger from hence. Upon the 9 Instant I received of my Brother Cap<sup>n</sup> Stephen Sewall of Salem, Eight pounds eighteen Shillings; for which please to make me Dr. £8: 18: 0. You have put me into Mourning by telling me of the Death of my Unkles, both deservidly dear to me, and I hope loved of God. I fear it may be justly said of the Elder who died last, that much of that presence of God that was left at poor Bp. Stoke is with him gone away. The Good Lord double his spirit upon some Survivors, and let me and the place of my Nativity be under the Influences of his special saving Grace. Four persons were killd the last Lords day, as were going from the Worship of God at Dover which lies up Pascataway River about 1½ dayes journey from hence. Two lost, and three dangerously wounded. We hear of nothing but Rumors of War and Slaughter against us both by sea and Land. I hope the Shepherd of Israel will rescue this his little flock out of the mouths of the Lion and cruel Bear, which gape upon it to devour it. The newport Galley was lately taken by two French men of War. Bread is scarce, Wheat at 8<sup>s</sup> p Bushel, p reason of the Indian Corn being killd p the Frost last year. Indian Corn is our chief stay, being the most natural product of the climate and used to be at two Shillings the Bushel, 2: 6<sup>d</sup> a round price, and now hardly to be had for five or 5: 6<sup>d</sup> Persons make Bread already of their new Barly, which is early, considering the wetness and Coldness of the Sum̄er. The English Harvest is promising; though much Rie blasted and good for nothing; and a strange plague of flyes spoiles almost all our Pease; it breeds in them and at last flyes away. A young Woman with Child longd for green peese with some regrett from the conceit of the Bugg, though tis then in the seed and hardly discernable. Her Child

had a Pea in the forehead, circumstanced as a Buggy Pea uses to be, which was carefully watchd by the Grand Father, Mr. Zacheriah Walker, a worthy Minister of my acquaintance, which told it me, and one morning found it empty as the Pea uses to be when the Bugg is fled. One person and several sheep (9 or 11 in on [one] place at Newbury) and several other Cattel killd by Lightning this 20 Instant and hurt done to houses, at places near 100 miles distant.

SAM. SEWALL.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO EDWARD (?) HULL.

*To Cousin Hull p Ship Hope, Aaron Everton master, in Pascataway River.*

BOSTON, N. E., Sep. 11, 1696.

The above written contains the direction for the laying out the Clarks Money by M<sup>r</sup> Whiting, The discharges for which it seems you have received: And I am surprised that this Order was wanting and know not how it came about. I find it Copied out in my Letter Book, from whence I now took it. Please to receive and lay out the Money accordingly; or let M<sup>r</sup> Whittings Son do it, and you give him the discharges. Let the goods be Consigned to me for them, and sent by the Mast Ships, or other Conveyance equally Safe with that. The matter has hung long in hand, I would fain see an end of it, This last disappointment being more irksome than the former, the Cause of it not being knowne. You must imburse your selfe for any charge you may be at.

Sir, your Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

SAM. SEWALL.

---

MEMORANDUM.

An account of the kind of goods that we who are concerned in the Legacy desire to have it paid in: Item; 40 Brass Candlesticks of a middle Cize — Item; 30 Dozen of

Ockimy Spoons. Item; the remainder to be halfe in Pewter, and the other halfe in Brass, and the biggest Kettles not above 20 or 24 Gallons: and the biggest Pewter platter not exceed above 18 Inches over; and a convenient number of Basons and Porringers.

---

## DEPOSITION OF MARY ALLEN.

*A Copy of two Depositions to be sent to Hartford.*

MASSACHUSETTS SS.

Mary Allen, aged 27 Years, testifieth and saith that some time about the end of the Sum̄er 1695; she this Deponent being at the Shop of Mr. Thomas Bañister in Boston, there was one Lewis who desired said Bañister to Trust him: said Bannister's answer was, Pay the old debt first before you run of a new. Lewis said; If you trust me now, It will put me in a way to pay for that, and this too, in a little time. This Deponent asked said Bañister how much the debt was; said Bannister answered, in the hearing of said Lewis, Upward of Fifty pounds. At which said Lewis blushed but made no reply.

Sixth-day, Sept<sup>r</sup> 25, 1696.

Signd and Sworn.

MARY ELLEN.

S. S.

---

## DEPOSITION OF HANNAH COWELL.

MASSACHUSETTS SS.

Hannah Cowell, Widow, aged 55 Years, testifieth and saith that sometime about the end of the Sum̄er 1695, one Lewis cheapned Goods of her and agreed with her upon the price, and [she] accordingly laid them by for him; viz: Several pieces of Serge, Stuff and Scotch-Cloth, to the value of about Thirty pounds, expecting to be paid ready money for them. A little after, her Daughter Mary Allen, seeing the Goods ly on the Counter, asked who they were for. This Deponent told her they were for

one Lewis; upon which her daughter said; Dont Trust him, Mother, for he owes Mr. Bañister Fifty pounds. Said Lewis, coming into the Shop a while after, asked this Deponent, if she had taken an Account of the Goods. This Deponent told him She could not trust; being a Woman [she] was not able to ride up and down to get in debts; and that he owed Mr. Bañister Fifty pounds. To which said Lewis answered, For all what I owe Mr. Bañister he would Trust me Thirty pounds more, if I would take it. This Deponent bid him go thether then, and refused to let him have any of the Goods bargained for, as is before said.

Sixth day, Sept<sup>r</sup> 25, 1696. Signd and Sworn, before  
me, S. S. J.

---

## MEMORANDUM.

Sept<sup>r</sup> 22, 1696. Writt a Letter of Condolance to Cousin Nathan. Duñer at Compton, p the Bedford Gally, Capt. West.

---

## SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN IVE.

*Copy of a Letter to Mr. John Ive, p Bant and p the Bedford Galley, Capt. West; Mrs. Thacher's inclosed in the Galley's.*

SIR, — Yours of January, and 18<sup>th</sup> Feb. are before me, wherein you advise of Credit given upon Capt. Belchar's Bills of Exchange for Thomas Thacher of Yarmouth, and James Bull late of Boston N. E., last of Bristow in the Kingdome of England. Mr. Gee tells me he sent Money, or took particular order for the £4. 10. 0. for Thomas Thacher, his Brother in Law. However, the £143: 0: 0. was to be in equal Shares, and none of the £4. 10. 0. must be taken out of James Bull's part. I have laid your Motion of Remitting them some money for their relief, before the Lt. Governour and Council; and am ordered to leave it to your Discretion, to remit them such part of it as you

shall see meet. Their Friends here urged it the rather, because they are Informd that some, by the helpe of Money, have made their escape, who despaired of ever being Redeemed. It seems the Moors will venture hard for a Reward in forwarding them in such enterprises. The Publick Money in my hand is almost out. There remains about Thirty three Pounds a piece; Sixty Six Pounds N. E. Money for them both, which you may Credit them for, and draw upon me; or I will Remitt it to you, as shall be most Convenient. I hope Halsey will bethink himself and not persist in his Ingratitude. Our Enemies press hard upon us, have lately taken the Newport Galley, and, by the Dread of their Bombs, frightened our men out of Pēmaquid Fort. Our Husbandmen got their Bread in the perril of their Lives, by reason of the Sword of the Wilderness. Every now and then we hear of some slain here and there. Please to favour me with a Letter.

Sir, your friend and humble servant,

SAM. SEWALL.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO EDWARD HULL.

*Copy of a Letter to M<sup>r</sup> Edward Hull, p the Hope, Capt. Everden.*

Sep. 24, 1696.

SIR, — Inclosed is a Bill of Lading for Two Tuns and fifteen hundred of Logwood, Shipped on the Hope, Aaron Everden Cōmānder. It should have been Three Tuns, but [there] was some mistake in those that weighed it here or [at] Pascataqua. Twas weighed in general for several persons Account. Some Six Tuns; some Three Tuns. If it should hold out, mine must be made up Three Tuns. I know not exactly what my debt is, [but] if the Money hold out, send me One Cask of Ten peny Nailles, two Casks of Eight peny, two firkins of Six peny and two firkins of four peny Nailles. Let them be of good Iron,

and well made. Let me have your account and I will take effectual care to balance it.

Sent a Copy of the above said, with a Second Bill of Lading, p Capt. Bant.

---

DEPOSITION OF EDWARD DURANT.

*Copy of a Deposition to be sent to Hartford.*

Edward Durant, aged fourty years, testifieth and saith, that sometime in the latter end of the Sum̄er 1695, One Thousand, six Hundred, ninety and five, James Lewis of Farmington, being at the house of this deponent in Boston, this deponent told said Lewis, "I have heard Mr. Bañister say you ow him a great deal of Money. Why doe you not pay him?" Said Lewis answered, he had paid Mr. Bañister fifteen pounds in Money, and had sent him said Bañister two or three Barrels of Porke, which near balanced the account; there was no great difference between them. And further saith not.

EDWARD DURANT.

Sixth-day, Sept: 25, 1696.

Signed and sworn before me

SAM<sup>t</sup> SEWALL, J.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO BRIDGET USHER.

*Copy of a Letter to Madam Bridget Usher, p Mr. Cooper, with the Lives and Epistles.*

Sept: 28, 1696.

These are to let you know that I have Five and Twenty pounds, ten shillings of your Money in my hand, for the disposal of which, I want your order. The Times are so hazerdous, I am loth to do it without, for fear of miscarriage; and Bills of Exchange can't be procured but upon very hard terms. What you please to have done, shall be complied with; or if you see meet to draw on me, your Bills shall be duely Honoured, not exceeding Thirty pounds.



Your Tenant, the widow Margery Williams, is favoured with her sons being continued in her Husbands office, and they pay their Rent well, But that it is but little, and Taxes and Repaires diminish that little. We are all well. My Wife had a very hard Travail the last May, of her thirteenth Child; by which meanes our son, though at his full Time, was still born.

Cousen Edmund Quinsey<sup>1</sup> is a Sophimore at Cambridge. Mrs. Batter's Eldest daughter is married to Mr. Emerson, a young Minister, son of Mr. Emerson of Cape-Anne. Mr. Richardson is dead and Mr. Christopher Tappin, a young Newbury Scholar, is ordained in his stead. I intend to send this by Mr. Cooper with a small Book, of which I crave your acceptance in remembrance of my Dear Mother Hull, for whoes Loss I am still mourning and that justly. My service to Mr. Mince. Our Enemies press upon us hard. Twenty persons have been lately killed and carried away in several places by surprizals.

Madam, your friend and humble Servant,

SAM. SEWALL.

---

MEMORANDUM.

Oct<sup>r</sup> 13, 1696, writt to Capt. John Bishop, p Mr. Shepard, to quicken Mr. W<sup>m</sup> Loveridge, of Amboy, in East-Jersey, to pay his debt. Capt. Bishop is of Woodbridge, a bordering Town. [I] desired him to send me a Letter p the Post, what he found, and to advise me what I had best to doe.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. EDWARD TAYLOR.

*A Copy of a Letter to Mr. Edward Taylor of Westfield.*

Boston, N. E., October 28, 1696.

REV<sup>d</sup> SIR, — You have gratified me with your Opposition; and now I come to offer at supplying the place of a

---

<sup>1</sup> Edmund Quincy, H. U. 1699, afterwards a Justice of the Superior Court of Judicature, and the ancestor of the distinguished Boston family of this name. He died in 1738. — Eds.

Respondent. I presume you have a copy of your Arguments by you, and therefore I shall not need to repeat them. Only for an *Exordium*, let me transcribe a few words out of Generous Mead's Epistle.

*Alterum est quod te Rogem, ut ne Singula rigidâ nimis, censurâ Æstimes, illud pro certo habens, nisi in hisce talibus, liberius paulo sentiendi imò et errandi venia concedatur ; ad profunda illa et latentia veritatis adyta viam nunquam patefactum iri.*

1. *A speciali ad generate) Resp:* Certainly the cutting off the Mexican Waters from the Antichristian State, is a special concern very distinguishable from the English, Scottish or Irish Waters. You know how nearly related Spain is: and the King of Spain calls America his Wife. Moreover the vials have a mutual coincidency in their effect on the Beast. But there be some critical Passages and Periods, wherein each of them is especially observable. A man has many diseases upon him at once: and yet sometimes one, and sometimes another, in a sorrowfull vicissitude, do more remarkably impair him. I conjecture that the first Vial was powered out by Wickleff and Company; yet for all that, every sort of Anticristian Weal might suffer some diminution at that time. But the denomination is from the prevalent part. And the First Vial runs on still, till the Second fall into it; *et sic de inceptis*, untill by the confluence of them all, Anticrist be ingulphed in utter Ruine.

2. *Ab Harmonia Apocaliptica) Resp:* Exactly to set forth the distinct time and work of the Apocaliptical Visions, is a very arduous Undertaking. Many times in an intricate way, after many wandrings, or doubtfull, going right; tis but at here and there a Pond or noted mountain that a Travailer is confident he is in the right. I incline to those who make the Seals to visit the Pagan; Trumpets the Christian; and Vials, the Anticristian World. However, the Sixth Trumpet doth not loose Euphrates; but the Four Angels bound at it. So that Euphrates is there

taken Litterally. And though holy, learned, and Eagle Eyed Mr. Brightman do expound it so in the 16[th] Chap., yet I suppose you do not therein follow him. At the Time of the first Sounding for the Sixth Trumpet, the Turks were very significantly described by Euphrates. But now the Seat of their imperial Grandeur is far enough distant from that River; yea is *Extra Asiam*: and Nilus, Danubius or the Bosphorus Would more readily lead us to them. As you would have it, the Vial must Undoe what the Trumpet had done; in which Sound I can not perceive any harmony. Neither is it agreeable to the Text which makes the Vials to inflict New, and not remove old Plagues.

3. This sence confounds the Objects of the Vials] *Resp: ut ad 1<sup>m</sup>*

4. *Proprium quarto modo*) *Resp*: The Romans boast that they have gained more in the New World, then they have lost in the Old; so that if the Mexican interest be not an Essential part, yet it is a part very nobly integral. And Babylon can be without Euphrates; for after the drying of it up, she is said to come in remembrance. Nor must Mystical Allusions be imagined to hold throwout. Tis enough that at the time of this Vial, America brooks this Relation. And if this Argument be followd, twill sooner Exclude your Turk than my Mexican. [Sol. in margin.] *Resp*: The third Angel is not said to have affected all the Rivers: and the fullfillment seems to prove the contrary. Neither is it said that the smitten Rivers were turned into blood: but *factus est sanguis*; and by that means the Rivers and fountains became bloody. Now there is a plain difference between makeing some of the Rivers and fountains bloody; and drying up the great River, as Hezekiah stopt the Waters of the fountains, 2 Chron. 32, 3, 4.

5. The Ruine of the Turk is intended; the American sence must stand aside 1. metaphorized by a River) *Resp*: The Inhabitants of so long and large a Continent are very

fitly couched under the Notion of a River. And all the Vials, even every one of these last Plagues, light upon the papal Kingdome directly: The Revelation knows no other Antichrist. The Sixth Vial harmonizeth with the Third. I take the Rivers and fountains to be the Cities, Provinces and Kingdoms which run into the Romish Sea. We know the time when these became bloody, in Anglia, Bohemia, Germania: But this is very discernably different from drying up. 'Tis certain that very considerable streams have flowed to Rome out of England this last Century. The Sixth Vial is powered out upon the River, the great, the Euphrates trebly articulated. And well it may, seeing it exceeds all the Kingdoms put together which have revolted from the Obedience of the Roman Empire. And Mr. Gage affirms that in Riches and Splendid Gawdiness the New Spanish Churches do Excell all that Rome knows besides. These are his Words, (in another place) who would not Admire to see, that at this day in America only, the Popes Authority and usurped power is extended to as many Countries as all Europe contains; wherein no Religion but mere blind obedience and subjection to that man of Sin is known. The Revenues that arise from hence to Antichrist are very vast. Now the Sixth Vial dries this great River quite up. After which Christ will lift up his Head. All is one indeed in the intent and final issue of all the Vials; viz: the Ruine of Antichrist. Yet there is some thing Emphatical both in the Time, and manner of doing; which impresseth a Characteristical Note upon each one of them. 2. It seems most congruous) *Resp*: It seems Incongruous to make the Turk the object of this Vial: For (1.) God raised up the Turk to Chastise the Anticristian party with Scorpions, on Account of their prodigious Impieties (This way-mark I think, we all agree in) it was their duty hereupon to have repented. And after there obstinate refusal God sends the Vial-Angels to destroy them, and the Sixth in particular. (2.) If

Turks be the object, then Antichrist powers out a Vial on himself. He was against the Turk. Sings *Te Deum* for every remarkable Success against him; as raising the Sieges of Viena, Retaking of Newhewsell, Buda. (3.) The Turk is the Second Wo to Antichrist; the downfall, or cessation of the Turkish power, is the passing away of this Wo. How disagreeable is it, to make as if the passing away of this Wo were a principle Plague. (4.) Upon the drying up of Euphrates, the Papists move all there power, they will not stick *Acheronta movere*, and make the utmost Efforts to get Euphrates a ruining again in his former Channel. But in the business of the Turks; the Papists forward their diminution with triumphant joy. 3. The light of the Text constrains) *Resp*: The use of the equivocal Word *Euphrates* in this Text, is that from whence many Interpreters have taken occasion to go out of the Kings highway; not sufficiently considering, that the very same words in Scripture, at a far less distance, do often require a very different Acceptation: which may be much more looked for in this Mistical Book. In the Ninth Chapter Euphrates is to be taken properly: in the Sixteenth, Metaphorically, for some notable Interest which makes Babylon glad; which the Turks do not doe; but vex them daily; partly by destroying them and Scoffing at their Imagery; and partly by skreening of Protestants from the heat of their Persecution. Moreover the Universality of Expositors have not gone this way; and according to my Observation, tis but newly laid out. Mr. Fox is the first that went in it so far as I know. He was indeed, and is in my esteem, a most worthy Divine: yet his principal charracter was, *scripsit Martyres*. The incomparable Mead followed this Track, and with him tis no wonder if many run along. Although to constrain himself to think that He is in the right, he be forced to bend one of his own Hypotheses, viz: the 4<sup>th</sup>; *Nam Phiala[e] omnes in Bestiam effunduntur: ergo et singulae in aliquid Bestiae*

*aut sallem quod Bestiæ salutis innexum, ejusque interest.* Lib. 3, p. 656. And Bullinger, Aretius, Illiricus, Pareus, Wilson, Cowper, Cotton, prefer an Interpretation analogous with this I defend. Pareus, to free the Opinion of Novelty, sayes his Anonymus did so interpret the Text 260. years before he wrote. Beare with me then if I conjecture, that in this controversy, the Oldest is the shortest and safest way. 4. Seeing one main concern) *Resp*: The design of the Vials in general, is the destruction of Antichrist, in a progressive way. To prepare the way for the Jews, is peculiar to the Sixth Vial in order still to the destruction of Rome: for if the Eastern Kings go Up, Antichrist must needs goe down, which whether it be chiefly *struendo*, or *destruendo*, we must wait to see. Be sure it will be prejudicial to the Beast. That which before was his, will forever cease to be so any more, by the defection of a numerous Company of new Converts. Mr. Eliot, was of opinion that this continent belonged to the Ten Tribes, its original Inhabitants; and that their Brethren should come to them. And this is a far Larger and a better Land than that they are thrust out of. And what if Christ Umpire the difference about the holiness of Places, by turning Mexico into the New Jerusalem, and by opening a Fountain there—for sin and for uncleanness. (Mexico signifies a fountain.) Antichrist would be hereby wonderfully confounded; and the Holy War, and all the latter Sputter about forlorn India and the Sepulchre &c there graphically exposed. Mr. Brightman on the 6 of Solomons Song, treats of the calling of the Jewes under the similitude of a garden of Nuts. Our Mexicans their food and money was Nuts. 5. Because Euphrates) *Resp*: In the 9<sup>th</sup> chapter Euphrates is taken without a figure, plainly to describe where the Turks were when the 6<sup>th</sup> Trumpet gave them the signal to make their Inroads upon Christendom. In the 16<sup>th</sup> Chapter figurative Euphrates it self is the patient.

6. A fine — 1. Because *Res Antichristi*) *Resp*: That America is not Imanuel's Land, is more then the best lawyer can prove. Renowned Dr. Twisse's problem, Why may not that be the place of New Jerusalem? was never yet answerd. Why this New Eearth should be abhorrent from the new Heaven, I cant devise. Mr. Eliot and Dr. Thorowgood with many more are of the opinion that the Ten Tribes are here, and their Arguments are not frivolous. And by considering Gen: 48: 16. Let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the Earth. Gen: 49. 22. Whose branches run over the Wall (of the Atlantick Ocean) v. 26 per totum: Deut. 33. 16. 17. Seperate — to the *Ends* of the Earth: tis the same word used Psal. 2: 8. I am made to hope that this continent is given unto Christ for a firm possession. I do not think the removal of Obstructions is the only preparation intended in this Vial. If I buy a piece of Land in Boston and build a House for a friend in London, or purchase one ready built; His way to come over and settle here, is thereby prepared. The Turks also are but of a late date, an upstart people, near a 1000. years younger then AntiChrist. If you reject my probationer, for being under age, you must for the same reason quit your own. 2. Pope and Turk) *Resp*: God will remove the Pope and I suppose the Turk or restrain him, so that a dog shall not move his Tongue against man or beast, Exod: 11. 7. But I conjecture the Jews will be called before the ruine of Rome, *ut sentiat se mori*. Christ has been a long time consuming the man of sin by the breath of his Mouth; and He will utterly destroy him by the brightness of his coming in the conversion of Israel 2 Thessilonians 2: 8. 3. Taken away) *Resp*: The five first Vials are powered out, and yet the Antichristian affairs in America remain entire. Perhaps his glorious Acquisitions here may appertain to the healing of his deadly wound: But in it is a foundation laid for a more mortal stroake which

will be incurable by the Harmagedduntine Expedition. 4. Place of preparation, and peoples are as far distant, as East and West) *Resp*: The most suitably that could be contriv'd! Twill prompt them to praise the Messiah who makes it, in words which he has also made ready for them. 103. 12. As far as the East is from the West: so far hath He removed our Transgressions from us. Psal. 45. 10. forget also thy own people, and thy Fathers house And how suitable will it be for our Alpha and Omega to entertain a numerous Host of his followers in that Field which is the End of the West and the beginning of the East; Upon part of which Columbus the first Discoverer put that name. Admit it to be a good Omen. Amen, *Come L. J.*

*To Mr. Noyes of Salem.*

10 Pope could and did stand near 1000 years without any contribution from America, when Hercules his Pillars had a *Ne plus ultra* upon them: and therefore might stand, if *Plus ultra* were dried up. *Resp*: A man has liv'd many years without such an Incom, without such a Medicine; and yet cañot now miss it without Ruine. *Nemo miser nisi comparatus.* You liv'd many years without Tobacco; and yet now your opinion is, that the withholding of it from you, would make an end of you. Admit all the American Affairs to be but Smoak; yet Antich<sup>r</sup> has whiff'd it so long, that take away his pipe, and you expose him. Effectual door) *Resp*: If Anticht had had any shame left, twould have been a considerable mortification to him, that Cht said nothing to his Vicar what He was about to doe, when he discoverd the New World. And when Christ shall come to join Joseph and Judah's stick in this Mexican Valley, described Ezek. 37, He will make an illustrious display of his Glorious Greatness and Goodness, to the unspeakable comfort of his favourites; who shall set forth his praises with an Accent that the



world was never before acquainted with. But all this while, He will turn his back upon his Vicar, and not so much as vouchsafe him one Look; untill he turn upon him utterly to destroy him by the Anger of the Seventh Vial.

---

## MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

Boston, N. E., Nov<sup>r</sup> 23, 1696. Writt to Mr. Thomas Cotton Minister in Hogsdon Square near London, with a Copy of Mr. Usher's Deed of Feoffment which send p Bant. Have paid Mr. Woodbridge 20<sup>s</sup>. Shall take his Advice and send Madam Usher her Money, not waiting for an answer of mine 7<sup>r</sup> 28, sent p Mr. Cooper. Am glad to hear of the health and welfare of Madam Usher, Mrs. Cotton, your self and Son; the continuance of which is desired p S. S.

The person last signing upon his unexpected Resurrection will give you an account of the Action.

---

## SAMUEL SEWALL TO BRIDGET USHER.

*A Copy of a Letter to Madam Usher.*

Nov. 28, 1696.

MADAM, — I have written to Mr. Cotton of 23<sup>d</sup> Cur<sup>t</sup>. But notwithstanding what is there said, I shall expect your order for the disposal of your Money; Lest by reason of mine by Mr. Cooper (copied above) what we do should interfere. M<sup>r</sup> William Brattle was Ordained a[t] Cambridge last fowrt day. Mr. John Cotton at Hampton, the week before. The Weather is extraordinarily cold for this time of the year; which afflicts us by reason of the absence of our friends in the fleet not yet arrivd. The Lord preserve them. I am ready to send your Money in ps.  $\frac{8}{8}$  by Bills, or to Accept yours here, as you please, which is all at present from, Madam —

SAMUEL SEWALL TO GOVERNOR PARTRIDGE.<sup>1</sup>*Copy of a Letter to Gov. Partridge.*Fifth Day, Jan<sup>r</sup> 7, 169<sup>9</sup>, Boston, Massachusetts.

SIR,—I essayed to wait on your Hon<sup>r</sup> the night before your going out of Town, but the Snow prevented me. I went to Col. Hutchinson's the next day, but was too late. These are to ask your Acceptance of the inclosed little books, and to signify my rejoicing for your safe Arrival after so dangerous a passage and tedious. 'Tis God who has sent you to the Province of Newhampshire, and there He has given you a Day: how long or how short, He only knows: Our concern is to work the works of Him that sent us while the day lasts. Mr. Willard has on many Lords Days been exorting his Congregation from those words Jn<sup>o</sup> 9. 4., which brought them now to my mind. My Service to Madam Partridge. I acknowledge your Kindness to me here and at Portsmouth, and am

Sir, your Hon<sup>rs</sup> friend and humble serv<sup>t</sup>,

S. S.

## SAMUEL SEWALL TO ISRAEL CHAUNCY.

*A Copy of a Letter to Mr. Israel Chauncy.*Jan. 9, 169<sup>9</sup>.

Mr. Israel Chauncy, of Stratford. Dr.

	£	s.	d.
To a large Bed, Bolster, and two Pillows	11.	17.	04.
To Curtains, Valens, head-cloth . . .	11.	00.	00.
To a pair of fine Blankets . . . . .	01.	13.	00.
To 1 $\frac{1}{4}$ Broad-Cloth for Cusheons . . .	01.	05.	00
To 6 Skins, Fringe, and making . . .	00.	16	00
To Packing-Cloth . . . . .	00	04	00
	26.	15.	04.

<sup>1</sup> William Partridge, the Treasurer of New Hampshire, had been appointed Lieutenant-Governor. He held the office from 1697-1704. He was a ship-builder, with large connections in England in the way of trade. John Usher was his immediate predecessor. — Eds.

To Balance resting in my hand . . . .	00.	08	08
The Balance I sent in 2 p <sup>r</sup> Gloves, cash	27.	04.	00.
£0 <sup>u</sup> —9 <sup>s</sup> . 4 <sup>d</sup> Gave it to Mr. Jones,			
Feb <sup>r</sup> 16, 169 <sup>g</sup> .			

MR. CHAUNCY.

SIR,—I have received I suppose all your Letters, and had got the Goods p the End of Novemb<sup>r</sup>. Are now pack'd up in course Barras, and Marked with Ink N<sup>o</sup> I. C. 11. and left with Mr. Isaac Jones. I have inclosed sent you his Receipt and the Bills of Exchange to be signed by you: you may please also to write a Short Letter or two to accompany them, and send me by the next Post. I hope the Goods will give you content, though as all things Else they are dear; and the Bolster not fill'd. I paid Mr. Jonathan Everard the mentioned sum of Money; viz. £26. 15. 4., upon the 27 of Novemb<sup>r</sup> Am sorry there was no other Surplusage for your farther accomodation. Please to notify how you will have the odd Shillings disposed, and it shall be complied with.

We buried our Little Sarah 2 years old and a m̄; died 23 xr. after a sickly painfull Life. Tis the Eighth Trial of this Kind that we have met with. The Lord make us Gold: and take our two Sons, and three daughters left alive, to be his.

Febr. 19, 169<sup>g</sup>. Sent a Letter p Alford in Burrington p way of Ireland, inclosing Mr. Chauncys fir[st] Bill of Exchange with Letter of Advice on Mr. Uzziel Chauncy Mercer in Bristol.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO ———.

Boston, March 30, 1697.<sup>1</sup>

HON<sup>RD</sup> SIR,—I am made glad with yours of the 22<sup>d</sup> which received of Joseph Easton on the 26<sup>th</sup>. The con-

---

<sup>1</sup> This and the six following letters refer to the liberal donations of Connecticut to those who suffered from Indian depredations. See *ante*, page 125.

tinuance of Brotherly Love, confirms me in my Opinion that these Provinces are Cousen German to the Citizens of the New Jerusalem. The Circumstances of your Country, as to their own stores of Grain, doe fitly put one in mind of the Churches of Macedonia, whose poverty abounded to the riches of their liberallity. I doe heartily thank on behalf of those for whom the contribution is made, and doubt not but there will be many prayers to God that as you have been sowing bountifully, so you may reap bountifully; and that God may Minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown.

I have already received from New London Twenty-four pounds Eight Shillings and Sixpence. From Stonington Thirty two pounds 3 shillings 2 pence. From Preston £5. 0::4. I have asked advise as to the Specie, and do desire that you would please to send in Grain; That will be the likeliest way to promote your Charitable design. I was yesterday at the funeral of Mrs. Danforth; where we heard of the death of our very Aged and Honourable Governour Bradstreet, so that one funerall touches another; My service to Governour Treat, Mr. Mather, Mr. Woodbridge. With request of your Prayers that I may rightly and acceptably discharge the Trust you have reposed in me, I need not say hasten with all convenient speed, lest some become like those that go down to the pit before Releife come.

I take leave who am Sir, yours obliged,

SAM: SEWALL.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO WILLIAM VAUGHAN.

*To Major William Vaughan.*

April 6, 1697.

SIR,—It so falls out that the Coñecticut Gentlemen have consigned their Contribution to me; I have only some Money in my hand at present which have laid out in buying Grain here. I put one Hundred Bushels on

board J. Flood; Fifty of which he is to deliver to your order, Especially for the poor of Dover in its Extent. If there be any Deacon at Dover, Let him, Capt. Gerrish, Capt. Tuttle, Capt. Woodman, with your-self, please to accept of the Distribution of it, as to the proportion: so that, if it be possible, there may be no just cause of murmuring: or any Three, if the other cannot be present. I shall take some particular care of Mr. Pike. Please to favour me with a few lines describing the Persons to whom the Corn is given, and the Quantity to Each. Praying God to make this Taste of their Brethrens Love beneficial and acceptable to them: If there be no Deacon, let Mr. Job Clements assist. I take leave who am, Sir, your obliged freind and Servant.

SAM: SEWALL.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN WHEELWRIGHT.

*To Ens: John Wheelwright At Wells.*

April 6, 1697.

SIR, — Your wonderfull deliverance out of the Enemies hand, will incline you to Compassionate and assist those Husbands and Wives who are distressed by them. The Connecticut Gentlemen have made a liberal Contribution for the distressed poor who are in want of Bread; and Consign'd it to me. I have sent One hundred Bushels by Capt. Gooch, which he gives the freight of. I desire and Order, that Capt Bracket, yourself wit[h] said Gooch will proportion it; and send me the names of the persons with the Quantity given them. I need not put you in mind to take with you the Advice of your honoured Father, that so, if it be possible, all just cause of murmuring may be prevented in an affair that is so difficult. Praying God to bless the poor of Wells and their provision, I take leave who am

Sir, your freind,

SAM. SEWALL.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO ABRAHAM PREBLE.

*To Lt. Abraham Preble at Wells.*

Apr. 6, 1697.

I have once more the pleasure of sending a little Corn to the poor families of York that are in distress; the Connecticut Gentlemen having consigned their Contribution to me. I desire and Order that Samuel Donnel Esqr and your self, together with Capt Gooch, doe settle the proportion what each family shall have; and send me an Account, of the Persons names on whom bestowed and the Quantity to each. Praying God to give us thankfull frames of spirit for opening our Brethrens hearts towards us; and that would send a seasonable seed Time and Harvest, I take leave who am Sir, your freind,

SAM. SEWALL.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO CHARLES FROST.

*To Major Charles Frost at Kittery.*

April 6, 1697.

I have sent by Mr Flood Fifty bushels of Indian Corn; which he is to deliver to your order. I desire and Order you and Capt Hamond to dispose of it to the poor of the upper part of Kittery, and send me an account of the Persons names and the quantity you give to each. It must not be bestowed on the Garrison soldiers. The River running equally between you, I thought best thus to share One hundred Bushels between you and Dover. I have no more at present in my hands: And the Proverb is Tis merry in the Hall, when beards wag all. 'Tis a taste of the Kindness of our Connecticut friends, their Contribution. This is all the needfull at present from

Sir, your freind and Servt.

I am to pay  
the frait.

SAM: SEWALL.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO —.

BOSTON, June 15, 1697.

HONOURED SIR,— Yours of May 18 is before me, which speaks thus. By another vessel whereof M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Hill is Master, I sent you 2 Bushels of Barly, 16 Bushels of Indian, and 22 Bushels of Rye. Now the sixteen Bushels of Indian he denies to have received, and asks of me a Receipt; but I have none, Save for  $14\frac{1}{2}$  of Indian and one of Rye. I urged your Letter, and enquired if they had none for me; He and one Ward said they had none. If such a parcel was shipd, please to take care of it. I have not given up the small Receipt because of this disagreement. As to the distribution of the Grain, I first of all bought Three hundred Bushels, and sent one to Wells, One to York; Fifty to Kittery, and Fifty to Dover; which was doled out with utmost diligence. I presumed that it would be Acceptable to the Governour and Council of your Colony, not to have the distressed of Hampshire balkd, though they be not Expresly mentioned in the Brief. And have accordingly sent them of that Province fifty Bushels more. I sent the Grain by Mr. Clark into Merrimack River, (May the Christian correspondence of these two Rivers never be forgotton,) besides what one Greatly had carried thither directly from the sea side. Newbury lying just next the Fronteers, and being thereby exhausted, and also having many among them escaped naked thither out of the War, I ordered them Sixty Bushels. And for the other Towns on that River I directed each of them to send a Man to Newbury and Col. Daniel Pierce of that Town to be their Moderatour in adjusting their Proportions fixd by said Pierce, who knew their circumstances, to good satisfaction. I have inclosed One List; and a Letter of Thanks from M<sup>r</sup> Zachariah Sims of Bradford. I venturd to let Dustan of Havarill have a Bushel for each one in his family, on account of his great

Loss by fire and the notable exploit his wife did. As to your Proposals about consigning some wheat to me to be baked, I shall not decline the service; but do the best I can in the matter. If you send any, Please to favour me with a Coppy of Brief Attested. And whether I may not venture to send Mrs. Cushman who came over in the first ship, 1620, 3 or 4 Bushels of your wheat, to Plimouth. She is in want, and having livd here so long, tis pittie she should be starvd out at last. Not that I think her case so extrean neither. Some hurt has been lately killd at Ex-ceter; but the Enemy by Gods Good Providence much disappointed of their Expectations. Here is reported from New York a thing of much concernment to the world; viz: the Death of the King of Spain.<sup>1</sup> The Lords sitting upon the water Floods, and sitting King for ever, is our Stability and comfort. Mr. Simms writ in haste, and knew not how to super scribe his Letter which I have venturd to doe for him, which please to Comūnicate to the Gov<sup>t</sup> and Council with all due Thanks and acknowledgments from

Sir, your humble Servant,

SAM: SEWALL.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO ———.

Boston, July 12, 1697.

SIR,—Yours of 25 May and June 18 are before me. I know nothing but that all the Contribution you sent, hath come safe. None hath miscarried. Mr. Pierpont gave me notice of Jonathan Grealy of Salisbury. He stood along for Merrimack, and I met him there with an order by the Post, and ordered his 127 of Indian and 36.½ of Rye to the Fronteers there, who are in great

---

<sup>1</sup> A false report. Charles II., King of Spain, did not die till November 3, 1700. Sewall seems to have foreseen what serious consequences were likely to follow this event,—the extinction in the male line of the old royal family of Spain. — EDS.



want. Hear some of his Employers would have put a Trick upon me, and kept back Corn for freight according as the price was at New-haven. Pretending that was his agreement. Probably he might not think of seeing his Receipt. But I went to Newbury in May and brought him to reason. What was on board of Isaac Jones also, came safe. Mr. Pierpont calls it 21 Bushels. He had more but has [up] his Receipt and is not now in my mind. From M<sup>r</sup> Dan<sup>l</sup> Alsop in the sloop Blossom I received 99 bushels of Rye, and 37 of Indian. Of Sam. Eels wheat 25, Rye 11, Indian 1 and 36<sup>s</sup> cash by Mr. Clark. Flinder is now in the Dock with 97 of Indian and 15½ of Rye. I have sent into Country; to Chelmsford and Dunstable to come down, that so if we can, may have the charge of Housing. Sir, They that taste of your bounty do heartily Thank you; and are very sensible of the Goodness of God in stirring up your hearts to releive them in their Distress as also in preserving the Grain in its passage, that none hath miscarried. And what you mention in your last concerning the Blast, is matter of deep humiliation to us; that it should fall just at this time. God's Judgments are unsearchable, and his ways past finding out, Not only in the great Things there mentioned, as Rejection of the jews, Leaving the Inhabitants of the New World in the dark for we know not how many Ages, But also in his more particular Providences respecting Churches or Persons. God will have us submit to his Sovereignty in suffering as well as in doing his pleasure. We are much afflicted with a Drought. Tis both Comfort and Affliction to us, that at the same time Towns not far off have a sufficiency of Refreshing Rain. I shall now speedily send an account to the Gov<sup>r</sup> and Council of the Disposal of their Liberal Contribution. I have baked the Wheat sent by Mr. Sellick, and am sending it to Capt. Whiting with 8 Barrels Meat, and some Corn for the Indians.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO WILLIAM WHITING.

*A Copyy of a Letter to Capt. William Whiting at York.*

BOSTON, July 14, 1697.

Yours of July 8 came to hand the 10, but saw no Messenger and knew not how to return an answer. Your betaking your self to the Inconveniencies of the Woods, to keep off harm from us, is Obliging; both in your self, and those that sent you.

I have sent p Tho. Waters, four Barrels of Beef, and four Barrels of Pork marked with a Marking Iron S S. Mr. Sellick who brought it, saith it is very good, and carefully repack'd. Having also sent a [hh?] of Corn for the Indians, unmarkd. A [hh] of Albany Pease q<sup>t</sup> 15.  $\frac{1}{2}$  Bushels at 7<sup>s</sup> marked W x 10 x with Ink. Three [hh?] of Bread marked in like manner, to 13. The last [hh<sup>ds</sup>?] q<sup>t</sup> 3-2-0. All of them q<sup>t</sup> A Thousand and fourteen pound of Bread, as twas weighd in Bags from the Baker. If you find twould be more convenient to send the Bread in Bags hereafter, I will take that course. The new hh<sup>ds</sup> stand in Six shillings apiece, when fitted; or little under. - Have sent also Ten p<sup>s</sup> of  $\frac{8}{8}$  p said Waters. And I pray your Acceptance of a little Boston Yokeheag [Rokeage]:<sup>1</sup> am told it is very good. We are this day to attend the Funerall of poor Mr. H. Usher who died at Lin on the Lds day, but brought hither. The Drought is hard upon us and several Towns here about; which much abates the Joy of our Projects taking as to the making of good French salt. On the 2<sup>d</sup> about Three hh<sup>ds</sup> were raked. My service to Capt. Hall, to Major March. With the Tender of my hearty service to your self, praying that God may Accept and succeed your service, I take leave who am sir,

Your humble serv<sup>t</sup> SAM. SEWALL.

<sup>1</sup> "Parched Indian corn, pounded up and mixed with sugar; called also yokeage." — Webster's Dictionary. — Eps.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO —.

BOSTON, July 15, 1697.

SIR,—I have sent you a Barrel of Boston Salt q<sup>t</sup> five Bushels chargd at 5<sup>s</sup> p Bushel. Here is 46½ of Indian, and 6½ of Rye come in by Mr. Harris, for the Colony. Mr. Southmayd was with me last Night, and tells me he has 8 Barrels of Pork and 2 of Beef. And saith there is another vessel come with him, has Corn. I need your Advice whether I had best sell the Indian here, Shall have I suppose 100. Bushels or more, and the price is fallen 4<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> and the Market but dull neither, a pretty many vessels coming in together. Insomuch that an Eastham Boat carried away their Corn again, and went with it to Plimouth. If Walter be not gon, I think to venture a little more Indian to you; and pray your Advice p the first as to the rest. One hundred and Eighty bushels of wheat is with the Baker; you have part of the Bread; Baker saith tis good; though not bright by reason of a mixture of Rye and foreign grain; I thought it needfull to have this added.

p Sir,

your friend and Serv<sup>t</sup> S. SEWALL.

## MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

To Cous. Hull p the Faulkland, Ocb<sup>r</sup> 4, 1697, inclosing a 2<sup>d</sup> Bill of Exchange and Letter of Advice from Mr. Chauncy. Account of Lancaster Sept<sup>r</sup> 11. and Fight near Pemaquid Sept<sup>r</sup> 9<sup>th</sup>.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO BRIDGET USHER.

*Copy of a Letter to Madam Bridget Usher, p the Faulkland.*Oct<sup>r</sup> 4, 1697.

I have no Answer of mine written Nov. 28 to your self, nor of One written to M<sup>r</sup> Cotton Nov<sup>r</sup> 23. Which

makes me hope I may see you before winter yet; which would be very well for your Affairs, if it have pleased God so to direct. For Mr. Usher being dead, your concerns will be best managed by your self; And if you come from England not knowing of his death, you are entituled to £3000 Legacy, though I cant tell whether anything more will be to be had besides the title of a Legatee. Poor Mr. Usher was taking a ramble, and his Horse fell at Malden and bruised or Broke his Legg so that he was carried into the Blew Bell and there was kept a while, at last was brought to Boston to Mrs. Whitcombs where he grew distracted and was put to Jno. Arnold the late prison keeper to look after; then was a while at his Brothers; but could not be born; then Mr. Usher agreed with one of Lin to keep him; with whom he ended his daies July 11, 1697. Corps was brought to Town and buried out of Mr. Ushers house. Hath left an Extravagant Will which is prooved;<sup>1</sup> Mr. Jonathan Tyng is his Executor. I think to sue for the House and Ground at the Superior Court this Moneth. If you see it not convenient to come over twill be necessary to impower some body fully to demand your Right of Thirds in the Dwelling house shops and Warehouse, and in any other Lands if any bee, Or to compound for them if you think that best and to give Discharges. Mr. Addington would be a very fit person for you to improve. But you would best of all pursue your own Business by your personal Presence here. Unkle Quinsey grows exceeding crazy. My Wife is valetudinarious. My service to you and Mr. Cotton and family from Madam,

Your humble ser.

S. S.

---

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, p. 138, note. — Eds.

## MEMORANDUM.

Mr. Moody died at Cotton Hill, July 4, 1697, and was buried on the day before the Commencement, a great Funeral.

---

## SAMUEL SEWALL TO ELEAZER KIMBERLY.

*To Mr. Eleazer Kimberly Sec<sup>r</sup> inclosing my Account p Capt. Whiting.*

Third-day, Oct<sup>r</sup> 5, 1697.

SIR, — I was so far from disaccepting the Service which the Government of Connecticut desired of me, that I account myself therewith gratified and honoured, and am very glad if the Concurrence of my weak help may any way assist the Exercise of your effectual Love and Sympathy towards the Inhabitants of this Province. Here is a growing charge by the men quarterd out, seven of them; as Sam<sup>l</sup> Stockin of Middleton, Ebenezer Smith of Say-Brook sick and broken mortified shins, Nathan<sup>l</sup> Ackly and W<sup>m</sup> Scovil with his broken Arm from Hadham, Jedidiah Andrews of New-Haven, Ephraim Wilcox and Job Pain of Middleton.<sup>1</sup> These Seven will go near to stand in £3. 10-0 p the week besides Physick and chirurgery. Everything is so dear, and people afraid of Infection; that it is a difficult thing to persuade anybody to entertain them.

---

## SAMUEL SEWALL TO [EDWARD] HULL.

*To Cous. Hull p Madam Elsa. Bellingham who goes in the Brig-anteen, Bows Mr. [Master].*

9<sup>r</sup> 1, 1697.

Buy for me a piece of flowerd Lute string q<sup>t</sup> between 36. and fourty yards to make Gowns and Petticoats for my Daughters. You must not exceed 5<sup>s</sup> p yard; And

---

<sup>1</sup> In the margin opposite the first list of names is the date "Sept. 27," and opposite the second list is the date "7<sup>r</sup> 30." — EDS.

if you can get that which is tolerable good under that price, you must: for the War hath lasted so long that it hath draind away our Money; though some at the same time have made an Estate. Am loth to send now because the Falkland is gon without their Ships: But intend to send p the Mast Ships to reimburse you. Would have you also send a Silk Fringe of a suitable Colour for the Petticoats. Would intreat Cousin Brattle to doe it for us: and make her such Compensation as you shall think convenient, &c. Was forced to give more than I writt to you of, rather than be pesterd with I knew not what Neighbour. I give £40.<sup>1</sup> Would have sent one of the Instruments now but cant yet get it Recorded.

S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SIR WILLIAM ASHHURST.

*To Sir William Ashhurst K<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> and Company &c.*

March 3, 1697.

I have adventured to dedicate to your Honour and Company a small Disquisition<sup>2</sup> relating to the aboriginal Natives of America, which might have been in your hand before now, but that the prodigious Length and Strength of this Winter, laid a peremptory comãd upon our ships, to stay. I have sent p Cap<sup>t</sup> Foy, jun<sup>r</sup>. When it shall come to the great City, if it meet not with approbation; yet I hope it will find Pardon. For to see this hunted Hinde submitting and resigning her self to her Lord and Owner and putting herself under his protection, would afford an Ecstasy of delightfull pleasure. By some New-English Captives returned from Carthagena, here is a rumor of a Spanish Martyr lately sacrificed at Merida in New Spain. If it prove true, it may give further War-rant for the publishing large and loud Proclamations

<sup>1</sup> Sewall's Diary, I. 61, and *ante*, p. 160. — Eps.

<sup>2</sup> "Phænomena quædam Apocalyptica Ad Adspectum Novi Orbis configurata."

concerning Jerusalem, her warfare being well near accomplished, and her Iniquity pardoned. I hope it will not be taken amiss that a West Countryman has taken upon him to speak in behalf of this more Western World. When as after the Discovery of Chris: Columbus, to confine Religion to three parts of the World only, is a pernicious sort of Uncharitable Donatisme. And seeing the Eighth verse of the second Psalm remains as sound and impenetrable a Shield, as in S<sup>t</sup> Austins time: After his Example I have opposed it to the hæretical Darts; and with him crave leave to say, *Recedat Donatus, Recedat Cæcilianus; nec ille, nec iste Deus meus est.* In Psal. Col 41-114 and 175. The good Father could not discourse of this subject without some passionate *Æstuation*: and therefore it will not be wondred at, if it almost put me quite out of Patience. My Desire and hopes are, that Sentence will not be passed according to the excess or defect of the Advocate: but according to the Validity of the Pleas that are, or may be brought on the behalf of the New World. I only pray your Honours Favour in undertaking the Patronage of this Apology in its Peregrination.

and remain

Sir, your Honours humble serv<sup>t</sup>

S. SEWALL.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SIR HENRY ASHHURST.

*To Sir Henry Ashhurst K<sup>t</sup> p the Anne, Jun<sup>r</sup> Foye jun<sup>r</sup> Comander.*

March 5, 1697.

I am favoured with yours of Jan. 20, 1696 and of Aug<sup>t</sup> 25, 1697. The first I received May 15, 1697. My good Friend Mr. Peter Sergeant<sup>1</sup> is now become more so by

---

<sup>1</sup> Peter Sergeant was a member of the first council under the new charter in 1692, but is perhaps better known as the rich merchant who built for his own occupation what subsequently became the Province House and the residence of numerous royal governors. — Eds.

delivering to me your Obliging Letters. And I esteem it a singular favour, that in the hurry of your publick Affairs you should be pleased to divert to shew one unknown to you, this particular Respect. I doe not only believe, but partly know your diligence and faithfullness in your Agency for New England; having been at the same time in the anti Chamber at Hampton Court, and there seen your Honour waiting His Maj<sup>y</sup> and the Councils Pleasure referring to New England. Capt. Gillam had the happiness to Arrive at Marblehead upon Dec. 9: By which means the Orders were received, and the year begun with the Proclamation of the Peace, on the Tenth;<sup>1</sup> which was done by beating of Drumm and sound of Trumpet, and very loud Acclamations of the People. The Lt. Gov<sup>r</sup>, Council, and many Gentlemen besides, being assembled at the Council Chamber on occasion of this solemnity. The Prison doors were opened, and the French Prisoners cheered with wine but more with Liberty. Upon the 15 the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court met, and ordered a Congratulatory Address to be drawn up, and chose Maj<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Wait Winthrop, Mr. Cooke, and Maj<sup>r</sup> Pen Townsend the speaker of the Assembly, to wait upon his Excellency the Earl of Bellomont our Governour, at New Yorke so soon as we should be certified of his Arrival. But it is a damp to us that he is not heard of to this day. Though the Foy be got well in, yet we begin to fear that the Deptford is blown off to some of the more Southern Plantations. The great and good Character given by all hands of his Excellency, makes us bear this delay the more impatiently. We have had very severe Wether since the Arrival of Gillam and Bant; and it hath lately been a time of very great Sickness. Now Health is restored. Last summers Drought, and the prodigious length of the Winter and constancy of the Snow lying

---

<sup>1</sup> Peace of Ryswick, concluded in 1697 between England and the great continental powers, which gave rest to the colonies. — EDS.



on the ground (tis now some foot thick) is like to be the death of a great part of our Sheep, Net Cattell and Horses. Many are dead already through Sickness or want of Fodder, Last Hay-Harvest not affording above half so much as usually has been; at least in many places. By which means the Province is like to be reduced to great Straits. All sorts of meat are already very dear, and have been so along time. Our Worthy Lt. Gov<sup>r</sup> supposeth himself to have taken Leave of Gen<sup>l</sup> Courts by the within inclosed Proclamation, expecting his Lordships coming to take the Chair. God hath begun to make way for Alterations the next Election Day; three of the Council being dead since the Last, viz: Major Frost, slain by the Indians last Summer; Col. Sam<sup>l</sup> Shrimpton,<sup>1</sup> and Col. Barthol. Gedney [who] dyed last February. Col. Gedney the last, and buried yesterday. I have lately adventured to make a short Apology for America in answe<sup>r</sup>e to those who have laid it out for Hell, and I do not know what all: I have sent half a Duz. p Capt. Foy jun<sup>r</sup> of which I crave your Acceptance. It is an Indian Piece, and therefore dedicated to your Worthy Brother, though unknown. As for stating any Salary, Nothing can be done before His Excellencys Arrival. When there is an Oportunity, I hope I shall not be the backwardest in a real Testimony of our Thankfullness to your Honour for unwearied Services for N. E. I pray that you will still endeavour, that as we have the name of having the Liberties of Englishmen, so we may have them continued to us in Deed; which will promote the true Interest of his Maj. and of his Subjects.

Sir, I am your obliged Friend and  
humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

S. SEWALL.

---

<sup>1</sup> See Sewall's Diary, I. 424, note. — EDS.

*Postscript to Sir William Ashhurst.*

In the last page please to insert 1629 between 1628 and 1630. And if there be any mistake in your Honours Title, I ask pardon for one unversd in things of that nature; and pray it may be amended; especially if any Bookseller should desire to print it: as here it meets with some Acceptance.

March 7, 1697.

*Idem.*

S. S.

Foy set sail from Nantasket on Thorsday March 10, early in the morning with a very fair wind; fell down thither the day before.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN WISE.

*To Mr. Jn.<sup>e</sup> Wise.<sup>1</sup>*

BOSTON, April 12, 1698.

REV<sup>d</sup> SIR,—Yours of the 21. 1, I received Apr. 1, 1698. And upon the reading of it, I plainly saw that you had over valued the crazie fining Pot, when as you ventured to pour into it so many and great Hyperboles of Praise. Yet I desire humbly to rejoice if any rude materials of my finding or bringing, may be made any use of in the building the Temple of God. And if it be so, it must be attributed to his undeserved Grace; who doeth all the good that is done, and then honours us in setting it down to our account, as if we had done something. You have exceedingly grattified me in being, I think the first, who has moved any Question to me, or favoured me with an objection. I doe not understand that the Numerousness of the Garters need make you ashamed of your American hopes: I have read the Author you mention. And I hope you will not be of-

<sup>1</sup> Rev. John Wise of Ipswich, whose labors to promote free government for church and state are so well known. See *Memorial History of Boston*, II. 350. — Eds.

fended if I essay to make a thick Bulwark of the Thinning of the Americans, wherein I may defend my self from any further Assaults, Isa. 17. 6. Yet gleanings grapes shall be left in it as the shaking of an Olive tree, two or three berries in the Top of the uppermost bough &c. So much thinning makes for America, and I suppose you pretend to no more. Isa. 54. 3. And thy seed shall inherit the gentiles, and make the desolate Cities to be inhabited. Ezek. 36. 4. As all men sprung from one; so possibly the Inhabitants of the New World may derive their Original from a very few; and those few might pass through the Numbers of Asia, as Rhodanus passeth through the Lake Lemane without mingling with its waters. For by their Eye, Hair, Colour, and Customs, they seem to be an unmixed people. From Psal. 50. 1. Augustin saith, *Tantum vocavit, quantum Fabricavit*, citing Act. 1. 8. (Col. 466). The only Postulatum therefore that I desire, is that you will grant America an Equal Right with her Sisters in the first verse of the first of Genesis. And it is not absurd to conjecture that where the Antichristian Genesis ends there the more notable Analysis will begin. And possibly this place that was lately none at all; and is still last of all, may in time, be made the first. Four days before I received yours the President gave me a sight of Menasseh Ben Israel, his *spes Israelis*. He conjectures that America was first inhabited by part of the Ten Tribes — *quos illic loci servat Deus usque ad tempus Redemptionis*. p. 31. *Existimamus petiisse ipsas Indias Occidentales per fretum Anianis*. p. 44. He thinks Islands of the Sea were better rendred Western Islands; citing Gen. 28. 14. I could not but take especial notice of one passage; *et quoniam Collectio captivitatum incipiet ab ijs qui sunt in America dicit Isaias In me sperabunt Insulae, et Naves Tartarici (id est Occani.) in principio*. Isa. 60. 9. p. 81, 82, which suits very well with what I have hinted from Zech. 12: 7. p. 37. And if the few

Grains fallen into this American soil and become so prodigiously fruitfull, should prove to be chiefly of Joseph's Posterity, we must observe therein the plentiful Reward of his Chastity. And we have laid before us a more August Reason for the Notation of the Names of Ephraim and Menasseh than men are usually aware of. As for Carolina. It pleaseth me that Christ is carrying his trenches so near Idumia. The Word I hope will shortly be given for a general Assault. And I hope they will fall as flat as ever Jericho did. Who will bring me into the City? Who will lead me into Edom? But now as to this or the other Officer in the Army, it matters not much where he [is] placed, provided he be in the Post where his General has set him. And your Fathers and Brethren in the Ministry who know your circumstances, and the condition of the Church in Chebacko, can best adjust that for you. *Non deficiamus Evangelium prædicare non deficiamus Dominum annunciare, usq[ue] in Idumæam, extendam Calceamentum meum.* Augustin. There is no doubt but the Prayers and Tears of the Massachusetts being skilfully directed will in the manner of a Warlike Ram have a very considerable Efficacy in shaking and shattering Antichristian Walls at the greatest distance. But is it not necessary that Death doe precede this glorious Resurrection! We had need prepare for it. M<sup>r</sup>. Morton my very good friend went to his Mansion House the 11<sup>th</sup> current between 2 and 3 p. m. We are pretty well got over the Length and Severity of the Winter. I desire your prayers that God would cause my house to grow. We have News this day by Sea, that His Excellency our Gov<sup>r</sup>.<sup>1</sup> arrived at Sandy Hook the first of this Month.

---

<sup>1</sup> Richard Coote, Earl of Bellomont in the peerage of Ireland, recently appointed Governor of New England. See Memorial History of Boston, II. 173 ff. On page 175 a portrait of a Russian officer, who from his wig, uniform, and decorations must have been at the earliest a contemporary of Frederick the Great and Marshal Saxe, is inserted as a possible portrait of him! — Eds.

and was magnificently received at New York the Next. His Kinsman the Lt. Gov<sup>r</sup> married a rich Lady at Barbados. Pray that threatened Geneva may live long, that God would be the glory in the midst of them, and a wall of fire round about them. And that God would bring the Brethren of our L. J. C. in Greece, out of great Tribulation, with their garments made White in the Blood of the Lamb.

Sir, your Friend. S. SEWALL.

---

MEMORANDA.

April 25, 1698. Sent p Capt. Thomas Carter to Amsterdam Fourty ps.  $\frac{8}{8}$ , four Fr. Crowns, and  $\frac{1}{2}$  Five Dutch Dollars and a piece: To lay out for my wife in a piece of Sheeting Holland according to pattern, Pounds of Wafers, about a Peck, Ream of Marbled paper, Spanish Bible of Cypriano Valero, Deodats Italian Bible. My Service to the French Ladies, and give them one of the Books.

May 2, 1698. In my Letter to Mr. Noyes, I transcribed out of Austin and sent him — Psal. 86. 9, 10. Psal. 93-5. Psal. 95. 4. Psal. 100. 2. Psal. 102. 22.

---

MEMORANDUM.

Whereas Samuel Sewall, of Boston in New England, Esqr. and Hañah his Wife, by Lease have Lett unto Mary Dafforne of Boston, Aforesaid, Widdow, (one of the surviving Daughters and Coheirs of M<sup>r</sup> Richard Woodey, late of Boston aforesaid, Soape Boyler decd) All that their Messuage or Tenement with the Land thereunto belonging at the Southend of Boston (heretofore the Estate of the said Woodey) now in the Occupation of the said Dafforne, For one year from the Tenth day of this Instant May — Now wee the said Samuel and Hañah

Sewall, notwithstanding the same, doe covenant and promise to and with the said Mary Dafforne, and her Sister Martha Pateshall of Boston, Widdow, that if they shall pay unto us by the Twentyeth day of August next after the date hereof, The Sum of One hundred and Fifty pounds, Current Money of New England, Then and in such case wee will thereupon grant and convey unto them all our right and Interest in the aforesaid housing and Land; Or in case the said Mary Dafforne, (and not the said Martha Pateshall), shall then only be in a Capacity to pay us the said Money, Then upon her payment thereof to us, wee will assure the premisses as aforesaid. Wittnesse our hands and seales, hereunto sett, the Twenty third day of May Anno Domini. 1698. Anno q[u]e RRs Guliel. Tertij. Anglia &c. Decimo.

Signed Sealed and Deliverd

in presence of us.

SAM<sup>LL</sup> SEWALL (Sigil).

NATH<sup>LL</sup> HENCHMAN<sup>1</sup>

BARTHOLOMEW GREEN.<sup>2</sup>

HANNAH SEWALL (Sigil).

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN IVE.

*To Mr. John Ive.*

June 10, 1698.

SIR,—I am obliged to you for the frequent Notices you give me, as to the poor Captives<sup>3</sup> in Algeer or Sally [Sallee]. I have inclosed 2 or 3 of M<sup>r</sup> Cotton Mathers

---

<sup>1</sup> See Hist. Cat. Old South Church, Boston, 261. — Eds.

<sup>2</sup> See Ibid., 348, 349. — Eds.

<sup>3</sup> This is one of several references to what were for nearly three centuries the scourge and disgrace of the maritime nations of Europe, — the Barbary pirates. Towards the end of the seventeenth century, probably in consequence of the decline of the maritime power of Spain, and perhaps encouraged by the success of the Turks against the Venetians and Austrians, they were very active. Sallee was the principal port for the Moors, as Algiers was for the Mediterranean pirates. Readers of Sewall's contemporary, Defoe, will remember that Robinson Crusoe was captured by a Sallee cruiser, and made his escape from that port. — Eds.

Pastoral Letters which He has written to direct and comfort them. As I formerly wrote to you, you had best remit some of the Money in your hands to them for their Support. Thereby tis hoped the Bitterness of their Bondage may be mitigated. I have remaining in my hands about 60 pounds of N. E. Money, belonging equally to Yarmouth Thatcher, and to Bull, which I am ready to pay upon Demand, when it shall be for their advantage. The Earl of Bellomont has been now more then two moneths at N. York. Our Gentlemen, Maj<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Winthrope, Mr. Cooke, and Major Townsend, who went to complement his Excellency upon his Arrival, met with a kind Reception. [They] were sent by the Genl Court. Tis feared his Lordship will hardly be here before August or Septem<sup>br</sup>. In the South West parts of the Province, or rather of N. England, there has been a great mortality of sheep and Net [neat] Cattell, by reason of the extraordinary Length and severity of the last Winter. Many Thousands of sheep are dead, and all sorts of meat very dear. The Lord give us, and enable us to receive the meat which perisheth not. I doubt not but in this Prayer you will heartily join with

Sir, Your Humble Servt.

S. SEWALL.

---

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To Mr. Sam<sup>l</sup> Mather in London, p *Seipsum*, June 10, 1698. I send  $\frac{1}{2}$  Duz. Phænomena by him. Give one to Mr. Stephen Mason, and another to Mr. Thomas Cotton, Madam Usher's Son in Law; the rest as you shall think fit—There goe the *Ships*[?] the *Churches* saith Austin:<sup>1</sup> Though the Orford be not like the Ship, your noble Grandfather, Mr. Cotton, and Company came over in, yet while you are on board, and some body else whom

---

<sup>1</sup> 104. 26.

I know not, I hope it may brook that character. Let Leviathan belong to Capt. Tue and his Company &c.

To my dear Aunt, Mrs. Alice Duñer, Widow, with one of Mr. C. Mathers Letters, under covert to Cousin Storke. July 18, 1698. *I shall welcom your refreshing Letters —*<sup>1</sup>

To Mr. John Storke June 18, 1698. [You] Will I hope send your account in the fall. Goods very unvendible, Not yet sold though have turnd many ways to doe it. In the mean time you have my Money in your hand. Let Mr. Burbank partake with you. Give my service to Mr. Goldwire, with one of the inclosed Letters. Give my Aunt her Letter.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO EDWARD HULL.

*To Mr. Edward Hull.*

June 11-18, 1698.

Your several Pacquets came safe. I am obliged to you for your Prints, especially the 3 Mercuryes.<sup>2</sup> Our World yet remains barren of any considerable Births to be related to you. I have sent you my hopes in the Phænomena. Please to accept of 4 or five more of them; that so if any were prætermitted formerly, they may now be remembred, especially of my cousins, with

---

<sup>1</sup> Aunt Alice, her Answer March 3. 1698.

<sup>2</sup> This must refer to the "Athenian Mercury," a periodical published by John Dunton, the bookseller, and, according to Macaulay, "merely discussed questions of natural philosophy, of casuistry, and of gallantry." There had been a London "Mercury" in the days of the Exclusion Bill, but it was suppressed, and for years there was no newspaper in London except the "Gazette." On the expiration of the Licensing Acts, in 1695, many newspapers came into existence, but none bears the name of "Mercury," nor does there seem to have been a newspaper of that name on the accession of Queen Anne, in 1702. See Macaulay's History of England, VII. 231, 232; Ashton's Social Life in the Reign of Queen Anne (2d ed.), 296. — Eds.



excuse for the lateness; was in a hurry &c. Let Mr. Bellingham have one. We are surprised to hear of the Loss of Madam Bellingham.<sup>1</sup> She left a Will in Mr. Hillers hand. He will take care to see it provd in due form, when hear more certainly of her death. There is now the more need that you and your friend should finish what is necessary on the attested Copy sent you; which please to doe, and send it over to me. It might be well to send a spare spring. Buy for me a piece of flowerd Lutestring qt. between 36 and fourty yards, with Trīmīng, to make Gowns and petticoats for my Daughters. You must not exceed 5<sup>s</sup> per yard, and if you can get that which is tolerable good under that price you must; for the War has lasted so long that it hath drained away our Money, though some at the same have made an estate. Have inclosed a 2<sup>d</sup> Bill of Lading for £6. odd Money, with my watch to be mended and sent back. The Packets are by Mr. Mather, my good friend. I have desired him to buy 2 or 3 Books for me. Reimburse him if he call for any Money.<sup>2</sup>

S. S.

## MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

Augt. 12, 1698.

Writt a Letter of Friendship and Gratitude to Mr. Sam<sup>l</sup> Parris, enclosing what I spoke at the Desk at Cambridg[e] Augt. 11, 1674, on the Coṁencment day, before I came to my Thesis. Having a little of History in it [I] hopd it might gratify him. If Mr. Noyes's Sermon had been out, I would have sent one. Am going to keep Court at Springfield, next Fifth day. When I return, Let me see you some times at my House. In the mean time pray that God would make my House to grow.

S. S.

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, p. 104, note. — Eds.<sup>2</sup> ¶ Foy.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN IVE.

*To Mr. John Ives p Everton.*

Octob: 28, 1698.

SIR, — I am oblidgd by your frequent Letters and Gazetts, and could wish had more suitable returns. However, I know you will accept what our Country affords, a taste of which I have sent you in Mr. Noyes's Sermon, Which will send p Mr James Taylor, the Son of a very worthy friend of mine. And he though young has reccomended himself to those that know him. I do truely sympathize with you and Mrs. Ives respecting your Son who was seised with Death as he was fishing in Spie Pond at Cambridge. I pray God to Comfort you, And desire your Prayers for me that he would make my house to grow, and save my Children, and the children of N. England from temptations to sin; that they get not Dominion over them. Capt. Belchar made a honourable Funeral. I have inclosed Capt. Andrew Belchars Bill drawn on you for fifty Pounds, Sterling Money of England. Five and Twenty pounds must be carried to the Account of Thomas Thatcher of Yarm<sup>o</sup>; and Five and twenty pounds to the Credit of James Bull. And I desire and Order you to employ their Money for their Redemption; or for their Necessary subsistance which you shall judge most convenient and beneficial for them.

I have inclosed a Coppy of a Letter Major Savage received from Cadiz relating to his Brother Pever, and couzen Thomas Thatcher of Boston. The Ballance is now to be bestowed on said Thatcher of Boston. I send the Copy that so you may be enabled to write to them, if their be Occasion. If this Thomas Thatcher should happen also to dye or Escape as John Halsey did, then Thomas Thatcher of Yarmouth, or any other New England Captive, must have the Remainder of the money.

Twould be a very noble undertaking for the English Nation for to Redeem these miserable Slaves; as it seems there is a Report of such a thing.

Nov. 2. I received yours of Augt. 29, upon the last of October. Heavens animadversion on persecuting Turin is very observable and may be a signal of some Eminent Work of Divine Providence shortly to be Accomplished. I have sent, p James Taylor, Three pounds and four shillings in ps.  $\frac{8}{9}$  which must be carried to the Credit of Thomas Thacher of Boston. It came out of due time; which occasions the lateness of your notice of it. S. S.

If there be any Bounty-Money, use your endeavour that ours may share in it, which will be gratefully Acknowledged to you and to His Majesty and Council. Sent p the Kings Ship, Capt. Leader, the first Bill Exchange and Major Savages Copy of his Letter.

Sent the Second Bill by Capt. Everton.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO EDWARD (?) HULL.

*To Cousin Hull by Everton.*

Nov<sup>r</sup> 3, 1698.

I have yours by me, Letters and Prints, for which I return thanks. M<sup>r</sup> Chauncy has sent me another Sett of Bills of Exchange for Twenty pounds Sterling Money of England drawn on M<sup>r</sup> Charles Chauncy, Merch<sup>t</sup> in Bristol. I forwarded the first with a Letter of Advice, by His Majesty's Ship, the Deptford. This comes by Everton. He doubts not of a ready Compliance, and alledges, that this Kinsmans not being able to find you, was the cause of its not being paid before now. As to Anthony Heywoods, the Money you have in your hand of the Publick for him, you are to improve for his Subsistance or Redemption as you shall judge most necessary and Convenient. I am much concernd that the Clarks of Milford

in Coñecticut have not their Legacies sent them by Mr Whitings Son in the Goods they Ordered; viz. 40 Brass Candlesticks of a middle Cise, 30 Duz. of Alchimy Spoons: the Remainder half in Pewter, and half in Brass; the Biggest Kettle not to exceed 20 or 24 Gallons; and the biggest Pewter Platter not to exceed 18 Inches over; and a convenient number of Basins and Poringers. You were to keep the discharges in your own hand till this was performd, And therefore it not being done, I hope you have them by you still. The Goods are to be Consigned to me for them. I am very sorry this Affair has hetherto failed under my hand. I must return again to the Captives in Barbary, and Pray you to use suitable Applications, that if there be any Bounty Money, Ours may share in it; Which I hope will be gratefully Acknowledged.

I send the other p Mason because the Man of War has no Bagg.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN IVE.

*To Mr. Jn<sup>o</sup> Ive under Covert Mr. Joshua Gee, p the Deptford, Capt. Leader, delivered to Mr. Bullivant.*

Nov<sup>r</sup> 4, 98.

SIR,—The Bill of Exchange drawn on you by Mr. Andrew Belchar, dated Octob<sup>r</sup> 25, for One hundred and fifty pounds, Sterling Money of England, payable to me, or my order, must be placed to the Credit of Thomas Thacher of Yarmouth;<sup>1</sup> which I desire and order you to doe. The Money and Credit that procured this Bill was raised in several ways; and Account must be given of it, that it may be proportionably restored again to those who have advanced it, if it be not employed in the Redemption of said Thomas Thacher of Yarm<sup>o</sup> or in his necessary succor and support. And for this reason it will be best to improve the publick Money in the first

---

<sup>1</sup> See March 29, 1699.

place, so far as it will goe. Mr. Gee knows the heart of a Captive, and strives to the uttermost in endeavouring to free his wives brother. I pray you to promote his charitable Christian endeavours, what lies in your power, that so the desired effect may be obtained. I earnestly entreat you, that if there be any publick method taken for the Redemption of Slaves out of Africa, you would strenuously move that ours may partake in the Benefit. James Bull saild out of Bristol, and may be reckond as much an English as New-Englishman. Praying God to assist your Humanity and Piety in this concern, I take leave, who am Sir, your humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Sent the 2<sup>d</sup> by Capt. Mason.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN (?) STORKE.

BOSTON, N. E., Nov. 14, 1698.

DEAR COUSIN,<sup>1</sup> — At last I bring your account of Merchandize sold for you here. The most part were improper for our Country; which rendred the sales troublesome and unprofitable for you and me, and occasioned this wearisome delay. The Ballance carried to your Credit is Seventy three pounds, ten shillings and three pence; which pay your self out of my Rents at Lee Tenement in your hand. I have drawn a Bill of Ex[c]hange on you of Twenty nine pounds, nine shillings and nine pence, Sterling Money of England, payable to Mr. Thomas Burbank for the Ballance of his Account which fail not to accept and honour with punctual payment. It bears date the 3<sup>d</sup> of this month. If the Ship I send these by should make any stay at the Ile of wight, I have desired Mr. James Taylor, the son of a very worthy friend of mine, to goe to Rumsey and adjust the Account of my Rents with you; which pray favour me and him in.

---

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Storke.

Our Summer and Autumn have been Extraordinary for a continued Series of imoderate Rains; and yet it hath pleased God, wonderfully to provide for our Subsistence in sending a plentiful Harvest both English and Indian. The Indian War, which hath lasted full ten years, is we hope, now at an End. His Excellency the Earl of Belomont, our Governour, was put off to Barbados by last winters Blasts. [He] Arrived at New York (three hundred miles from this place) Apr<sup>l</sup> 1, where his Lordship has been ever since. And [I] suppose the Winter wether is now so far advanced, that [he] will compleat the year in that Province, and not come hither till Apr<sup>l</sup> or May Next. We are all well at Newbury, Rowley, Salem, and here. My Service to you and to my dear Cousin, your wife, from your Loving Kinsman and humble

Servant SAM. SEWALL.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO THOMAS BURBANK.

*To Mr. Thomas Burbank.*

BOSTON, N. E., Nov. 14, 1698.

I little thought when I received the Goods you sent me in the year 1695, that so much time should have passed before any Returns made. But the black Rashes were not vendable here. I used many ways to get a Market for them and am not fully paid for them to this day. The Stockings were very much overcharged as all said to whome I offered them. Tis a trouble to me that after all the pains I have taken you should come off a Looser. I have, inclosed, sent your Account and a Bill of Exchange drawn on Cousen Storke for £29-9-9, Sterling Money of England, being the Ballance, which I hope he will readily pay you out of my small rents. With this Account a young man may possibly visit you, who can give you certain information, of his own knowledge, how difficult it was to sell the Goods. Please to

present my Service to your Son. I writt him several Letters; but I fear they all miscaried.

I am Sir, Your Friend and Servant

S. SEWALL.

MEMORANDUM.

*Account of Mr. Noyes's Sermons sent p Mr. Taylor.*

Mr. Edward Hull.		Single Sir H. Ashhurst 2
Madam Owen.	With Epistle	Mr. S. Mather
Mr. Mason.	and Sermon on	Mr. P. Dudley
Mr. Ive.	Mr. Bailly	Cous. Allin.
Mr. Glover.		Cous. Brattle
Sir H. Ashurst		Mrs. Perry
Sir W <sup>m</sup> Ashhurst.		Mrs. Alice Duñer
	1698, Nov <sup>r</sup> 16.	Cous. Storke.

Deliver them with your own hand if you can.

NOTICE TO QUIT.

*Copy of the Warning sent to R. Judd.*

BROTHER ROGER JUDD, — You may remember you began to live in my house Feb<sup>r</sup> 8, 169<sup>6</sup><sub>7</sub>; you were to abide there a year, and no more; you have dwelt in it almost two whole years; And now I cañot let you have it any longer; Of which I give you Warning, that so you may provide for yourself elsewhere. If you could do it sooner, I should be glad, But I expect that you clear the house before the last of April next, at the furthest.

SAM. SEWALL.

Boston, January 27, 169<sup>8</sup><sub>9</sub>.

Sent it by John Cunable and Peter Weare the day of the date at ten in the morning.

## SAMUEL SEWALL TO ZACARIAH WALKER.

BOSTON, Feb. 28, 1698.

MR. ZACARIAH WALKER.

I writ you a large Letter quickly after the Death of your Honoured Mother; which fell out in December, 95, above three years ago, And I do not remember that I ever Received any answer; which I know not well how to interpret. From January 1, 1698, unto Dec. 21, 1695, I disbursed by your Order Twenty Eight pound, Eleven Shillings and four pence, of which I have received at twice, Eight pounds, so that £20: 11 4. remains due to me for the ballance, Which I now want and desire you to procure it for me in a short time. I have inclosed one of Mr. Noyes's Sermons for you. My Service to Mrs. Walker from Sir, your friend and Servant,

SAM. SEWALL.

## SAMUEL SEWALL IN ACCOUNT WITH THOMAS THACHER.

*Account of Money collected for Thomas Thacher of Yarmouth, given me by Mr. Joshua Gee, March 29, 1699.*

By his Relations . . . . .	50- 0-0
By Joshua Gee . . . . .	50- 0-0
By Mrs. Copp and Gill . . . . .	39- 5-2
By Hingham . . . . .	10- 7-0
By Barnstable . . . . .	8-14-0
By Sandwich . . . . .	3- 8-0
By Yarmouth, Eastham, Harwich . . . . .	16- 5-0
By Judith Thacher . . . . .	9-11-0
By a friend . . . . .	0- 7-0
	<u>£187-17-2</u>

Bills [of] Exchange	202-10- 0
deduct	<u>187. 17- 2</u>
Rests	14. 12-10



## MEMORANDA.

NEW-PORT ON RHOD-ISLAND, April 22, 1699.

These are to certify that Nath<sup>l</sup> Niles of Kingston in the Colony of Rhoad Island, did on the day abovesaid deliver into my possession Two thousand, one hundred and ninety eight pieces of Eight, or Dollers; the which the said Niles did declare he received of three particular persons, and had passd his Obligation for the same, But since which said Niles understanding them to be Pirats, or persons suspected of Piracy, was the cause of his discovery of the same to me, as he hath declared. Yet nevertheless have seen cause to put the said Niles under bonds with good Security to answer what shall be found against him in behalf of His Majestie.

---

SAM<sup>l</sup> CRANSTON. Gov<sup>r</sup>

COPY OF CUNABELL'S DIRECTIONS TO MR. PETER COFFIN FOR  
PLANK AND BOARDS.

1000. Plank 2 inches thick.

3000. of inch and  $\frac{1}{4}$  boards.

5000. of inch Boards. Let the stuff come as the Trees yield it, good and bad together, and it will serve our turn.

May 15, 1699.

Inclosd in a Letter of May 16<sup>th</sup>.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN IVE.

*Copy of a Letter to Mr. Jn<sup>o</sup> Ive, p Mr. Hubbard, in Capt. Foster.*

June 27, 1699.

SIR,—I have your Letters and Accounts of the Captives and Money remitted to you for them, and am very thankfull that you are so often thinking of them. As to the Money, that is to be return'd hither, if not improved in the Redemption of Thomas Thatcher of Yarmouth, I pray you to read over again mine of November, 4, 1698, where there is particular mention made of it.

The Earle of Bellomont, our Governour, came to this place the 26 day of May last past; was then pretty much excersised with the Gout, but is now so far recovered as to be able to Walk, and his Lordship sits in Council almost every day and presides in a manner very satisfactory to the whole General Court. I have sent you the Speeches and an Excellent Sermon of M<sup>r</sup> Mathers and another of Mr. Willards, at the preaching of both which My Lord and Lady were pleased to be Auditors. The Spring and Summer have hitherto been very seasonable; but now we have following Rains rather to excess. I am thankfull for your care in M<sup>r</sup> Bellinghams matter. The Parchments are not yet upon Record, and so I cannot send you an attested Ccopy. If they be not in a short time recorded, I will endeavour to take such a Copy as I can. In the mean time I rest

Sir, Your humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

S. SEWALL.

---

MEMORANDA.

To Cousin Hull July 10, 1699, in Answer of his dated Apr. 24<sup>th</sup> with Earnest Entreaty to pay the Redemption-Money without fail, and advise to purchase Christ, the pearl of great price, which now may be more capable to doe than if had all the Riches of Asia and America.

Octob<sup>r</sup> 3, 1699. Letter to Cousin Storke, by Green, in Answer to his of June 9, and his Account made up by Mr. Taylor and now sent. Peter Warren died at Nevis the last Sum<sup>er</sup>. Brother Jn<sup>o</sup> Sewall died Augt. 8, ætatis 45.

Oct<sup>r</sup> 4, 1699. To Mr. Taylor of Westfield, inclosing his Son's. Bro<sup>r</sup> J. Sewall died Lamented Augt. 8, 1699. Son, and Daughters H. E.

Mr. Little ordained at Plim<sup>o</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 4, 99.

## SAMUEL SEWALL TO HIS DAUGHTER ELISABETH.

BOSTON, Octob<sup>r</sup> 26, 1699.

ELISABETH, — Mr. Hirst<sup>1</sup> waits on you once more to see if you can bid him welcom. It ought to be seriously considered, that your drawing back from him after all that has passed between you, will be to your Prejudice; and will tend to discourage persons of worth from making their Court to you. And you had need well to consider whether you be able to bear his final Leaving of you, howsoever it may seem gratefull to you at present. When persons come toward us, we are apt to look upon their Undesirable Circumstances mostly; and thereupon to shun them. But when persons retire from us for good and all, we are in danger of looking only on that which is desirable in them, to our wofull Disquiet. Whereas tis the property of a good Balance to turn where the most weight is, though there be some also in the other Scale. I do not see but the Match is well liked by judicious persons, and such as are your Cordial Friends, and mine also.

Yet notwithstanding, if you find in yourself an immoveable, incurable Aversion from him, and cannot love, and honour, and obey him, I shall say no more, nor give you any further trouble in this matter. It had better be off than on. So praying God to pardon us, and pity our Undeserving, and to direct and strengthen and settle you in making a right Judgment, and giving a right Answer, I take leave, who am, Dear Child,

your loving father.

Your Mother remembers to you.

---

<sup>1</sup> Grove Hirst. He ultimately married Elizabeth (or Betty) Sewall. Sewall's Diary, I. 502, 503. — Eds.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO THOMAS BRIDGE.<sup>1</sup>

*Copy of a Letter to Mr. Thomas Bridge at Cohanzy<sup>2</sup> in West  
New Jersey.*

Nov: 13, 1699.

SIR,—I have been informed that you have a great desire to be serviceable to the Interest of our Lord Jesus Christ in America; which emboldens me to send you a small Disquisition I published two years ago, to examine the hard opinion that some had taken up concerning the New World, as if the Destruction, and not Conversion of its Inhabitants was to be expected. If you meet with any thing in it that may divert you, I shall be glad; and if there be any thing worthy of your farther enquiry *pro* or *con*, I shall be ready to give you all the satisfaction I can. Praying God to prosper you in your endeavours for the enlarging of Christ's Kingdom, and desiring your Prayers for me and my family, and this Province, I take leave, who am, Sir, though unknown,

your friend and Serv<sup>t</sup> SAM<sup>l</sup> SEWALL.

I forward these by the hand of Mr. Shepard of Woodbridge.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO NATHANAEL HIGGINSON.<sup>3</sup>

*Copy of a Letter to Mr. Nathanael Higginson at Madrasse near  
Fort St<sup>e</sup> George in the East Indies.<sup>4</sup>*

BOSTON, N. ENGLAND, NOV. 18, 1699.

SIR,—The World we live in is so very Evil by reason of Sin and Mortality that you will not be offended if I

<sup>1</sup> Afterwards assistant minister of the First Church. See Ellis's History of First Church, 160. — Eds.

<sup>2</sup> Cohansey was the original name of the country about Bridgeton (anciently Bridge Town) in Cumberland County, New Jersey, probably named from the family of Sewall's correspondent. — Eds.

<sup>3</sup> Nathaniel Higginson, H. C. 1670, son of the Rev. John Higginson, of Salem, was born in 1652. He was at this time Governor of the English Factory at Fort St. George, or Madras, having succeeded Elihu Yale, the founder of Yale College, and he in turn was succeeded by Thomas Pitt, grandfather of the great Earl of Chatham. He never returned home, but died in London in 1708, and was buried in Bow Church. For an interesting account of him, see Sibley's Graduates of Harvard University, II. 315; also Sewall's Diary, I. 499, note. — Eds.

<sup>4</sup> Mr. Matthew Collet Linendrap<sup>t</sup> at the Artichoak on Cornhill London.

begin my Letter with the mention of it. Capt. John Appleton<sup>1</sup> the great ornament of Ipswich, died the 4<sup>th</sup> current, being about 78 years old. The Next day, Nov. 5, died Thomas Danforth Esqr.<sup>2</sup> aged about 77. The Lt. Governour Stoughton paid a great respect to his memory, in his Speech to the grand Jury Nov. 7 at our court at Boston. And indeed a great deal of the first ways of N. E. seem to be buried with him. As to my Fathers Family there were three Brothers and 5 sisters of us, and no more. We lived together upward of 30 years, and now we are broken in upon. My Brother John Sewall died August 8, 1699 and my sister Hannah Tappin Nov. 12<sup>th</sup>, in the 45<sup>th</sup> and 51 years of their Age. My Wife and I have had 13 children; 5 sons and three Daughters we have buried; 2 Sons and 3 Daughters are still living with us. I earnestly desire your Prayers for them that they may Live unto God; and that their Sinfull Sorrowfull Parents, after so many concerning Funerals, may not be found unready for their own. Our Superiour Court consists of a Chief Justice, W<sup>m</sup> Stoughton Esqr,<sup>3</sup> and of four Justices; Danforth, Winthrop,<sup>4</sup> Cooke,<sup>5</sup> Sewall. The Lt. Gov<sup>t</sup> by reason of the Stone or some such like Chronick Distemper being unable to Travail so far, W. C. S. went to Salem Nov. 14 to hold the Court there. Nov. 15, your aged Father<sup>6</sup> honoured us with his Company at Diñer, and in Craving a Blessing demonstrated that he

---

<sup>1</sup> For an account of Captain John Appleton, see Jewett's Memorial of Samuel Appleton, 13 ff. — Eds.

<sup>2</sup> Sewall's colleague on the bench of the Superior Court. See below. Sewall's friend and correspondent, John Walley, was appointed his successor. — Eds.

<sup>3</sup> Stoughton, according to a bad practice not unfrequent in colonial times, combined the offices of Lieutenant-Governor and Chief Justice, as Hutchinson did sixty years later. — Eds.

<sup>4</sup> Wait Winthrop, afterward Chief Justice. — Eds.

<sup>5</sup> Elisha Cooke. — Eds.

<sup>6</sup> The Rev. John Higginson, son of the Rev. Francis Higginson, and like him minister of Salem. He died in 1708, aged 92. — Eds.

had been a very intelligent and dilligent Auditor of Mr. Noyes, who preached an excellent Assize Sermon from the 6 and 7 verses of the 45 Psalm. The heart of your Rev<sup>d</sup> Father is much in it, that you would return to your Native Country again, and here spend your Life and Estate. I hardly know of a place more healthy than this is; and what greater Commendation can there be of any Country? And you may be as likely to maintain or increase your Estate here as else where. And in my poor opinion, you may lay out yourself and Estate to more advantage for the glory of God, in N. E. then any where else in the whole Universe. And we must, within a while, finally make up our Accounts with God. I have been lately gratified with the knowledge of your state by your letter to L<sup>t</sup> Col. Higginson<sup>1</sup> and by conference with Capt. Gullock, who comes hither to look after his Sunk Ships. A considerable part of the money is recovered, and most of the men in hold. By his Excellency's great dilligence, Cap<sup>t</sup> Kid,<sup>1</sup> Bradish, and Gillam (who basely murdered Cap<sup>t</sup> Edgecom) are in Irons in our Goal. I long for the time when the Earth and Sea shall be cleared of such professed Enemies of God and man. If the Urgency of your Affaires would allow you, I should be much obliged by some Information from you, how your aboriginal Natives stand possessed of the Hebdomadal Revolution, and whether they call the days of the Week by name, or by number, or both, And whether the same order be retained with them as with us; whether our first day of the Week be their first day of the week? Whether there be not some Indicia whereby one may know that the Inhabitants

---

<sup>1</sup> John Higginson, an elder brother of Nathaniel, a successful merchant, Lieutenant-Colonel of the Essex regiment, and for eighteen years a member of the Council. He died in 1719, aged 73. The later generations of this old Salem family descend from him. — Eds.

<sup>2</sup> Captain William Kidd, the famous buccaneer. For an account of him, and of Bellomont's connection with him, see Sewall's Diary, II. 3, note 3; and Dr. Hale's paper in the Memorial History of Boston, II. 173. — Eds.

of China or Japan did bundle up their time in Weeks before the Arrival of Christians there? Whether any Sabbath and what day? And how the Christian Religion thrives among the Natives; whether they readily entertain it or whether they generally neglect it with the same Obstinacy that Ours doe here. ~ ~ ~ ~ And yet we have a sprinkling of true converts. Mr. Stoughton our Lt Gov<sup>r</sup><sup>1</sup> presents his Service to you, and heartily joins with those who solicit your Return hether. My humble Service to you, and to Madam Higginson, though unknown. Sir, as long as the three stars continue to make the obtuse Angle in the Heavens, I am your assured friend.

---

MEMORANDA.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 28, 1699. writt to Mr. N. Noyes inclosing a Copy of his Antithesis to Res Antichristiana &c. and giving an account of the Tragedies, the Ecclesiastical Manifesto is like to usher in, if God prevent not, Telling him tis the Provinces concern — feel it to be yours; Help with your Prayers, Tears, Advice. Me thinks tis an undeniable call for your being in Town next Thorsday, a Debate being apointed after Lecture. &c. &c.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 30, 1699. To Capt. Thomas Carter under covert of Mr. Daniel Oliver. Received the Memorandums to Content [?]. P[aid] Mr. D. Oliver the Balance of your Account; writt largely of Eben. Mountford.

---

<sup>1</sup> It is worthy of notice that in his diary and in his correspondence Sewall seldom, if ever, gives to his colleagues the title of Chief Justice or Judge. Where they held other offices he calls them by those titles, whether civil or military, as the Lieutenant-Governor, Mr. Secretary, Major General Winthrop, and Major Walley. If they held no other office, it was Mr. Cooke, Mr. Richards. He himself when Chief Justice was known frequently by his military position as captain of the Artillery Company. — Eds.

## Sums mentioned in Mrs. Pierson's Mortgage.

Mr. Jn <sup>o</sup> Eyre . . . . .	46-13-8
S. Shrimpton . . . . .	20- 0-0
S. Sewall . . . . .	47-13-6
A. Winthrop . . . . .	25- 0-0
B. Alford . . . . .	30- 1-0
E. Shipen, Attorney of Nath. Colson . . . .	31-12-4
Edw. Hunlock . . . . .	29- 2-8
Benj. Walker . . . . .	15- 0-0
Jan <sup>r</sup> 24, 168 $\frac{3}{4}$ .	<u>£245- 3-2</u>
Febr. 26. 169 $\frac{9}{1}$ pd to me }	
Adam Winthrop }	5- 0-0
Eyre . . . . .	46-13-8

ACCOUNT OF SAND FROM COTTON HILL GIVEN ME BY MR.  
THO. WALKER AND HENRY MILLS, FEBR. 23, 1699/1700, FOR  
ONE YEAR, 1699.

William Clough . . . . .	43
Mr. Thomas Clark . . . . .	40
Richd. Keats . . . . .	09
Tho. Atkins . . . . .	17
Jn <sup>o</sup> Gooding . . . . .	15
Joshua Gee . . . . .	3
W <sup>m</sup> Manly . . . . .	2
Mrs. Gross . . . . .	5
Mr. Cornwell, 7. Capt. Crick 1 . . . . .	8
Wm. Gibbon 9. Jn <sup>o</sup> Bridges 2 . . . . .	11
James Meers 3. Oliver and Maccarty 2 . . . .	5
Rich. Huñywell 7. Thomas Baker 5 . . . . .	12
Deacon Barnard and Haugh . . . . .	2
Ebenezer Cloy and Arthur Hale . . . . .	13
Belknap 3. Sewall 1 . . . . .	4
Pollard and Hawkins . . . . .	2
Obadia Wakefield 2. Sam Engs 2 . . . . .	4
Total of the Loads of Sand this year . . . .	<u>195</u>
For which they paid me the day above-written.	



## MEMORANDUM.

BOSTON, N. E., March 2, 1788.

Capt. Nathan<sup>1</sup> Byfield,<sup>1</sup> Capt. Jer. Dummer<sup>2</sup> and Capt. Andrew Belchar<sup>3</sup> Let the warehouse, Kid's Goods were in, to James Taylor<sup>4</sup> to pay after the Rate of Twelve pounds p añum: To give Capt. Byfield the Refusal when he leaves it.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN IVE.

*To Mr. John Ive p the Advice.*

BOSTON, March 8, 1788.

SIR, — The other halfe Sheet contains a Copy of Mrs. Elisa. Bellinghams Deed to me; and by another Instrument of the Same date, she ordered Mr. Edw. Hull and Mr. John Shelton to assure the Land to me which she had conveyed. And accordingly the said Edw. Hull and John Shelton,<sup>5</sup> by a Deed dated the twenty Sixth of September 1698, did grant bargain Sell Aliene, Enfeoff Release and confirme unto me the said parcel of Land, to have and to hold, to me and my and my [*sic*] Heirs forever; Which I hope is a firm conveyance in the Law. Yet because Madam Bellingham is so soon Snatchd away

---

<sup>1</sup> Nathaniel Byfield held several important offices, and was judge of Admiralty during the provincial period. Sewall's Diary, II. 45, n., 233, n. and III. 5, n. He was superseded in 1715 and reappointed in 1728-9, holding the office until his death in 1733. — Eds.

<sup>2</sup> Jeremiah Dummer, the father of Jeremy Dummer, agent for Massachusetts and Connecticut, — for the former province from 1710 to 1721. He was a cousin of Sewall. Sewall's Diary, II. 393 and note; also Ibid. III. 5, n., and 53, n. — Eds.

<sup>3</sup> See Sewall's Diary, III. 146, n., 160, n. and Mem. Hist. of Boston, II. 57, n. — Eds.

<sup>4</sup> Sewall's Diary, III. 94, n. For a full account of Taylor and his descendants see Ibid. 121, n. — Eds.

<sup>5</sup> Hull and Shelton were the Trustees under the ante-nuptial agreement entered into between Dr. Samuel Bellingham and Elizabeth Savage, his second wife, as set forth in the note on page 104. — Eds.

and some trouble has arisen thereupon between her friends and Mr. Bellingham's, I should be glad if you could procure a Release from Mr. Bellingham or his Daughter, or both, as shall be requisite.<sup>1</sup> Let it be Acknowledgd before the Ld. Mayor if you can. I was to have had a Bill of Exchange from Oporto of Seventy or 80 pounds, but some unfair dealings there curtailed it. I sent you a Catalogue of Books, to buy for me. Tis like you will have bought them before this comes to hand, or else I would have you abate Clarks Bibles, and of others so, as to send no more than you have ready money of mine in your hand to pay for. I thank you for Mercury and Gazett by Foster, who arrivd at Nantasket, Feb. 29. So long as it remains a firm truth that Pride goes before Destruction, we may well hope and pray for the overthrow of the Fr [ench] Pharaoh;<sup>2</sup> and that the impudent Cardinals will shortly be shaken out of their Armed Chairs; and that God will Spoyl their Jubilee,<sup>3</sup> and, it may be, make it their last. I send this by his Maj: Ship, the Advice, Capt. Wynn, Comāndr, whom I wish well to you, with his great charge of Prysoners and Treasure;<sup>4</sup> and that the Extraordinary Dilligence and faithfullness of those in the Government here in seising and sending both may be accepted.<sup>5</sup> We have had a long time of

<sup>1</sup> See *ante* p. 104, n. — Eds.

<sup>2</sup> Louis XIV. So referred to in Dryden's "Absalom and Achitophel." — Eds.

<sup>3</sup> 1700 was a Jubilee year in the Roman Catholic Church. What at this time stirred up the ire of Sewall against Louis XIV. it is hard to say, for just then the relations between William III. and the French king were particularly cordial. — Eds.

<sup>4</sup> The prisoners referred to are undoubtedly Captain Kidd and his associates, and the treasure mentioned is probably the same which is alluded to in the preceding memorandum as stored in Sewall's warehouse. — Eds.

<sup>5</sup> The extraordinary diligence in seizing and sending home Capt. Kidd and his men for trial were timely acts of the colonial government, if there is any truth in the charge of complicity contained in the following letter written to a member of Parliament twelve days later. And the suggestions for the

health in this Town. If Adm<sup>l</sup> Bourbon [?] should come hither, we are afraid what the effects of it may be. The Lord Keep us and you.

Sir, your Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

SAM. SEWALL.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. THOMAS COTTON.

*Copy of a Letter to Mr. Thomas Cotton in Maiden-Lane, in St. Giles's, next door to Mr. Read's Meetinghouse, p his Maj<sup>t</sup> Ship, the Advice Capt. Wynn.*

March 19, 1699/700.

REVERD SIR, — Yours of May 18, 1696, I received Nov<sup>r</sup> 21, and gave you an Answer Nov<sup>r</sup> 23, inclosing a Copy of

suppression of illegal trade read very much like those which emanated from Bernard and other royal governors just before the American Revolution.

*A LETTER to a Member of Parliament concerning the Suppression of Piracy.*

*London, March 20. 1700.*

SIR,

I Cannot but think it my duty (perceiving that your Honourable House is considering of means for the preventing and punishing both Pyrats and illegal Traders) to give you a short hint of the Reasons why they have grown to a greater heighth in the *English* than in other Colonies on the Main of *America*, and a Proposal for the future prevention of them.

It may be almost needless to acquaint you that several of our *American* Plantations are like petty Sovereigntys, having the Choice of Governours, the Power of calling Assemblies, making Laws, raising Mony by some former Grants from the Crown, or at least the pretensions of them.

Each of these, Interest being their chief Mover, are restlessly ambitious of advancing their Estates by drawing away the Trade and Inhabitants from other Colonies that are contiguous to them, and more especially from those that are under the immediate direction of the Crown, as the Proprietary Colonies to the Westward, from the Colonies of *New York* and *New England*.

In order to this they vie with each other, who shall allow their People the greatest Privileges, or most exempt them from any Customs or Duties on Goods exported or imported; which the King's Governments, especially *New York*, cannot avoid, it being a most necessary Supply for the maintenance of the Government, the guard of the Frontiers from the Insults of those *Indians* that otherwise would prove fatal in time of War, not only to them but to the neighbouring Colonies.

Hence it is that in all the Proprietary Colonies the People pretend to an absolute exemption from Customs and Duties, but what is bid by Act of

the Mortgage. Probably that Letter miscarried, because I have heard nothing of it. I entered into a Second

Parliament in *England*, and in most to the Choice of all Officers both Civil and Military, in some not excepting the Council nor the Governour.

These Officers thus annually chosen, endeavour to do nothing that may disoblige their Electors, lest the next year they are deprived of their Dignities.

The Inhabitants of the Plantations abroad are too much addicted to abet and encourage both Pyrats and illegal Traders, as the Persons that they gain no small advantage by corresponding with.

Hence it is that these Criminals meet with their Encouragement, those Officers that should apprehend, being but too negligent of their Duties, and this from personal Advantages and Gains they receive by them, or through fear of the People by whose favour they stand.

The Remedies then seem to be plain and easy, the Bill already read in your Honourable House will undoubtedly give a very great discouragement to Piracy, tho illegal Trade still remains to be suppressed, the Duties accruing to the King to be more effectually preserved, and the Frontiers of the Government better protected against foreign Insults; which I am humbly of opinion might be done, if in the Bill that yet lies before you for the punishing of Governours, &c. you would be pleased by some Clause,

To lay all the Colonies on the Continent of *America*, that carry on the same Methods of Trade, under the same equal Customs on Goods exported and imported, for the maintenance of their distinct Governments, or the defraying a more general Charge.

To cause that the Confusion and Anarchy which now so much prevails in some of the Colonies (insomuch that the Council in their Letters home complain they are hardly safe in their Persons or Estates, if by a due and vigorous execution of the Law against Pyrats or illegal Traders, they should incense the People against them) may be succeeded by an exact obedience to their superiour Officers, which cannot be expected, until a greater Authority than any Proprietary Commission shall appear there.

That to obtain this (since Property may be alledged by some, and a right of commissionating and sending of Governours, which they seem to be so fond of, that the most plain Arguments drawn from the inevitable necessity thereof, their own Profit and Advantage, the Peace and Prosperity of the People, and the entire Suppression of Piracy, &c. cannot prevail) I hope you will be instrumental in finding out some ways to bring all these Colonies to a more immediate dependence on the Crown, by giving the King the Nomination and Commissionating of the Governours and Officers Civil and Military in the respective Colonies, and yet reserving all the Rights and Properties that either the Proprietors at home, or the People there may have to the Lands or Plantations in the said Colonies by virtue of their former Grants from the Crown. I am *SIR*, Your most humble Servant, *J. B.*

The foregoing document, which may be found in the Boston Public Library, is a folio broadside of one page, with the following printed endorsement: *A LETTER to a Member of Parliament concerning the Suppression of Piracy.* — EDS.

Course of Law Dec<sup>r</sup> 18, 1697, and have continued in it ever since. One while there could not be a number of Justices (which is Three) because the plaintiff and Defendant were members of the Court. In 1698 the Court was adjourned by Anticipation; two of the Justices being sent to New-York to congratulat my Lord Bellomont's Arrival there, from Barbados last. And finally, in Nov<sup>r</sup> 1699, although the Lt. Gov<sup>r</sup> Stoughton was anew made chief Justice, yet there were but just Three: for Mr. Justice Danforth,<sup>1</sup> (who had been a good friend to Madam Usher,) departed this Life Nov<sup>r</sup> 5, two days before the sitting of the Court. In April 1699, as soon as the Jury had brought in their verdict for me, the Court was taken away by orders from England, certifying the disallowance of the Act<sup>2</sup> by vertue of which they sat. Upon the hearing of this Verdict, Major Tyng, by his Attorney, immediately desired a chancery of the Mortgage. The Actions then depending, were, by a Law made on purpose, revived and continued to Nov<sup>r</sup> Court 1699. And then, upon my motion, in open Court, Judgment was entered up for me. But Major Tyng's Attorney made no prayer for a Chancery, as [he] had don in April, but demanded an Apeal to his Majesty in Council,<sup>3</sup> which was

---

<sup>1</sup> Besides holding the office of justice for forty years, Danforth was deputy governor and filled many other important positions during the colonial period. Sewall's Diary, I. 504. — Eds.

<sup>2</sup> In November, 1692, the provincial assembly of Massachusetts established various courts of judicature, which administered the laws until the disallowance of the act which had created them by the Privy Council in 1695. According to Washburn (*Jud. Hist. of Mass.* 151 *et seq.*), the act was disallowed simply because it provided for a Court of Chancery. But the primary reason at all events, if not the only reason, according to Palfrey (*Hist. of New Eng.* IV. 172 *et seq.*), differs from the foregoing. The latter states that the act was objected to because "departing from the words of the charter, it restricted the right of appeals to the Privy Council to personal actions involving a sum exceeding three hundred pounds. Provincial Acts and Resolves, I. 73, 76; comp. 217." — Eds.

<sup>3</sup> It was some time before a judicial system was established satisfactory to the Privy Council in England. Besides the question of Chancery juris-

allowed. I have sent you a Copy of the Bond, though not attested. It is not certain whether he will pursue his Apeals or no. However, I thought it necessary to send you a Copy of the Case, that so you may be in a readiness. There has been some Discourse of Agreement, both as to this Debt, and Madam Usher's claim of Dower in the remainder of the real estate. Six hundred and fifty pounds, I think, Major Tyng would agree to give, to make an end of all. But [he] would pay but £150. down and mortgage the ruinous house and Garden again, for the remaining five hundred pounds: and that is more than any person will give for it, that I know of, Besides the vexation of going to Law again, if default of payment should haꝑen. For tis seldom that any here do enter upon mortgaged Land, without comēcing a Suit. And it is to be considered, that Madam Ushers most indisputable claim of Thirds, is out of this house and Garden, purchased and built by her late Husband. Upon Madam Ushers desire, I have thoughts of taking out Execution. For if a 12<sup>m</sup> slip away, we shall be put to the trouble of a Scire facias. Must give in Bond with Sureties, if [we] take out execution, as you may see p the Charter. It would be well for you to send me a Letter by the first Ship, and let me know your Sentiments, and what counsel you have that may be behoof-full. John Simkins, one of the witnesses to our Letter of Attorney, is to be heard of at the house of Mr. William Crouch, in Crown-Court in Grace-Church Street. James Edmundson is clerk to Capt. Wynn, Captain of the Advice Frigott. Mr. Edw. Bromfield and Mr. Nicholas Roberts are Merchants well known here and in England. Edw. Turfrey is Mr. Addington's clerk, and the Scribe. What-

---

diction, the dispute continued in regard to appeals to the Privy Council, the General Court seemingly being reluctant to give the same appeal as was provided for by the Charter. Palfrey's Hist. of New Eng. IV. 172-174. —  
Eds.

soever the success be, I can truly say, I have travelled in this longsom business, as if Madam Usher had been my Sister or Mother. And now my cousin Quinsey<sup>1</sup> and I have constituted your self and Madam Cotton our Attorneys; being well assured that your Interest and Relation will oblige you to all faithfull diligence. I pray God to give a comfortable Issue. My paper is not out, and the storm will delay the Ship, which puts me upon hinting to you Major Tyng's Allegations against Madam Ushers Dower in the estate, that belonged to Mr. Hezekiah Usher the Father; which is this: Say they, The estate is insolvent, and the Debts and Legacies of Mr. Hezekiah Usher, the Father, must be first satisfied, before the widow of Hezekiah Usher, the son, can claim her Dower. To which it is answered, That Mr. Hez. Usher jun<sup>r</sup> is principal Legatee, in his Fathers will, eldest son, and one of the Executors; And the very house and Warehouse, (which are by far the most valuable,) given to Madam Ushers late husband; And a very plentiful Estate left, and I suppose was so when the Legatees came of Age. And it seems inconvenient, that they should neglect to recover their Legacies in season, and now think to pinch them out of the widows Dower.<sup>2</sup> Madame Usher brought an Action for her Dower, and was Non-suited. Intends to begin again next Court. They will make a noise about some differences between Mr. Usher and his wife; and her staying so long from him in England; But I think that will be an Unpleasant Sound, and no more. I intend to send these by the Post, as being the surest way. My Service to your self and Madam Cotton, from Sir,

your humble Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

<sup>1</sup> "Cousin Quincy" was no relation of Sewall. As mentioned in the Diary (I. xxiii), he frequently alludes to his wife's relations as though they were his own. — Eds.

<sup>2</sup> Is it possible that we have here an actual case like the one imagined by Mr. U. H. Crocker in his "History of a Title?" — Eds.

Dr. Leonard Hoar died worth about a Thousand pounds, N. E. Money.

In Appeals we put in what new evidence we please.

Inclosd Dr. Hoar's Will, and an Abstract of Mr. Hez. Usher, the Father, his will.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN IVE.

*Copy of a Letter to Mr. John Ive.*

March 9, 1699, -700.

MR. JOHN IVE.

Favour me in delivering the inclosed packet to Mr. Cotton, with your own hand; or to his wife, who is the daughter of Madam Bridget Usher. Please to ask the Postage of them. If they scruple it, place it to my Account. I writt to you of Yesterday's Date.

Sir, your most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

Boston, N. E., March 9, 1699.

S. S.

N. The Packet weigh Six and Twenty N. E. Shillings.

Sabbath-day, March 10<sup>th</sup>, 1699/700.

Capt. Rob<sup>t</sup> Wynn sails early in the morning with a fair wind, Comes to at Nantasket, and sails from thence a little after noon.

---

MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

*To Mr. Israel Chauncey.*

Apr. 2, 1700.

In answer to his of March 19 Sent an abstract of mine dated Feb<sup>r</sup> 28, 1698/9; balance due is 20-11-4. of which have received none. I sent a copy of Mr. Walkers Order to me and his Obligation for the maintainance of his Mother. Hope shall be no longer delay in paying such a debt. Send me Word when my friend died. If Mrs. Walker will take £7-0-0 for Poles Synopsis Criticorum,<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Poole's (M) Synopsis Criticorum Aliorumque S. Scripturae Interpretum. Londini, 1669-1676. 4 v. in 5 fo. There is a copy in the Prince Coll., Boston Public Library. — Eds.



I will buy them. Mrs. Walker pay the frait, and I will run the venture of the Sea. Yellow-Substanc rained.<sup>1</sup>

---

DARIEN EXPEDITION.<sup>2</sup>

*To the surviving Ministers sent by the Church of Scotland to Caledonia.*

BOSTON, N. E., April 8, 1700.

REVER<sup>D</sup> SIRs, — I heartily congratulat your safe Arrival in this Continent, where I pray God to defend you against every Adversary and evil Occurrent. I have sent you four American Prints, hoping the reading of them may be a Recreation to you now, at so remote a distance from the Company and Books of Scotland. I cant but revolve in my mind between whiles, the Synchronisme there was between my Meditation, and the Scots Action. In the year 1696 An Account of the Company of Scotland Trading to Africa, and the Indies, was printed at Edinburgh. That very Sum̄er I would fain have had the following Question held at our Com̄encment at Cambridge; viz: *Res Antichristiana in America, Est Euphrates ille Apocalypticus in quem Angelus Sextus effundit phialam suam?* When

---

<sup>1</sup> At a meeting of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences held on Dec. 9, 1856, in the course of a discussion relating to volcanic eruptions, the well known fact of ashes being carried to great distances and scattered over vast regions, was referred to by the President, the late Dr. Jacob Bigelow. It is possible that the deposit mentioned in the text may have originated in the same way. — Eds.

<sup>2</sup> This letter refers to the unfortunate attempt of the Scotch to found a colony named Caledonia on the Isthmus of Darien. For a full account of it we must refer the reader to Macaulay's remarkable description in his History of England, Vol. VIII. pp. 195-229. Sewall's interest in it was largely owing, doubtless, to the intention that the colony should be founded on the Solemn League and Covenant, and that no "Malignant," or "Gallio" was to have a share in it. Before the date of his letter the Spanish Governor of the neighboring provinces had compelled the last remnant of the ill-fated expedition to leave the country. The ministers were probably Alexander Shields and John Borland, of the first of whom Macaulay says that "in his zeal for the Covenant he had forgotten the Gospel." The second wrote an account of the expedition. See Sewall's Diary, I. 496, n. — Eds.

this did not take, I printed a pretty many Copies of the Question (four of which are passed to the Phaenomena) and sent them to learned Men of my Acquaintance who gave me long and elaborat Answers by way of Opposition. To these I replied, and shewed wherein their Answer was not satisfactory to me. And at last, to ease myself of the toil of Writing, and to give a more full account of my Sentiments concerning America, I printed this little Disquisition. In the 24<sup>th</sup> page, you may see mention made of the Sixth Angel. It was above a year after the printing this, before I heard the least inkling of the Scots Company. So soon as I was informd of it, and of their Expedition to Darien, I said within my self Surely the Company of Scotland is the Sixth Angel; And within this week, I am confirmed in my Opinion, having seen the Golden Girdle wherewith the Officers and privat Souldiers are girded. I mean the excellent Letter sent them from the Commission, dated at Glasgow, July 21, 1699. May every one from the highest to the lowest, esteem it their Safety and Honor, constantly, straitly, and inwardly to gird themselves with this Golden Girdle. We are in pain for you, lest the Gov<sup>r</sup> of Carthagena, a Low-Country-Souldier, should come upon you while you are few, and not well settled, and somewhat dispirited by reason of the late Dissipation. But God who has brought you thither, and brought on this Resurrection after Death, is able to guard and defend you. It has been an Exercise to me to think that the Scots all this while, should have little or no footing in America. The Nation seems now to rouse up it self, and to Offer at that which is brave and great as being under an obligation to redeem the Time. It is a great pleasure to many Englishmen, that they who enjoy the same King, Islands, Language, Religion, should be entertained by Christ to manage this eminent piece of Service for Him. JESUS being your General, if at any time He should suffer you to be worsted by the Enemy;

yet He will bring you off, and in the close of the day, will lead you on to glorious Conquests for his Name and Interest. You will often have the 46<sup>th</sup> Psalm sung here in Remembrance of you. Praying God to keep you from being movd any more; and by establishing you, to settle his Abode in this New World; I take leave, who am, Gentlemen, though unknown, your hearty well-wisher,

SAM. SEWALL.<sup>1</sup>

SAMUEL SEWALL TO ELISHA COOKE.

April 20, 1700.

SIR, — At Madam Usher's Instance, I desire you to make out an Execution for the house and Land in the Common; in which case Major Tyng was admitted Defendant and has Appealed to the K. in Council. I am ready to give Bond according to the direction of the Charter. I am still oppressed by my Cold or else I should have come and spoken with you. Let it be expedited as much as conveniently may be. Sir, your friend and Serv<sup>t</sup>

S. SEWALL.

*To Mr. Elisha Cooke, clerk of  
the Superior Court in Boston.*

SAMUEL SEWALL TO EDWARD SANDS.

*Copy of a Letter to Mr. Edward Sands at Block-Island.*

Apr. 29, 1700.

SIR, — I received yours of Febr. 13, March 12. Have been sick and indisposd above a Moneth, am now recovering, yet held down with a great Cold. As to your Enquiry about my Land at Block-Island, I am minded to

<sup>1</sup> It is a striking fact connected with this expedition that it never occurred either to the Scotch company at home or to Sewall here that the former had no more right, as Macaulay says, to found a colony on the Isthmus of Darien than the Spaniards would have had to found one in the Highlands of Scotland. — Eds.

sell it, provided I have a Chapman<sup>1</sup> that will pay me ready Money for it. I spake to Mr. Niles, of Point-Judith, about it, and know not what he hath done. If he have not made any bargain, I know not why I should not sell it to you as well as another. Mr. Raymond has it in Occupation, and pays me a Quit-Rent for it yearly. This is all the needfull at present.

Upon further Consideration, I have written to Mr. Raymond that if he would give as much as another in ready Money, I should incline to give him the Refusal, Though as I remember, speaking to me some years agoe about it He did not seem to have a mind to pay Money down for it.

S. S.

MEMORANDA.

To Mr. Joshua Raymond, Apr. 29, 1700. Acquainting him with my design to sell the land for ready Money; He the Refusal.

To Nathanael Coddington Esqr. Apr. 29, 1700, Entreating him to forward the two foregoing Letters, inclosed to him.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. THOMAS COTTON.

*To Mr. Thomas Cotton, in Maiden-Lane in S<sup>r</sup> Giles's, next door to Mr. Read's Meetinghouse, p<sup>r</sup> Capt. Foster.*

April 24, 1700.

SIR,—The foregoing is Copy of what sent p<sup>r</sup> Capt. Wynn. Madam U. has been something wavering as to taking out Execution, Till whetted I think, by bills of Cost upon hard Bars, she desired me last week to doe it, Which I imēdiatly did, while she was in the mind, for

<sup>1</sup> The word "Chapman" as used in this connection means "buyer." — EDS.

fear lest any Nulling of Laws<sup>1</sup> should come again, and plunge me into further trouble. Upon Monday, Apr. 22, K. Henry's day, Mr. Sheriff Gookin put me and Cousin Quinsey into possession of the house and Orchard on the Common; and we have introduced the old Mistress into it, and intend, as soon as can, to make some Instrument of Confirmation. Madam Usher is very busy there, and will I hope, in a year or two restore it to its former comeliness. May 7<sup>th</sup> one Action of Dower is to be Tried before Stoughton, Winthrop, Cooke, Sewall. 'Tis for Mr. Ushers dwelling house by the Town-house; which one would think cannot fail, For Major Ting could not sell but by an order from the Superior Court; and that Order has a saving for the Widows Thirds and is recited in Barber's Deed to whom it is sold.

May 9, 1700.

Madam Usher obtained a Judgment for her Dower in the Mansion-House over against the Town-House yesterday. Brick-shops and warehouse are of the same Title and will follow the Dwelling-house.

S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SIR WILLIAM ASHHURST.

*Copy of a Letter to Sir W<sup>m</sup> Ashhurst.*

May 3, 1700.

HONB<sup>LE</sup> SIR, — The last Fall, I had notice of my being entrusted with a share in managing the Indian Affairs,<sup>2</sup> And presently upon it, the Commissioners were pleas'd to appoint me their Secretary. As I account it an honor to be thus employed; so according to my mean ability, I shall endeavour faithfully to serve the Corporation and

<sup>1</sup> According to a stipulation in the Charter, an act when passed by the General Court became a law, and thereafter remained in full force and effect; provided however, that the Privy Council might nullify the law, if they saw fit, at any time within three years from the date of its passage. — EDS.

<sup>2</sup> Society for Propagating the Gospel among the Indians. Sewall's Diary I. 502. — EDS.

Comissioners, as I shall receive Instructions from them. I have met with an Observation of some grave Divines, that ordinarily when God intends Good to a Nation, He is pleas'd to make use of some of themselves, to be instrumental in conveying of that Good unto them. Now God has furnished several of the Indians with considerable abilities for the Work of the Ministry, and Teaching School, And therefore I am apt to believe, that if the Indians so qualified, were more taken notice of in suitable Rewards, it would conduce very much to the propagation of the Gospel among them.<sup>1</sup> Besides the Content they might have in a provision of necessary Food and Raiment, the Respect and honor of it, would quicken their Industry, and allure others to take pains in fitting themselves for a fruitfull discharge of those Offices. One thing more, I would crave leave to suggest, We have had a very long and grievous War with the Eastern Indians, and it is of great Concernment to His Maj<sup>s</sup> Interests here that a peace be concluded with them upon firm and sure foundations. Which in my poor opinion cañot well be, while our Articles of Accord with them remain so very General as they doe. I should think it requisite that convenient Tracts of Land should be set out to them; and that by plain and natural Boundaries, as much as may be; as Lakes, Rivers, Mountains, Rocks, Upon which for any English man to encroach, should be accounted a Crime.<sup>2</sup> Except this be done, I fear their own Jealousies,

---

<sup>1</sup> It is interesting to note, at this early period, the suggestion that missionaries might be recruited out of the ranks of the converted heathen. The effort to supply the same means of redemption has formed a marked feature of this branch of missionary work in modern times. — Eds.

<sup>2</sup> The poor success of the noble efforts of the Apostle Eliot at what is now South Natick and of the Mayhews at Martha's Vineyard perhaps suggested to Sewall the plan of colonizing the Indians by placing them on reservations, bounded, as he proposes, by natural objects. In the then unsettled state of the country, the scheme, which from its inception was so fruitful of trials and discords through the steady encroachments of civilization, may well have seemed to offer a fair measure of success. — Eds.

and the French Friars will persuade them, that the English, as they encrease, and think they want more room, will never leave till they have crouded them quite out of all their Lands. And it will be a vain attempt for us to offer Heaven to them, if they take up prejudices against us, as if we did grudge them a Living upon their own Earth. The Savoy-Confession of Faith, Engl. on one side and Indian on the other, has been lately printed here; as also several Sermons of the Presidents<sup>1</sup> have been Transcribed into Indian, and printed, Which I hope in God's Time will have a very good Effect. To see it and be employed in giving your Honor an Account of it would be a very desirable piece of Service to him who is  
your Honors

most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

SAM. SEWALL.

---

STEPHEN SEWALL TO JOHN IVE.

SALEM IN N. E., June 4, 1700.

MR. JOHN IVE.

Yours of the 10<sup>th</sup> of Jan<sup>y</sup> last past, and of the 27<sup>th</sup> of Febr<sup>y</sup> following, came safe to hand, the former giving an account of the receipt of a Bill of Exchange from Rogers and Kelley, and that the same was accepted; and the latter giving an account of the receipt of the money, viz: Sixty five pounds for my account, which Money of right belongs to my Brother Samuel Sewall, Esqr. of Boston and was intended to have been paid to you for his account and use. However advice hath faild for direction about the same. Wherefore please to give my said Brothers account Credit for the said summe and follow his instructions for disposal thereof. Which will Oblidge  
your friend and Servant

STEPHEN SEWALL.

p Capt. Mason and Copy of the Same by Capt. Foster.

---

<sup>1</sup> Increase Mather. — Eds.

## STEPHEN SEWALL TO EDWARD HULL.

June 5, 1700.

MR. EDWARD HULL.

I received both your Letters of the 21 and of the 27<sup>th</sup> of February, last past, wherein you give an account of the receipt of Thirty five pounds from Oporto, and as I wrote you at large the begining of the last Winter, So I now Confirm the same, viz: that Twenty pounds of said money is my Brother Samuel Sewall Esqr., and of right belongs to him, wherefore you must give his account Credit for the Same, and observe his Orders for disposal thereof, it being his owne money. Mrs. Herrick hath her Cup and cover, which thanks your Care about on her behalf, and earnestly beseech you to let her have her hundred pound, which you receivd for her likewise; for she is a poor Widdow with fatherless Children and wants it very much, and I being the Ocasion of her Ordering it into your hands, its very grievous to me, to see her fail of it, and will be much more, if finally she should doe so, which doubt not but in Equity, you will Endeavour to prevent. I have wrote you at large by Cap<sup>t</sup> Foster and sent your account, by which you will see there is £5-4<sup>s</sup>-2<sup>d</sup> due to me on Balance thereof. I heartily wish you a happy Issue of all your troubles who am your ever loving Kinsman and Humble Servant

STEPH. SEWALL.

These p Capt. Mason, another of the Same purport sent p Capt. Foster with an answer therein.

## SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN IVE.

*To Mr. Jn<sup>e</sup> Ive p C[apt.] Rd [Richard] Foster.*

June 10, 1700.

I have yours of the 10<sup>th</sup> of Jan<sup>r</sup> and 27<sup>th</sup> of Febr. last past; am glad to hear that there is so much likelihoods



of the Captives being Redeemed in a Publick way. I hope it will bring the Blessing of many forlorn perrishing Souls, upon the King and Kingdom. Mr. Tiler is at last arrived. By this conveyance you will receive a Letter from my Brother certifying that the Sixty-five pounds in your hand, remitted from Oporto, is for my account, with Order to apply it accordingly. Am sorry this time is lost through my misnomer of the place, and miscarriage of his former advice. Would have you Send the Books by the first good conveyance If it can be conveniently come at. I would have you procure me Mr. Bellinghams release, or his Daughters, or both, according to the papers sent you for that purpose in a Letter of March 8<sup>th</sup> 1699/700. Praying your acceptance of the enclosed with thanks for your Prints, I take leave who am Sir, your humble Serv<sup>t</sup> S. SEWALL.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO EDWARD HULL.

*To Mr. Edward Hull ꝓ Capt. Rd [Richard] Foster.*

June 10<sup>th</sup>, 1700.

I have delivered the letters inclosed in yours of April 2<sup>d</sup>. Am sorry to understand your being still held under the Afflictions you mention. I pray God cause them to work together for your good, and that you may know it, and bless God for it, as David did. Some report here that you were Entangled by being bound for Mr. Perry, which Money you were forc't to pay, and are left by him in the mire. If you would give me some certainty about it, twould gratify me. The Twenty pounds remitted you from Oporto by my Brother was for my Account. I writt you of it formerly, though possibly I might say Bilbao, in stead of Oporto, because the former was the Port he was wont to trade to. If it will be beneficial to you, you may use it, 2 or 3 years: If it will not, Send it in the Books I writt for. You doe

not say anything of it in your Letter. My Service to my Couzens and in special to your self, from your loving Cousen and

Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

SAM: SEWALL.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN STORK.

*To Mr. John Stork ꝓ Capt. Rich<sup>d</sup> Foster, Copy ꝓ Mason.*

June 10.

I writt to you of Octob<sup>r</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> in answer of yours of June 9<sup>th</sup>, accompanying your account made up by Mr. James Taylor on my behalf. I then told you that my Brother John Sewall died Aug<sup>t</sup> 8, 1699, Aetatis 45. My Eldest Sister Hannah Tappan died Nov<sup>r</sup> 11 following, Aetatis 51. Each of them have left many desireable Children. My dear Father who never before buried Son or Daughter, grew very decrepit and sickly the last winter and Spring, and at last expired May 16, 1700, Aetatis 86. It pleased God to order it in his Providence that I saw him upon Tuesday, lodgd at the House and took leave on Wednesday morning, May 15<sup>th</sup>, not thinking but that I might see him again in my return from Kittery, whither I was going. [He] Was buried on Satterday, His Sons and Daughters, (all save one accidentally gone to Boston,) were at the funeral, Ministers and chief of the Town. [He] Was so impaired of late by Age and frequent illnesses, that had at last a very easy Death. Being ask'd a week or fortnight before, to goe to meeting, he shewd his inability, and said he hopd he should shortly go to a greater Assembly. I desire your Prayers, that I, who, besides these Breaches of the Death of my Brother and Sisters Children, have buried no less than Eight of my own, may myself be ready to leave this World when God shall call.

As for the Rent of Lee Tenement now due, I desire and order you to pay it into the hand of Mr. John Love,

of St. Laurence Lane Merch<sup>t</sup>, London, for my Account. If I should not now inclose a Letter to them, I must entreat you to present my Service, and my Dear Mothers, to our Relations at Bp. Stoke. With my Service to your Self and good cousen your wife, I take leave who am

Sir, your loving Cousen and ready

Servant.

S. SEWALL.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN LOVE.

*To Mr. John Love Merch<sup>t</sup> in St. Laurence Lane, London, p Capt. Foster; Copy p Mason.*

June 10, 1700.

From the knowledge I had of you when resident in this Town, and from the recomendation of my friends and yours, I make choice of you, to put a little money into your hands, to be laid out well for my account and sent according to following Orders. Please to call upon my good friend and Neighbour Mr. Edward Bromfield for the money, which is in a little Liñen Purse marked with Ink J. L. The contents inclosed, and are Gold Four arabian pieces, One double pistoll, Two Single ditto, One Lewi dore, Five Guineas; One broad piece of Charles the first. Have also inclosed a Bill of Exchange for Nine pounds, Six shillings and Seven pence drawn by a young merchant, Mr. James Taylor, on Mr. Samuel Whitfield. The books I would have bought are

Ars Cogitandi. 2.

Le Grands Philosophy, Latin.

Heerboordi Meletomata.<sup>1</sup> 3.

Dr. Charletons Physiologia.

D<sup>r</sup> Moors Imortality of the Soul.

Metaphysicks, Ethicks

Glanvils Sceptis Scientifica.

Dr. Wilkins's nattural Principles,

and Duties. His World in the Moon.

<sup>1</sup> Heereboord, A. Meletemata Philosophica, 1664. — EDS.

Stallius his Regulæ Philosophicæ.

Stierij Questiones Physicæ cum Præceptis Philosophiæ.

Burgerdicius, Logick with Heerebords Notes.

The great Hist. Geographical, and Poetical Dictionary being a curious Misscellany of Sacred and Prophane History printed at London for Henry Rhodes. If there be an Edition since 1694, Send the best Two of them.

Francis Turretini Institutio Theologiæ Elencticæ in tres partes distributiæ 4<sup>to</sup>

Turretini Disputationes de satisfactione Christi. 4<sup>to</sup>

Poles [Poole, M.] Synopsis criticorum in five volumes, if light on them a peniwoth.

A K Edward 6<sup>th</sup>, his Common Prayer Book, of Queen Eliz.<sup>1</sup> The Queens Bible, If it can be had any thing reasonable.

Two pounds of the best Sealing wax.

I have writ to M<sup>r</sup> John Stork of Rumsey, in hampshire, to remit to you about Twenty pounds, or what he has of mine in his hand. You may if you think fit, give him a Letter about it to quicken him. I know not exactly what the Books will come to. If the Money doe more then hold out, send in School Books; Esops Eng. and Lat, Corderius Eng. and Lat., Terrence Eng. and Lat., Ovid de Tristibus, Metamorphosis, Virgil, Tullies de Officijs, Grammars, constr[u]ing Books. Send no more then you have money to pay for. If you meet with a Quarto Bible of very good paper and very good Print, I would have you send one for my own use. I had rather have one at 2 hand, provided it be perfect and fair, then not have a very good one. Desiring you to doe the best

---

<sup>1</sup> This sentence is a little obscure. There were two Prayer Books put forth in the reign of Edward VI., representing the extreme Catholic and Protestant parties in the Church. The Prayer Book of Queen Elizabeth was a compromise between the two, and is, with some modifications in the time of Charles II., the one now in use in England and in the Anglican Church in America. —Eds.

you can for me, I take leave, who am Sir, your friend  
and Serv<sup>t</sup> S. SEWALL.

N. Capt. Mason sailed June 13<sup>th</sup>, and Capt. Foster June 14<sup>th</sup>, 1700. At 6. *mane*, Mr. Bromfield went off from Scarlet's Wharf. Mr. El<sup>m</sup> Hutchinson and I accompanied him thither. I went and staid at his house till he was ready to goe: Mr. Bolt came to the Wharf.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN LOVE.

*To Mr. John Love in St Laurence Lane, London.*

July 1, 1700.

SIR,—I writt to you of the 10<sup>th</sup> of June, to buy a few Books for me. I would have you add to them I particularly mentiond, A Narrative of the Portsmouth Disputation between Presbyterians and Baptists at Mr. Williams's Meetinghouse, Bp of Norwich's Sermon of Religious Melancholy. Amintor, a Defence of Milton,<sup>1</sup> with Reasons for abolishing the 30<sup>th</sup> January; Two of them. Account of the first Voyages into America by Barthol. de las Casas;<sup>2</sup> Two of them. Account of a Jew lately converted, and baptised at the Meetinghouse near Ave-Mary-Lane; Four of them. S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO WILLIAM ASHHURST.

*To Sir W<sup>m</sup> Ashhurst K<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> &c.*

Augt. 2, 1700.

SIR,—I writt to you of May 3, sending under covert of my good friend Mr. Peter Sergeant. These are to enclose Mr. Stoughton's Accounts for the years 1698 and 1699, which are a<sup>p</sup>roved and Recorded here, and ordered to be transmitted to your Honour. Upon Wednesday the 17<sup>th</sup> July, His Excellency, our Govr., set sail for New-

<sup>1</sup> Amyntor: or, a defence of Milton's Life. By J. Toland, London, 1699. Prince Coll., Boston Public Library. — Eds.

<sup>2</sup> Printed in London, 1699. — Eds.

York in the Arundel, Capt. Josias Crow Com<sup>r</sup>. We are in health, but something afflicted for want of a greater plenty of Rain, and by reason of the blasting of Wheat and Rye; And we have reason to fear lest the Eastern Indians should enter into a combination, and insult us. They have toll'd away the Indians from Woodstock, a place between us and Coñecticut River, unto Penecook [now Concord, N. H.], a place upon Merrimack River, about Two days Journey above Chelmsford. Desiring Prayers that we may be Lodged under the Shadow of the Almighty, I take Leave, who am,

Sir, your Hon<sup>rs</sup> most humble

Serv<sup>t</sup>

S. S.

p Capt. Robinson.

---

MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

Augt. 5, 1700. Writt to Mr. Partrigg to thank him for his Letter signd by him, Mr. Parsons and Hawly, acquainting us that there was no Causes to be heard at Springfield, and so our Attendance not necessary. Though would not break away from the Service God and the Province calld us to; yet we joyfully received so fair a Dismission. Have paid Henry Dwight, the Express, the 3 p<sup>s</sup>  $\frac{2}{8}$  you mention. Are thankfull for the Care your self, Mr. Parsons and Hawly took of us &c. &c.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO THE EARL OF BELLOMONT.

*To his Excellency Richd Earl of Bellomont, at Albany, p Gill of Salisbury.*

Augt 5<sup>th</sup>, 1700.

I congratulate your Excellency, and my Ladys safe arrival at New York, and condole your repeated affliction by the Gout. That the exercise of your Exc<sup>s</sup> Government in the Province where you now reside may be prosperous, is a constant petition in the Publick Prayers of this. And as I am indeed, I pray that I may be

reckond your Lordships Orator. The Cōmittee āpointed by the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court, have agreed to the proposals made by Mr. Sergeant and my self. They allow me Fifteen pounds p̄ ānũm for the Stable, from the first of Octob<sup>r</sup> till May next; And the Province is to have what Benefit can reasonably be made of it during your Lordships absence.<sup>1</sup>

I would pray your Lordship to admit my speaking one word in behalf of John Holman, a Souldier at Albany. His sister Mason though 63 years old, and tormented by the Stone, yet came over to me this morning to solicit on her Brothers behalf. Her Request is, that your Excellency would condescend, either to put him into such a station as may render his Life comfortable, or else to assist him, (a Souldier grown old in His Maj<sup>s</sup> Service) in his Removal to Boston. If Capt. Crow attend your Exc<sup>s</sup> Return to New-York, possibly, a convenient passage might be obtained for him on the Kings Account. The charge of securing the Pirats in our Prison was allowed last Council-day.

I most humbly and earnestly beseech your Lordship to improve your Interest and Skill in getting the Colledge Charter passd, according to the Draught agreed upon here, without any Addition or Diminution that may enervat the true intent of it. Your Excellencies Performance herein will cause a Current of thankfull Praises to spring up amongst this people; which shall flow as long

---

<sup>1</sup> It has been generally supposed that Col. Shute was the first governor who occupied the Province House, which was built by Peter Sergeant in 1679. But the fact is otherwise. When Earl Bellomont came to Boston in the spring of 1699, he and his family were entertained as the guests of Sergeant, and in his "best chamber" council meetings were held and other official acts performed. To accommodate his lordship, Sergeant gave up his own Mansion House and moved into a house hired of William Gibbins. In the same spirit Sewall gave up to the governor his "Stable and Coach-House," situated where the Horticultural Hall now stands. The Province paid the rents. A fuller statement may be found in the Proceedings of the Mass. Hist. Soc. Vol. XXII. — Eds.

as Merrimack or Hudson's River shall pay any Tribute to the Ocean. Service to Ld, Lady, Na [?]

#### MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

Boston of the Massachusetts, Aug<sup>t</sup> 21, 1700. Writt pungently to Jonathan Woodman of Newbury, to pay his debt. p, Mr. Coffin.

Aug. 22. Writt to Sam. Rolfe of said place to pay his debt £25-£12.

Aug. 29, 1700. To Col. Pynchon; enclosing an Order of the Treasurer for five pounds, to pay the workmen that wrought in mending the Way from Marlborough to Springfield, as also a 20<sup>s</sup> Bill which I my self give towards that Work. Sent him his Bond cancell'd. Abstract of Acts; after his perusal, to be delivered to Mr. Taylor.

Sent p Thomas Day.

#### DARIEN EXPEDITION.

##### *Articles of Surrender.*<sup>1</sup>

Deditionis Castelli Divi Andreae in Sinu Caledoniae, Articuli at qe Capita conclusa at qe utrinque probata, tum ab Excellentia sua D. Johanne Pimienta, Copiarum Regis Catholici tum mari tum terra Duce; ac Carthagenae Praefecto; tum a Praefectis supradicti castelli Divi Andrae Martii 31. Stylo veteri 1700.

ARTIC<sup>l</sup>. 1. Omnes Officarii, Milites, atque qui jam nunc in Castello sunt, aut ad Coloniam pertinent, libere poterunt naves quibus huc advecti sunt conscendere, idque

<sup>1</sup> Macaulay says: "With some difficulty a negotiation was carried on in such French and such Latin as the two parties could furnish. Before the end of March a treaty was signed by which the Scotch bound themselves to evacuate Darien in fourteen days." Macaulay, *Hist. of England*, VIII. 228.

— Eds.



vexillis expansis, cumque Tympanorum pulsu, cum omnibus Armis atque Impedimentis, cumque omnibus bonis, Thesauris cujuscunque generis, atque omni etjam Annona.

2. Ad eam rem 14. dierum spatium ijs concedetur, lignanti etjam atque aquandi gratia; utque naves ad iter sint in procinctu atque paratae.

3. Eo tempore elapso, quum primum Ventus erit nobis secundus, omnes naves nostrae cujuscunque generis (cum omnibus Tormentis quæ in ijs sunt) vela simul dabunt ventis, cum omnibus etjam supradictis.

4. Quantum pulveris Tormentarij, Globulorum omnis generis, tum majoribus tum minoribus Tormentis ac Bombardis sufficere atque necessarium esse judicabitur, concedetur omnibus navibus atque hominibus qui in ijs sunt aut erunt instruendis, ad eorum defensionem atque tutelam, adversum quaecunque ijs accidere possint incomoda aut casus, durante eorum in Britanniam ex hoc portu navigatione.

5. Omnibus navibus, lembis, Scaphis, alijsque id genus navigijs ex Britañia huc adventantibus, aut aliunde, licebit lignari et aquari libere, si opus fuerit, idque ad duos ex hoc die menses; et cum primo vento secundo hinc etjam vela facere. Neque licebit Subitis Regis Catholici, illis molestiam ullam creare, ijsque quovit modo nocere; dummodo nihil hostile admittant.

6. Omnes homines ex utraque parte capti, ex quo Subditi Britañiarum Regis huc primum Coloniam diducerunt, mox reddentur atque restituentur.

7. [Americanis qui nobiscum fuerunt aut versati sunt, nullo pacto eam ob rem nocebitur] Rejectus fuit hic Art.

8. Qui vero obsides a Concilio probabuntur, Hispanorum Dux dabit; quo Articuli supradicti praestentur.

Pimienta.

1. Ratione supradictorum capitum, Castelli D. Andreae Praefecti unanimi consensu praedictum castellum Praefecto

Copiarum Regis Catholici dedunt, cum omnibus Tormentis atq̃e Mortarijs quae nunc in eo sunt, unà cum omni apparatu bellico, sive in eo, sive in Navibus, praeterquam quae in Articulo quarto excepta sunt.

2. Arma omnia minora, praeter ea quae ad Officiarios pertinent, praeterq̃e bombardam unam cum gladio ac pugione singulis hominibus assignandam; praeterq̃e Sclopetum ac machaeram singulis socijs navalibus tribuendam; eidem etjam Hispanorum Duci tradentur. Utq̃e hoc executioni mandetur, praedicti Praefecti castelli D. Andreae intra unam a Ratificatione praedictorum Articulorum, horam, postq̃e Obsides receptos de quibus Articulae octav dictus est, Unam portam tradent unumq̃e Aggerem in manus praedicti Hispanorum Ducis, a triginta hominibus occupandum, usq̃e dum naves suas conscendant.

3. Fidem nostram obstringimus, nulle nos damno aut molestia affecturos ullum ex Regis Catholici subditis, Terra, Marive, dum hinc in Britanniam trajicimus: Modo nihil hostile in nos moliantur aut admittant.

---

MEMORANDUM.

Octob<sup>r</sup> 7th, 1700. Copy of my Letter to Mr. Duncan Campbell at New-york, enclosing Mr. Loveridges Letter of Attorney, and Administration, said Loveridges Letter to me, and Capt. Bishops Letter. Sir, You see the Interest if exacted would come to more than two hundred pounds, Yet I would take Two Hundred pounds for all, if paid down. If can't receive Money take the best security you can, and for such sum as to you shall seem reasonable, considering his extraordinary Losses; which what they be I know not. Return the Letter of Administration again, if you can for Antiquities sake.

## SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOSIAS CROW.

*To Capt. Josias Crow, Captain of His Maj's Ship the Arundel, now riding at Anchor in the Harbour of Boston.*

Oct: 18<sup>th</sup>, 1700.

SIR,—You may remember, that when you arrived here from New-york, the first of this Moneth, you waited upon the Lieut-Governour at Roxbury, who being informd that you met with nothing in a long cruise, was pleas'd to jôc upon your Name. From thence I take occasion to present you with a Taste of my Daughters Bride-Cake, wrapt up in two or three Latin Verses; viz:

*Ecce ꝑ antiphrasin vocitaris, Ductor Arundel.*

*Nomen te corvum dicit, natura columbam.*

*Et quoties opus est, pugnâs virtute leonis.*

*Undique sic Christi nobilitate viges.*

Sir, your candid Acceptance of the intended Respect, will be obliging to your friend and humble Servt.

SAM. SEWALL.

## MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To Sir Henry Ashhurst Nov: 20, 1700. Are not all one Mothers Children. Give the softest words you can devise, when write to the Publick. Am sorry such Returns were not made as might be to your Satisfaction. Entreat that no discouragement may hinder your improving your Interest in behalf of the college, &c.

per Capt. Thomas who saild from Nantasket Nov: 22. Gave my Letter to Mr. Foche.

To Mr. Paul Dudley, Nov: 20, 1700, ꝑ Mr. Foche in Capt. Thomas. Inclosed The Selling of Joseph, entreated his Censure of it; was drawn up in haste, that might present the Council and Assembly. Send word how tis with France. Speak with Dr. Beverly. Service to Col.

Dudley with Thanks for so surprising a favour; viz: Old Testament in Spanish. Know not who brought it, but by the Hand know who sent it.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN WILLIAMS.

*To Mr. Jn<sup>o</sup> Williams of Barbados.*

Dec. 3, 1700.

SIR, — I presume the old verse, *si ter pulsanti, nemo respondet, abito*, Is not to be understood of Creditors in demanding their just debts. The Tenth year is now current since I lent you Ten pounds, meerly out of respect to you as a Stranger and a Scholar: you having then met with disappointment & the loss of effects sent for your support. You have written to me that you would not let my kindness rot under the clods of Ingratitude. But there has been hitherto *Vox*, and *præterea nihil*. I am come again to knock at your door, to enquire if any Ingenuity or honor dwell there. Not doubting but if there doe, I shall reap benefit by it, and that you will pay to my order the Money which I sent you gratis, July 23, 1691, Of which I have not yet received one penny. Wherefore I desire and order you to pay it to Mr. Conrade Adams of your Island, or to Mr. James Taylor of this place, who now goes Factor to Barbados in Capt. Boner. The Receipt of either of those Gentlemen shall be to you a sufficient Discharge from

Sir, your friend and Servt.

SAM. SEWALL.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO CONRADE ADAMS.

*To Mr. Conrade Adams at Barbados.*

xr. 3, 1700.

SIR, — By the Encouragement of my Son-in-Law, Mr. Grove Hirst, I have given you the trouble of the inclosed Order. Whatever I have therein said, I would have you

take up with the principal, rather than give yourself long, or much trouble about it. Your acceptance of this Unacceptable piece of Service, will much oblige, Sir, your humble Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

*Copy of the Order, dated x. 3, 1700.*

GENTLEMEN, — Mr. John Williams of Barbados was formerly a student in the House of the late Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Charles Morton, in Charlestown, N. E. And by the cutting off of some supplies sent him from Barbados by his father he was in want. Whereupon at the recommendation of said Morton and his own desire, I lent said Mr. John Williams Ten pounds in N E money July 23, 1691, taking only his Receipt. Since his removal to Barbados he has writ to me that he would pay me, But I have not yet received one penny. I would intreat you therefore to deal with him effectually on my behalf. Recover the Money and remitt it to Mr. John Ive, Merchant in London, for my account.

If upon consideration of the length of time, and the trouble I have had of writing to him again and again, he would put so much into your hands as to make it Sterling Money of England I should be contented. And I think he would do but that which is right. Your pursuing this matter to an Issue will oblige

Gentlemen, your humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

SAM. SEWALL.

To Mr. Conrade Adams and Mr. James Taylor, Merchants in Barbados, or either of them.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN LOVE.

*To Mr. John Love in Laurence Lane London.*

SIR, — I received yours of the 15<sup>th</sup> Augt. with the Box and bundle of Books speedily and in good order, Though

I doubt some of them should have been cheaper. I would now have you send me a Duz. of Dr. Bates's Harmony of the divine Attributes, 6. Flavels mental errors, 2 Mordeus Geographie rectified, 12. Colsons Seamans Kalendar. 6. Wakely's Compass rectifier. 6. Norwoods Epitome of Navigation. One great Histor. Geograph. and Poetical Dictionary of the newest Edition, good paper. If the said Edition be not out, send none till it is. Two Duz. Pen-knives. Send the rest in good writing paper. Which is all at present &c.

xr. 25<sup>th</sup> p Capt. Mason.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN IVE.

*To Mr. Jn<sup>o</sup> Ive p Capt. Mason.*

xr. 20, 1700.

I received yours with Invoice and Bill of Lading p Capt. Mason, and Goods mentioned therein in good condition. I am glad Mr. Guy was cautious not to send more of those Books that might prove unexpectedly dear. Yet me thinks considering you laid out a sum of Money with him, he might have afforded many books cheaper. For I cannot perceive they are charged any otherwise, than as one might have bought a single book out of his Shop.

Send Madam Elisa. Bellingham's Deed p Capt. Mason, Pole's Synopsis Criticorum if to be had under five pounds: as much cheaper as you can, A Ream of good Marble Paper., A gross of Horn-books. Two Cambridge Concordances. Send the rest in Octavo Bibles.

Sir, your humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

S. S.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO NATHANAEL HIGGINSON.

*To Mr. Nathan! Higginson.*

xr. 26, 1700.

DEAR SIR, — The opening of your Letter, three days ago, was a very pleasant surprise to me. For though

there was some Rumor of your Returning, yet the Reports I had heard of the difficulty of getting off, the long and tedious Course you had to run, and variety of disagreeable Climats to pass thorow, was ready to seise my fainting Belief with Qualms. I earnestly congratulate you in the many Divine Preservations you have experienced, and the Success God hath crowned your constant endeavours with, in giving to you a vertuous wife and children, and a great estate of your own getting, whereby you may be enabled to do good to them, and to the Publick. And though possibly your circumstances have been in some part, as Joseph's in Egypt, yet I trust God, who is the same in all Ages, hath kept you safe and sound, as He did him. And if you should have contracted any Indisposition in that Unhealthy Climat, I hope the more Christian Aer of England and New-England, will quickly cure it.

I cañot now answer the particular paragraphs of your Letter flowing plentifully with Riches of Kindness, like an East-Indian Cargo. The ship is fallen down to Nantasket several days ago, and waits only for wind, which now after Rain may probably spring up. I would only hint, that it is not unlikely but that Winisimet may come to be sold, which is a very pleasant and profitable Situation. Mr. Jn<sup>o</sup> Ive or Mr. Wharton may shew you Madam Elsa. Bellingham, the Heir.

Our last November was extream cold, and Colds became an Epidemical, and, to many, a mortal disease. By this means, the Court at Salem misssd your honoured Father at Lecture, and at Diñer Nov<sup>r</sup> 27. Mr. Cooke and I visited him the next day: And this Moneth being temperat, He preaches in his ordinary course. Mr. Emerson of Gloucester is dead this Moneth, and so *moritur Actio cum persona*. He cañot now be pursued about irregular marrying, for which he was to answer at Ipswich Court. Had appeal'd to Salem, and was there sick. Mr. Secre-

tary Addington's Opinion is, that though you resolve to live in England yet you must come over hither on purpose to take leave of your worthy aged father. But I am afraid I shall not get my Letter aboard, and therefore must conclude. Wishing you and yours a prosperous Entrance and progress in the new approaching Century, I take leave, who am Sir your endeared friend and Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Our worthy Lieut Gov<sup>r</sup> Stoughton is in his 70<sup>th</sup> year, and infirm by Chronick Distempers, and something damp't by the falling of a tree on Dick, his Negro Coachman, last Tuesday 14 night, of which he died.

Enclosd my Aunt Quinsey's Memorial.

At Mr. Laurence Hatsell, Birchin Lane, London.

#### MEMORANDUM.

Mrs. Wyllys's Land the Bounds of is East 139. foot West, 150. North, 212 foot, Lane 212.

#### SAMUEL SEWALL TO THE EARL OF BELLOMONT.

*To My Lord at New-york.*

Jan<sup>r</sup> 21, 1700/701.

Upon the 30<sup>th</sup> past, the Commissioners for the Indian Affairs met again, and have ordered Mr. Vreeman of Schenectady, Fourty pounds for this year, to encourage and assist him in Gospellizing the Indians; And Thirty pounds is allowed in like manner to Mr. Lydius of Albany. Their year begins in Octob<sup>r</sup> last. The Stock is considerably sunk by bad debts, which occasions the allowing no more. The Corporation have sent over Bills of Exchange drawn on Mr. Peter Sergeant, Mr. Epaphras Shrimpton, and Mr. Francis Clark, for six hundred pounds, But tis at 3 months sight, and so not to be demanded till March, 30, 1701. I shall send the Books as oportunity presents.

Our News concerning the King of Spains death was



writt on board Foy, when in the Downs, and runs thus; viz: "London; Nov<sup>r</sup> 1, 1700. Mr. Thomas Allin, This "comes to acquaint you that we have this day received "advice p an Express, from my L<sup>d</sup> Manchesster<sup>1</sup> at Paris, "and also viâ Coruña, of the death of the King of Spain, "on the 21. past. St. N. [*sic*] which nobody here doubts of "now. So that it is three weeks since he died, being the "10<sup>th</sup> of Octob<sup>r</sup> our stile. JOHN BILLINGSLEY."

I copied this out of Mr. Allin's Letter. It seems to be News of great Consequence to Europe. Am newly returnd from Newbury, where with my Brother and Sisters, I have been burying my dear Mother, Mrs. Jane Sewall. Family pretty well. Am afraid the Post will be gon. My most humble Service to your Excellency, and to my Lady.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO WILLIAM PARTRIDGE.

*To William Partridge Esqr, Portsmouth.*

BOSTON, March 1, 170<sup>q</sup>.

SIR,—I am continually followed with Solicitations both by word and writing, to give some answer as to the Salmon Falls Sawmill and Grant of Cutting Timber. Gov<sup>r</sup> Allens last Letter was dated the 19 Feb., which M<sup>r</sup> Meinzie brought. I am straightened about it in my own mind, and was willing to write a few Lines to your Honour about it, as one Chiefly concernd both in Place and Estate.

The Salmon Falls Sawmills have stood my Father, and me in above Two Thousand Pounds. Capt. Plaisted's Father and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Lake were at first Obliged for a proportion to Save my Father harmeless, but both those Thorns are pulled out of their feet and left sticking in mine. Since the Desolation by the Indians, Capt. Ichabod

---

<sup>1</sup> Charles Montagu, Earl of Manchester, at this time English Ambassador to France. See Macaulay's Hist. of England, VIII. 182, 289; also his Essay on Addison. — EDS.

Plaisted treated with me for setting up a New mill, and made some proposals as to buying my privileges in the Stream. But he hath since that time neither paid me any Rent; neither did he let me know of his being in Town when here this Winter. Rather than fail, I would part with my Interest upon some such Low Terms as he and I discoursd of. For it will be hardly thought reasonable for me after such vast Disbursments to undergoe the Fatigue and Expençe of a Suit in England for that which Capt Plaisted, the present Tenant, doth rate so low. And on the other hand I would be very Loth to prejudice other mens Titles or any way weaken them, by a compliance with Mr. Allen. I Entreat your Honour to speak to Capt Plaisted on my behalf, and to quicken him to doe that by me which is just and honourable, and not any way abuse that trust and confidence I put in him, without taking our Discourse in writing, as I should have done. By doing this Service for me, you will much oblige me.

Sir, your Honours humble Servant

SAM. SEWALL.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO ICHABOD PLAISTED.

[*To Capt. Ichabod Plaisted.*]

BOSTON, March 1, 1704.

SIR,—I have not heard from you a long time; and I take it unkindly that you neither came to me, nor let me know of your being in Town this Winter. You know that the hazard and inconvenience your honored father and Mr. Lake were under, respecting the Salmon Falls Sawmills and Grant, were taken off their's and placed to Capt. Hulls Account. And above Two Thousand Pounds were disbursed thereon by him, So that methinks a Sence of Gratitude and respect should constrain you to deal with all the fairness imaginable by his Daughter and Heir, in that little pittance which by your Reckoning is lost. I expect that you should either pay me Rent for the use

you have made of the Stream and Timber, or else [pay] me what they are worth.

Pray Sir, let me hear from you Speedily. I think you need not object [to] Mr. Allens Title; you have a very considerable Estate there. And if you defend or comply, tis much the same thing to doe it for more or less. I shall add no more at present but that I am Sir Your friend and Servant.

SAM. SEWALL.

---

MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

To Mr. Edward Taylor of Westfield, March 14, 15, 170<sup>o</sup><sub>1</sub>, giving him an account that Mr. James Taylor, his Son, arrived at Barbados, the 18<sup>th</sup> January; about a week after, Fell sick of a Fever, died Jan<sup>r</sup> 30. [and] was buried the last of January. My wife and I more than sympathize with you, the Loss is partly our own. Lost two Thirds of his Horses, most he carried, came to a bad Martket. Writt of Jamaica, the Report of its being sunk, Of my Lord Bellomont's death last Wednesday was Señight. Enclosed Mr. Willards Sermon against Swearing preached the day of Mr. Taylors death: might partly assuage his grief. Enclosed my verses for opening the New Century.<sup>1</sup>

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO PETER BURR.

*To Mr. Peter Burr at Fairfield.*

March, 31, 1701.

SIR, — Mr. Chauncey of Stratford sent me a Letter, dated March 19<sup>th</sup>, 1699/1700, acquainting me with the death of Mr. Walker of Woodbury, and desiring me to give an account [of] what his Estate was indebted to me. I returnd a large Answer of Apr. 2, 1700, desiring speedy payment, and to know the time of my Friends death, But

---

<sup>1</sup> See notice of this poem in Mass. Hist. Society's Proceedings (2d Series), Vol. I. 13, 14, where it is given in full; also Sewall's Diary, II. 27, 28, where a portion of it is printed. — EDS.

have not received a Line in Answer, to this day. I am now quite weary with waiting; especially, my patience being tempted with this sort of Mockery; Yet before I proceed to the rigor of the Law, I resolve to try what you and I can do by gentler means.

From Jan<sup>r</sup> 1, 169<sup>o</sup><sub>1</sub> unto Dec<sup>r</sup> 21, 1695, I disbursed in Cash for the necessary subsistence of Mr. Walkers Mother, Twenty eight pounds, Eleven shillings, 4<sup>d</sup>, Of which I have received at twice, Eight pounds; So that Twenty pounds, eleven shillings and 4<sup>d</sup>, remains due to me for the balance £ 20- 11- 4-, which I now want, and intreat you to procure it for me in a very short time. It would both tire me and make me ashâmd to tell all that has passd between Mr. Walker and me, in word and Writing, about this affair. The sum is, I have a most affectionat Order to disburse, and Obligation and promise of Payment; Christianity and ingenuity being left in Pawn. You know how it was paid in small parcells (I have Receipts for all on the Order) with what incomparable industry frugality, and self-denyal, it was improved by the Granddaughters. Suffer not the Disgrace of withholding such a Due to ly any longer upon your Province, or the Memory of our dear friend. I offer to take Pole's Synopsis at £7- or £7. 10-0, rather than fail, to be delivered to me here, fraittfree, and I run the Venture. Must be well packd up. And let not the Grandchildren and me be so far despised as to be denied the time of the departure of our dear Unkle and friend. Mr. James Taylor of Westfield a hopefull young Merchant died at Barbados Jan<sup>r</sup> 30. Major Walley is this day known to be Grandfather to his daughter Chauncey's Son. I pray you to be very thorow in dealing with Mrs. Walker, and what charge may arise in postage of Letters, or otherwise, I will discharge it. Please to accept of my small essay towards opening the 18<sup>th</sup> Century. My Service to Mrs. Burr though unknown, from Sir, your friend and Servt.

S. S.

Joseph presents his service to you. I hope he thrives in his Learning; yet I fear his Genius is not so well understood by his present Instructors as was by you. Service to Mr. Webb with a Print. If you would give me notice when a Fairfield Vessel is here, I should be glad to write to Mr. Shove. In the mean time give him my Service and a Print.

---

## MEMORANDA.

March 25, 1701, at Plimouth, this Libel was handed about. One had lent the Order of the Gospel revived, and it was sent home with this written on it, viz.

## A SIMPLE POEM ON THE AUTHORS AND DESIGNS OF THIS BOOKE.

Begging Manifesto proves but a great Pesto.

Blackman is Synodalian.

Pray stay there and stop, lest next hap & hop

Ben't Peters chair Italian.

The old strait Gate is now out of Date,

The street it must be broad;

And the Bridge must be wood, thô not half so good

As firm Stone in the Road.

Relations are Rattle with Brattle & Brattle;

Lord Brother mayn't command:

But Mather and Mather had rather & rather

The good old way should stand.

Saints Cotton & Hooker, o look down, & look here

Where's Platform, Way, & the Keys?

O Torey what story of Brattle Church Twattle,

To have things as they please

Our Merchants cum Mico do stand Sacro Vico;

Our Churches turn genteel:

Parsons grow trim and trigg with wealth wine & wigg

And their crowns are coverd with meal.

April 4, 1701. Writt to Mr. Henry Newman at New-found Land, inclosing Order for Fast, Four Verses of the New Century : and sent a Book q<sup>t</sup> [about] Greek churches, Fountain opend, Faith of the Fathers. Sent p Capt. John Alden jun<sup>r</sup>

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO NATHANAEL HIGGINSON.

*To Mr. Nathan<sup>l</sup> Higginson p Capt. Gillam.*

May 1, 1701.

SIR,—That you should come out of Asia into Europe just at such a Nick of Time! One of the first things you were entertaind with at your Return, was the death of his Catholick Majesty. And truly now you had need hasten into America, and help to prevent the French Pharaoh, his forcing your Countrymen into the Sea, or burying of them alive. You must not at this conjuncture promise your self Safety any where; Come over, and take the pleasure of saving us, or dying with us. I can say no more than I have said in my former Letters; to them I refer you. Your Objections are of little weight: some God hath removed, and others them an Engeneer of very mean Skill might easily turn them upon your self, and make them confute you, *Ore rotundo* I have answered your desire in sending you some Prints though not without Regret, because in them you will see the nakedness of the Land. But I know you will imitate our Great Grandfather Japheth in covering of it. Mr. Stoddard's book was printed in London, and I have it not by me. I cañot pretend to write you any News; your Cousin will tell it at large vivâ voce. Our Lieut. Governour and Mr. Brinsmead (*Coelebum nobile Par*) threaten to take their leave of us before it be long. Mr. Brinsmead hath not preachd for above this 12. moneth. The Lieut. Governour is much worn with continual anguish of the Strangury, or a disease a-kin to it; and his Stomack put almost quite out of Office. This is a very dark stormy

May-day, Much Rain and Hail, and some Thunder and Lightening. Mr. C. Mather followd suit and preach'd from Mat. 7. 25. In the Rock there mentioned there is stability and Safety. The Good Lord lift us up into it, and keep us in it. We have now Capt. Crow returnd from salt-Tartudas [Tortugas], who with the Galley is all the Men of War we have; only as Merchant-Ships may be improved upon occasion. We are well &c &c.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO ICHABOD PLAISTED.

*To Mr. Ichabod Plaisted at Salmon-Falls.*

SIR, — Upon Col. Allen's repeated desire, I can do no other than signify to you, that it doth not yet appear to me, that I have an Interest on this side of Newitchawanuck River; and therefore whoever are concernd, they may proceed for all me. If it shall hereafter be evidenced that I have a Right there, I hope that Equity will be exercised on both parts, that all shall be adjusted to mutual Content. And so I take leave, who am

Sir, your friend and Serv<sup>t</sup>

SAM. SEWALL.

---

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

Aug<sup>t</sup> 4, 1701. Writt to Mr. Abraham Dupeister at New-york, inclosing Mr. Belchar, Pemberton, and Willards Sermons. Prayd him to convey Mr. Vreeman's Dictionary and Gramar to him which I send p Lucas Kerstead.

Letter to Mr. Vreeman of Scenectady informing him of the Cambridge Dictionary, Gramar and Confession of Faith; that [he] might examin and see if there were any affinity between their Indians and ours in their Language. Inclosed a *Joseph sold*,  $\frac{1}{2}$  Duzen verses opening the 18<sup>th</sup> Century. Capt. Davis conveys my Letters.

Aug<sup>t</sup> 27, 1701. To Mr. Ive p Mr. Banister. Have received my Deed p Capt. Mason, thank your care. Inclosed Mr. Willards funeral sermon, Copies of Verses, and of the Council's Fast.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO [EDWARD] HULL.

*To Cousin Hull.*

Augt. 27, 1701.

I perceive the Clarks have not received their Legacies of Mr. Whittings Son-in-Law, by which means they are greatly wronged. I would have you doe all that is in your power to set that matter right. I never received a farthing on their behalf, nor never had any intimation of its being any way paid. I cânt find the Gentlemans Letter, or else I would have writt to him about it. Speak to him in my name, and assure him that, if I had received any thing, or knew that it was received by any other, I would most certainly inform him. I knew Mr. Whiting, and had too much respect for him, to wrong his Heirs for the sake of them that are strangers to me. On the other hand, I should be very sorry if Mr. Whittings children should take any advantage to abuse themselves and me and you by withholding from the Legatees that which is their due, and so betraying the Trust put in their Father. I made no doubt but that the thing had been issued by the Son in Law, and so neglected his Letter; and now I fain would find it to answer it but cañot. Pray Cousin take effectual Order in this thing. And if you unwarily deliverd the Discharges before the Money was paid, by all means retrieve that mistake. My Service to you, to Cousin Brattle and all friends. Present my Service to Cousin Allen and Lady, and entreat him to assist you if there be need. S. S.

Inclosed Verses, and Mr. Willard's Funeral Sermon.



## MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

To Mr. Nathan<sup>1</sup> Higginson Aug<sup>t</sup> 28, 1701, inclosing a bound funeral sermon, Elect. Sermon and Mr. Knights verses. Gosport arrived.

Glad the Bill against Charters is fallen; If it should be revived must pass; Twould be well if Connecticut as far as Stratford or Wiantinuck River be laid to the Province, and not to New-York: Nature seems to favour such a Division, if Coñecticut and Massachusets must be divided.

p Mr. Banister.

---

## SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN LOVE.

*To Mr. Jn<sup>o</sup> Love Merchant St. Laurence Lane London p the Ketch  
Mr. Banister goes in; White.*

SIR, — I have received the Box of Books p Capt. Mason. Mr. Colman has deliverd me my Dictionary, and I have given Mr. Pemberton his Bundle. I was very desirous of the new Edition of the Dictionary. But Mr. Collier has mard and not mended it by his alterations. He seems to grudge men far better than himself, their just character. Sir William Pettie (if I dônt mistake his Sirname) set forth a book to demonstrate the comparative biggness of London. Send one. And now lately a piece is come out shewing that London is bigger than imperial Rome was; send 3 or four of them because I suppose easier to be had. Send p some Boston Master or Neighbour. S. S.

---

## MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

Sept<sup>r</sup> 17<sup>th</sup>, 1701. Writ to Mr. James Pierpont<sup>1</sup> p Mr. Thompson. Do as little as may be by the Government.

---

<sup>1</sup> Rev. James Pierpont (H. C. 1681), one of the founders of Yale College, to which this letter refers. He died in 1714. The letter, of which this is an abstract, is printed in full in Woolsey's Historical Discourse [1850], 87. — EDS.

Only authorise a President. Let the scholars board in the Town as it is in Holland. Let them read the Confession of Faith set forth by the Assembly of Divines at Westminster, which is turn'd into good Latin; Ame's Medulla. Let the president be enjoind to read and Expound the Scripture in the Hall morning and Evening, *de die in diem*. Let the Scholars be oblig'd to obey the president, and comport with the apointed Orders subscribing them at their Admission. Let the entire course of Exercises be severely and strictly exacted without dispensation to any. Those that are admitted to Degrees to have that honour and Respect shewn them that any admitted by the Rever<sup>d</sup> and Godly Learned Mr. Charles Chauncey, or any president before or after him in Harvard College at Cambridge in New-Engld, had or ought to have.

Enclosed 6 or 7 New-years verses, and 6 or 7, Joseph sold. Also gave Mr. Thompson the book of the proceedings of the Ho. Co<sup>m</sup>ons in impeaching the Lords; to be co<sup>m</sup>municated to Mr. Chauncey, &c.

Sept<sup>r</sup> 22, 1701. Letter to the Rever<sup>d</sup> Mr. Sam<sup>l</sup> Moodey<sup>1</sup> at Yorke, accompanying my Calvin's Institutions, which I lend him for Eighteen Moneths from this day, carefully and diligently to read it over. Leave it with Mr. James Gooch for Conveyance.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO WILLIAM VAUGHAN.

*To Major William Vaughan.*

Oct<sup>r</sup> 13, 1701.

SIR,—I have received your Letter with my recorded Deed; thank you for the care about it. Enclosed also was your account. I have taken a great deal of pains to search Books and files of papers about it. But as yet I can find nothing but only the last article of £6. 16. 3

---

<sup>1</sup> Samuel Moody (H. C. 1697), died 1747. — Eps.

which my father received out of the Mint upon your Account and discounted it with Mr. Dering. My father Hull livd three years after the date of your Account. Aug<sup>t</sup> 10. 1690, Cousin Daniel Quinsey died. Oct<sup>r</sup> 7, 1693, Mr. Rob<sup>t</sup> Sanderson, my fathers partner died. Had this been spoken of in Mr. Quinsey's Lifetime, probably, he might without any difficulty have cleared it up; he being used to keep the account in the Shop. But I am now destitute of help, except I should stumble upon something, which if I doe, shall acquaint you with it. In the mean time I am Sir, your humble Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN LOVE.

*To Mr. John Love St. Laurence Lane London.*

Oct<sup>r</sup> 11, 1701.

SIR,—I perceive Dr. Nehemiah Grew has put forth a book entituled *Cosmologia Sacra*, or a discourse of the Universe as it is the Creature and Kingdom of God: To be sold at the Sun, against S<sup>t</sup> Dunstan's, in Fleet-Street. Send me two of them. As also a Treatise of Dr. Holder concerning Time, and another of the natural Grounds of Harmony; at the Star in St. pauls Ch. yard. Send one of each. I know not what bigness or price these books may be of. What is best, Send in the Assembly Confession of Faith and Catechismes in Latin bound up together.

Here is a widow that prayd me to write in her behalf. Her Husbands name was Henry Bennet, Son of William Bennet, House-Carpenter in London. This Henry Bennet died in Nov<sup>r</sup> 1696, in Boston, N. E. Left a widow Sarah Bennet, and two Sons p her; viz: William Bennet an Apprentice here in Town, whose Time expires next May; and Constantine Bennet, who will be ten years old next March. Their father Henry Bennet gave each of them fifty pounds in his last Will and Testament, and his widow fifty pounds: with a Memorandum that it is in the hand

of Mr. Christopher Clark in petty Canon London. The poor woman has hardly anything but a piece of a house left her by her father, and finds it very, very hard to maintain herself and little son by making Lace, every thing is so dear to what it has been. I earnestly desire you to enquire and send me word how these Legacies may be obtained for the Legatees that stand in so much need of them: In doing which you will oblige

Sir, your friend and Servt. S. S.

---

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To Mr. Nathanael Higginson, Oct<sup>r</sup> 20, 1701.<sup>1</sup> p Mr. Anthony Stoddard, inclosing Mr. Willard's Fast-day Sermon: Praying him to help in hindering the passing of the Act against Our Charter; you will gain credit with your Country by it.

To speak for my self, if Coñecticut should lose their Charter (which God forbid) and there must be a Separation, let it be only partial; and let Stratford River which up above is called Wiantinuck, be the Bounds. We cant want their Provisions; York can. The people, especially on this side of River, will be very averse to being put under New-york. Their Genius more agreeable to the people of this Province. Col. Dudley is daily expected to arrive in quality of our Gov<sup>r</sup>; so write not to him nor to Mr. Paul Dudley.

To Mr. John Ive, Oct<sup>r</sup> 20. 1701. enclosing one of Mr. Willard's Fast-day Sermons, and thanking him for his continued Advices about the African Captives and for his Prints, especially the book giving account of the Parliamentary Proceedings.

p Mr. Anthony Stoddard.

---

<sup>1</sup> Capt. Crow and the Fleet sail 8 22, 1701.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO COTTON MATHER.

*For the Reverend Mr. Cotton Mather in Boston.*

Oct. 21, 1701.

SIR, — I thank you and Mrs. Mather for your kind visit to my family and Daughter Hirst last Thorsday. By what I am told you should say of me yesterday at Mr. Wilkins's and my Son's Shop, I perceive you are much offended with me; which is matter of Surprise and Grief unto me; the cause whereof I would willingly remove. I have desired Major Walley, and Capt. Samuel Checkley, your and my friends, to be at Mr. Wilkins's to-morrow half an hour past Nine in the morning; And do desire you to meet me and them there, at that time, And bring with you one or two Christian friends, if you please; that so we may try to give an Instance of the Truth of that old Proverb; *Amantium Irae Amoris Redintegratio est.*

I am Sir, your friend,

SAM. SEWALL.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL AND ISAAC ADDINGTON TO REV. THOMAS BUCKINGHAM.

*To the Reverd. Mr. Tho. Buckingham at Say-Brook; To be communicated to the Rever<sup>d</sup>. Mr. Israel Chauncy, Mr. Abraham Pierson, Mr. James Pierpont, and Mr. Geurdon Saltonstall.*

Octob<sup>r</sup>. 6, 1701.<sup>1</sup>

GENTLEMEN, — We crave your pardon that we have made you wait so long for so little. We might frame an Excuse from the present Circumstances of our Affairs and say, *Multa nos impediunt.* But there is another cause that made us slow and feeble in our Progress; Not knowing what to doe for fear of overdoing. And that is the reason there is no mention made of any Visitation; which is exceedingly proper and beneficial; All humane Societies standing in need of a check upon them. But we

---

<sup>1</sup> Printed in Woolsey's Historical Discourse, 91. — Eds.

knew not how to call or qualify it, but that in a little time it might probably prove subversive of your design. We on purpose, gave the Academie as low a Name as we could that it might the better stand in wind and wether; nor daring to incorporat it, lest it should be served with a Writt of Quo-Warranto. We pray you to accept of the few enclosed Hints for an Act, and should have travelled further in it, if your Instruction or our own Invention had dictated to us; not knowing well what Scheme to project, because we could not tell how far your Government will encourage the Design. We should be very glad to hear of flourishing Schools and College at Conecticut; and it would be some relief to us against the Sorrow we have conceived for the decay of them in this Province. And as the end of all Learning is to fit men to search the Scriptures, that thereby they may come to the Saving Knowledge of God in Christ: we make no doubt but you will oblige the Rector to Expound the Scriptures diligently, morning and Evening. Praying God to direct and bless you beyond what your selves doe understand or hope for, we take leave, who are your most humble Servants

SAM. SEWALL.

ISAAC ADDINGTON.

---

#### MÉMORANDA.

Copy of my speech in Council that I have given out to several; viz: Mr. Wilkins, Mr. Joshua Gee, Mr. Sam! Willard, my brother.

If Mr. Mather should goe to Cambrige again, to reside there; and Not Expound the Scriptures, and Pray in the Hall: I fear the Example of it would doe more hurt, than his going thither would doe good.

SAMUEL SEWALL (?) TO WILLIAM PITKIN.

*To William Pitkin Esqr. at Hartford.*

Nov: 3, 1701.

SIR,—To make up the defect of my former Pacquet, I have now got a Letter of Attorney duely executed, and Acknowledged before Col. Townsend, who is of his Maj<sup>s</sup> Council here, and a Justice of Peace in this County, and in all other through the Province. I would entreat you accordingly to look after those Lands on this side the River, that lately belonged to Wethersfield. If any thing on my part be yet wanting, please to let me know it, and what charge you are at I shall readily reimburse, with gratification for your Labour therein &c.

---

## MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

Dec: 8, 1701. Writt largely to my Aunt Alice Duñer in answer to hers of June 6. Sent what I said at my Mothers Grave; and Fathers Epitaph, Betty's Marriage:

My Mother being dead, almost all my Memory is dead with her: I am hardly certain whether my Grandmothers name were Alice Archer, or no, but am persuaded her maiden name was so. If it be a mistake, Let it be corrected in your next And tell me whether Otterbourse continue to be fruitfull in such Christians as my dear Mother was. If it doe, it must needs be a happy place.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO ABRAHAM DU PEISTER.

*To Abraham Du Peister Esqr. at New-York.*

Dec: 9, 1701.

SIR,—I have inclosed a Bill of Exchange and Letter of Advice from Mr. Thomas Palmer here in Town, drawn on Mr. Wm. Janeway Merchant in New-York, for fourty pounds of your Money; which please to receive, and pay

to Mr. B. Freeman (I know not his Christian Name) Pastor of Scenectaday, for his Labours in Gospellizing the Indians. When you have received it, advise me of it, in doing which you will oblige, Sir, your humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

My Service to Mr. Freeman.

S. S.

MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

To Mr. John Storke, Dec<sup>r</sup> 9, 1701. Pay to Mr. John Love in St. Laurence Lane, London, what you have of mine in your hand. Gave him an account of the families of Philip and Tho. Nelson, according to the Relation of Mary Chadwell our Rowley maid. Have a good Minister, Mr. Edward Payson.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO COTTON MATHER.

*To Mr. Cotton Mather.*

Dec<sup>r</sup> 31, 1701.

SIR, — I once intended an Answer to yours of the 30<sup>th</sup> of Octob<sup>r</sup> last, principally as to some matters of fact therein recited. But since you were pleas'd to sit with me last Tuesday was fortnight, and to honour my Pue, with publishing there the very acceptable News of Liberty again granted to our dear Brethren of the Palatinat, I do now Remise, Release and forever quit claim, as to any personal Controversy we were lately managing at Mr. Wilkins's. It has been in my thought ever since, and the consideration of this being the last day of the year, suffers me to delay it no longer. And at the same time I assure you that I am your truly loving friend and humble Servant

S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL (?) TO DANIEL CLARK.

*To Mr. Daniel Clark in Coleman Street London, Meal-man.*

Jan<sup>y</sup> 2, 170<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>.

SIR, — These are to let you know that I sent the Clarks Releases to Mr. Edw. Hull at the Hat in hand within



Algate, Merchant in London; to be by him kept till Whiting should pay their Legacies, that were in his hand. Now by reason of Mr. Whiting's death, the Legacies were never paid. Mr. Caswell sent me a Letter to enquire about it, which I have mislaid, not thinking but the matter would have been issued long agoe. Please to tell him from me, that I never received a farthing of the Money, or any Goods it might have been invested in. And the Legatees will be greatly wronged, if their Legacies be withheld from them. I knew Mr. Whiting well, drank with him almost every day when in London, and I would be loth his Estate should have the Curse of this Omission of Justice. Present my Services to him, and tell him so much. I am much troubled that I did not full answer his own Letter, but now I cannot recover it. Hoping things will be brought to a fair and equal Issue, I take leave, who am Sir, though unknown, your Serv<sup>t</sup> SAM. SEWALL.

Put into Capt. Fosters bagg with that sent me from the Westward directed to him.

As also Mr. Ruck's on the Bridge; 3 in all.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JEREMIAH DUMMER.

*To Mr. Jeremiah Dummer, at Leyden in Holland.*

March 12, 1703.

SIR,—I am glad to hear of your safe arrival in England and Holland, by which means will have Opportunity to see and hear what Europe and the whole world affords. We are well. It hath pleased God to make this fiftieth year of my Age a Jubilee to me in giving me a daughter born Jan<sup>y</sup> 2. So I hope, if good cheer offers, you will henceforward allow me to feast upon Friday. The Mercy is the more surprising, because my wife had two such hazardous Travails before; and her Pains and Sickness and Maladies so numerous, her fear and misgiving of heart so much, that we were even ready to succumb and rather

expect her Funeral than Delivery, she being Almost all along in doubt whether she were with child or no. I have named my daughter Judith for the sake of her worthy Grandmother Hull. I would have you assist me with your Prayers, that God would teach my little Judith and her Brothers and Sisters to speak the Language of Canaan naturally and well; and that she may live and so behave her self as to make a glad father and Mother, and give us still fresh cause to praise God upon her account. Upon the 25<sup>th</sup> of February this Mercy was multiplied, when we heard that Archibald Macquerrie of Charlestown had a Son born without Arms. Those members were not beforehand described in God's book, and therefore could make no Appearance afterwards: Upon the 19<sup>th</sup> and 20 of Febr I saw the Cometic Blaze in the Heavens: It seemd to point from South-west to South-East. I am told that in the Gulf of Florida it appeard formidable: To us twas far off pointing under Orion, fine and faint Stream so that the increasing moonshine rendred it invisible. And when the Full was past, it was not to be seen.

You will pleasure me if you send me word, when the Jews observd their last Jubilee; and whether with them, a Jubilee do not contain Fifty years. And whether the Jews in Holland and elsewhere doe begin their weekly Sabbath in the Evening. What the condition and state of Religion in Bohemia now is: and how the Reformed were treated at the Taking of Buda. Whether there be pure churches and Learned Orthodox Ministers in the Dutch Plantations in Asia; and the number of them. And whether the Hebdomadal Revolution was known and observed in the East-Indies before Christianity entered there. What church there is at Cape-bon-Sperance: and what the Families of French that were lately entertained there, and what else of Christianity there may be yet surviving in other parts of Africa. Whether the Religion of the Famous Synod of Dort be now professed in Holland.

Whether the Ministers are silent at Funerals ; If any Cross be made in Baptisme ; and what they think of its being retained in England. Now there is Eleven days difference between the Old and New Style, I hear of an ingenious Kalender set forth in Holland, that doth exhibit both in a very pleasing way. If it be so, I should be glad to be the Owner of it.

The Night following the 10<sup>th</sup> of this Moneth was filld with extraordinary Hurry and Confusion by reason of a dreadfull Fire that broke forth in Mr. Thomson's Warehouse, by which that, and 6. or 7 more were laid waste. The blowing up of Mr. Fosters and my Countryman Bromfields, put a Stop to it.

*Nil prodest quod non laedere possit idem.* The dread of Powder lodgd in many of the Warehouses deterd men from approaching to hinder the progress of the Fire. The Losses of Mr. Busher, with whom the Fire began, Mr. George, under the same Roof, and Capt. Fayerwether are very distressing.

Let us make Sure of a House not made with hands, eternal in the Heavens ; and let us be laying up our Treasure there, that our hearts also may be there. And even while we are here upon Earth, Let our Conversation and Dealing be in Heaven.

Praying God that you may advance in Learning and Piety by your peregrination, and that you may be seasonably returnd a richer Blessing to your native Country, I take Leave, who am Sir, your Loving Cousin and humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO NATHANIEL CODDINGTON.

*To Nathan! Coddington Esqr. at Newport on Rode-Island.*

March 18, 1704.

SIR,—Here is a certain woman in Town, Elisabeth Thurston by name, who was formerly my wives Maid.

She has a Son more than two years old ; and she affirms that Mr. William Coddington your Son, is the Father of hers ; that no other man ever had any carnal knowledge of her ; and that she was tempted and overcome by his solicitation. She saith that at your Son's desire, she went to Providence in Rhode-Island Colony, and was there delivered of her Son. She abode there among Strangers twelve weeks, and then went to her Brother to Wrentham, hoping no notice would have been taken of her there ; and not receiving any assurance from Mr. Coddington by Word or Letter how she should be supported at Providence. This Return exposd her to the Law ; the censure and cost of it. From Octob<sup>r</sup> 27, 1699, she suckled her child a year and a half : and now pays two shillings p week for its diet in a good Family at Medfield ; which charge takes up her whole Wages, and leaves nothing to furnish either of them with cloaths. She saith she never received any more than Ten pounds in the whole ; and that there have been promises from your Son or you, or both, of some convenient Relief. And I am importuned by her and her Relations who are of my Friends and Acquaintance, to write to your self on her behalf. And certainly there can be nothing more just and honorable, than for you to take some care of the poor Childs maintenance. And it should seem it might be more conveniently done here, than with you, where I hear your Son is well married. I earnestly desire you therefore to take some speedy and effectual Order in the premisses. To have to do with a woman not ones wife, is unchristian, But to desert ones own child so begotten is worse than pagan, and an Instance of the most vile Injustice both towards Mother and Son, and a Token of the greatest contempt of God, the Creator of all, unto whom we must all shortly give up our Accounts. It is grievous to me to have this occasion of writing, which you will I trust, easily believe. Please to favour me with an Answer, and such a one as may

supersede any further writing or Speaking about this matter. My Service to your self and Madam Coddington from Sir, your sympathising friend and Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

---

## MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

To Mr. John Ive. March, 20. 170 $\frac{1}{2}$  About James Bull's coming home, Boston's Fire on the 10<sup>th</sup> Inst Cometic Blaze seen 16, 19, 20. Febr. Inclosd the Order for the Fast.  
 p Capt. Rich<sup>d</sup> Foster: who saild March 23. 170 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN IVE.

*A Copy of a Letter to Mr. John Ive.*

June 13, 1702.

SIR,—I have yours p Capt. Foster, giving a further account of the return of Captives; and of the Death of Poor Thatcher of Yarmouth, which Anthony Heywood, now come in the Centurion, also informs me of. Upon the 4<sup>th</sup> Novemb<sup>r</sup> 1698, I writt to you to this purpose: "The Bill of Exchange drawn on you p M<sup>r</sup> Andrew Belcher, dated October 25, for One Hundred and Fifty pounds Sterling Money of England, payable to me or my Order, must be placed to the Credit of Thomas Thatcher of Yarmouth; which I desire and Order you to do. The Money and Credit that procured this Bill, was raised in Several waies; and account must be given of it that it may be proportionably restored again to those who have advanced it, if it be not employd in the Redemption of Said Thomas Thatcher of Yarmouth, or in his necessary Succour and Support. And for this reason it will be best to improve the Publick Money in the first place so far as it will goe." By the agreement of Mr. Joshua Gee who was instrumental in gathering this money, I have drawn on you four Bills of Exchange for one Hundred Pounds, Sterling money of England, payable [to] Mr. Christopher

Merriweather, in London, at Thirty Days Sight. Mr. Gee receives the value here of Mr. William Dummer, in order to the restoring of it as is above mentioned. I make no doubt but you will honour the bills in making Payment according to them. As for the publick [money] that remains in your hand, of Thomas Thacher of Yarmouth or James Bull, it must still rest there; for the present I can obtain no other order or direction about it. I am thankful to you on behalf of the captives, and of the Council, for your effectual Soliciting on there account. And though the desired effect is not attained in every individual, We must submit, and Practice Gloryfying of God, as well in suffering, as doing of his holy will. I thank you for my prints; Signifying the great Changes which God has seen meet to make in the English Nation and Plantations: Please to Accept of what is new here. By the prints We received p way of Newfoundland May 28, We reckoned it our duty imediately to proclaim her Majesty here, which was accordingly performed upon Friday, May 29, 1702, Without waiting for any formal orders for the same. Capt. Mason is not yet arrived. The Centurion Arrived at Nantasket June 11<sup>th</sup>, bringing our Governour, as also a Lieût. Governour, Who is yet unknown to us. We pray that his good deeds done for us may in time make him well known to us. But we hear so much of what G. Keith has done with you, in converting his Brethren, that we even wonder how you could Spare him. Many in this Province had rather he had stayed where he was so usefull, as fearing that he will here do more hurt than Good.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO WILLIAM LOVERIDGE.

*To Mr. William Loveridge at Perth Amboy, p Mr. Sam<sup>l</sup> Shepard.*

July 21, 1702.

SIR, — I had your Letter, though I have it not at hand at this time. As I remember, the Import of it is to

desire favour, with some bemoaning your self as to the charges you had been put to. I will assure you your being put to so great charges, was no pleasure but a grief to me. Yet I believe you will acknowledge, I was compelled to employ another, Whenas my own Letters had no effect. I have this day been looking upon your Mortgage; and I find the day assignd you for the payment Of One Hundred and Sixty pounds of our Money, was the 13<sup>th</sup> of November last past; So that ever since, you have been liable to have it put in Suit. Let these Lines quicken you to take some effectual Order about it. My want of Money to pay my just Debts, and your own Interest to avoid any further additional Costs, doe both call for it. Let me hear from you speedily. I intend to send these by Mr. Shepard, who is my friend and yours. This is all at present from him who is, Sir, your friend and Serv<sup>t</sup>.

---

MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

To Mr. Thomas Bridge of Cohanzy in New-Jersey, Aug<sup>t</sup> 30, 1702, Giving an account that I had sent him 50<sup>s</sup> viz — 12<sup>s</sup> Calvin Isa Dan<sup>t</sup> Ames. Medulla, Cases, and Mr. Gales's Christian Amitie. 38— Money; viz. 6p<sup>s</sup>  $\frac{8}{8}$  two N. E. Shillings in a little Liñen purse sealed and marked with sunken Ink T. B. Left them with Mr. Wilkins to be deliverd to Thomas Jacobs the Skippar. Are of Mr. Joshua Gee's 15. p<sup>s</sup>  $\frac{8}{8}$  which have divided between you and Mr. Lord of Carolina. The Good Lord defend his own Cause and People. Let your Prayers be offered up for this, and for, Sir, your friend and Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

*Copy of a Letter to Gov<sup>r</sup> Dudley.*

Aug<sup>t</sup> 10, 1702.

SIR, — About Six hours after parting with your Excellency, I was arrested with the sad News of the decease

of my dear Sister Mrs. Mehetabel Moody at Newbury, Aug<sup>t</sup> 8, a little before Sun-Rise. She liv'd desir'd, and dyes Lamented by her Neighbours. Certainly I have lost a noble Spring of Love and Respect. I mistake! Though she was a very ingenuous, tender-hearted, pious creature; yet but a little crazy Cistern, and the breaking of it so soon (37. years 3 m<sup>ths</sup>) is a Rebuke directing me to the FOUNTAIN of Living Waters. My Brother would fain have me assist at her Funeral. I think to goe if it be deferd till to morrow. I ask your Excel<sup>s</sup> pardon that I have wept these Tears in your presence: Griefs disclôsd divide. I am your Excel<sup>s</sup> most humble Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

I crave your Excel<sup>s</sup> Favour for my Son by whom I send these.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO FRANCIS COLLINS.

*To Mr. Francis Collins Merchant in London under covert of Col. Byfield.*

Sepbr 3, 1702.

SIR, — The good and great Character I received of the late Rever<sup>d</sup> Mr. Jn<sup>o</sup> Collins, from Mr. Urian Oakes, and William Stoughton Esqr., very intelligent and Credible Witnesses; and the real Worth of your Grandfather and Grandmother Collins, with whom I had the honor to be acquainted, made me ready to Lend her, Mrs. Martha Collins widow of Charlestown, in the years 1698, and 1699 Four and Twenty pounds of our Money, for her more comfortable Subsistence; of which I have receivd no part. I am now, not only out of Cash, but in Debt. If therefore you see cause to reimburse me that Sum, you will oblige your truly loving Friend and humble Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

---

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To Mr. John Love 9<sup>r</sup> 16<sup>th</sup>, 1702. Lay out what you have of mine in your hand, in good steel-blew Duffals and send p the first good ship.



To Mr. John Ive 9<sup>r</sup> 16<sup>th</sup>, 1702, Giving advice of the receipt of his Letters p Merry and Wentworth. That p Merry came to hand last week which brought the later and better Advice of the Bill of Exchange being paid to Christo<sup>r</sup> Merriwether dated June 13, 1702. Though [I] shewd Cousin this Letter, yet to satisfie him, Now write to you to pay it, if it be yet unpaid. The Truth is, 'twas my Kinsmans Omission that the Letter of Advice went no sooner. Enclosed a Fast [Day Sermon?]. Sent a Copy also. Cousin takes all three Letters to send them to Portsmouth p Mr. Epaphr[a]s Shrimpton, to goe by the Fleet.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SIR WILLIAM ASHHURST.

*To Sir William Ashhurst, Knight.*

Dec<sup>r</sup>. 22, 1702.

HON<sup>BLE</sup> SIR, — There is a matter of Moment in which I want a certainty of Information, and know none else that may be so likely to assist me in it as your Honor, having with Reputation sustained the place of Judge for the Great City.<sup>1</sup> It has of late been controverted who it is that signs the Warrant for the Execution of persons condemned to dye. I therefore entreat your Honor to inform me who signs the Dead Warrant for such as are condemned at the Old Baily: and to send me a Copy of one of those Warrants, if it may be. As also who signs the Warrant for persons condemned to dye by Her Maj<sup>s</sup> Itinerant Justices in their Circuits. And whether the Queen ever sign the Warrant, except for those who are Tryed by the Lords. If you condescend to favour me in the Premisses, you will very much oblige

S. S.

---

<sup>1</sup> Sir William Ashhurst, as an alderman of London, was not only a magistrate for the city, but would, according to long-established practice, have his name inserted in the commission issued for the trial of causes at the Old Bailey. As to the subject on which Sewall sought information, see 4 Bl. Com. 403, 404. — Eds.

It comes in my mind to tell your Honor one sad story; Sam. Chapen an Indian that could not goe but upon Crutches, murderd his Cousin Sam- [an] Indian at Weymouth the last Summer. It was sad to see or hear how swift his wooden feet were to shed innocent Blood — with a short knife wherewith he stabd his Neighbour. He livd at Braintry and yet was miserably ignorant as to Religious Concerns. But by the Unwearied Endeavours of Mr. C. Mather and others directed by him, tis hopd he dyed a true Penitent. Mr. Mather went and prayd with him at the place of Execution. I venturd to lay out Eleven Shillings to purchase his Cloaths and a Coffin of rough Boards. I hope this Humanity will help to reconcile the Indians to the Justice done on their Countryman. Nov<sup>r</sup> [sic] 25, 1702. Sent a Copy p Capt. Alford's Ship.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

*Letter to Gov<sup>r</sup> Dudley.*

Jan<sup>r</sup> 5<sup>th</sup>, 1703.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY, — The stormy weather on Friday last hindred my going to Roxbury to meet Devotion. The next morning he came to Kent's and sent for me thither, where I cheapned his Homested. He seems to offer it for 150 £. Saith he has there Twelve Acres. In the Reer it butts upon my Land all the breadth of it. Upon which account I reckon it far more convenient than Bairstow's. The House is Raw and unfinished. Are two good Lower Rooms, and one good Chamber. That towards Bairstow's is but a sorry one; Only, one may see the Windmill go, in it. Barn and Outhousing Ranshackld. Orchard, especially that part towards the River much decayed. Bairstow's Lot he bought of Griggs is cut off from his Homested, which will make it of far less value for any one but me. Yesterday being pleasant, I took a view of these things. Coming home, waited on Madam

Dudley, who was in health, and all your family left with her. While I was there, Mr. Hubbard's Letter from Hampton was brought by Mr. Campbells youth. Were glad to read your health and of your Company. Mr. Turfrey is very dangerously sick of the Small Pocks: I saw him about 11 to day, and heard Mr. Willard pray with him. I pray your Advice as to Devotion's Offer: If that be bought, I doe not know but it may be fitted up so as to accomodat our Children. A New house will cost much Money: And then Furniture and Stock for the Land will still be wanting. I am so far from having Money to procure these things, that I am already much in Debt. And the Land with either of the Three Houses in Town (especially if Devotion's be purchased) will exceed my Sons proportion. As to a Deed, I have none drawn, and am not fully resolv'd in my own mind. One principal preliminary will be my Son's renouncing what might have fallen to him at his Grandmothers decease; as his sister Hirst has done. I pray God to direct and help us to doe for the best. My wife is indisposed by a pain in her back. I am told the Gosport and Company Sailed yesterday morning. My daily Prayers are that God would assist you in your present Negotiations, that all may tend to the wellfare of both Provinces. My Service to the Gentlemen where you are, as may be convenient. I am Sir, your Excell<sup>t</sup> Brother and humble Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

---

MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

To Mr. Edw. Taylor, Jan<sup>r</sup> 11<sup>th</sup>, with an Account of the Small Pocks and Fever, of the News from Bristoll viâ N. york, of Oct<sup>r</sup> 25, Returning of our Fleet from Cadiz without Success; lost above 1000. Men. Earl of Peterborough goes Governour to Jamaica; Sir Bevil Grenvil to Barbados. Governours Conference Indians.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

BOSTON, Feb. 26, 1703.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY, — I have yours by my Son. I sent to Bairstow yesterday, and have now received his Deeds, in order to drawing one, which I intend to get done. If you please to prepare Articles relating to his continuance one year, it will be gratefull to me. As for the Lands included in the privat Act sent to White Hall for Allowance, I cannot make a Deed of them, till I hear from thence.

That God may direct you in our Oeconomicks; and especially in the weighty Affairs of the Province, is the continual Prayer of your Excellencys most humble and obedient Serv<sup>t</sup>

S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REBECCA SEWALL.

*To my daughter Mrs. Rebecka Sewall at Roxbury.*

March 4, 1703.

DEAR CHILD, — I have sent you another Motto; *Florant Concordia Regna*; Agreement makes Kingdoms flourish. You may doe what you will with the Gold, only keep the Motto, it being all I have. And indeed if I had more, I could not send you a better; for even a Family is a little Kingdom. The Small Pocks is now almost out of the Town; so that I hope you will not be kept out of the Town much longer by it; but that you may come and see us. Your Mother intends to set about weaning your sister Judith next week. She Remembers her Love to you; as also doth your Loving father.

S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN IVE.

*To Mr. John Ive.*

March 10, 1703.

SIR, — In yours of the 15<sup>th</sup> Novemb<sup>r</sup> 1701, you mention the Laying out of Twenty four pounds Six shillings

in Cloaths and other Necessaries, for James Bull late Captive in Maccaness; and five pounds for his Passage hither with Capt. Hearing: and enquire what you should doe with the Residue of his Money. I now therefore desire and Order you to pay what remains in your hand of the Money remitted for his Redemption and Relief, unto the said James Bull, or his Order; your own necessary charges being first deducted. This is the Second Order I have written you, for fear of Miscarriage in this time of War. I am Sir, Your Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>. S. S.

*To Mr. John Ive*

*Merchant in London.*

N. I deliverd both these Orders to Eleazer Dorbee for his Brother, James Bull.

#### JOSEPH DUDLEY TO SAMUEL SEWALL.

DRAFT OF A LETTER PROPOSED BY DUDLEY TO BE WRITTEN BY SEWALL.

*Copy.*

SIR, — When I treated with you of a Marriage between my eldest Son and your Daughter, I offerd you a Settlement for them of my Lands at Muddy-River or Hog-Island, for his present Settlement; and to treat him afterwards in all Divisions of my Estate, as my Eldest Son.<sup>1</sup> And the said Marriage being since consummat, and good hopes of Issue therefrom; I have no intention nor reason to draw back from my said offers. And because there wanted

<sup>1</sup> Marriage settlements made between parties before marriage and in contemplation of the same, as distinguished from post-nuptial contracts, have never been so common in the United States as in England, and even in the latter country they have always been largely confined to the nobility and wealthy classes. In such cases, the "marriage contract" is looked upon as "in the nature of a bargain and sale," and is "usually carried on by parents and guardians to promote family pride and influence." In the United States marriage settlements are more frequently entered into as a means of securing to the wife a comfortable subsistence free from any claims on the part of the husband's creditors. — Eds.

an Act of Assembly to enable me to pass the Muddy-River Lands to my Son as aforesaid, upon his choice thereof, which [causes] some delay in the Deeds of settlement, and you have thereupon demurd to proceed in building upon the said Land; I have sent you the Copy of the Deeds for the said Lands, which I promise to Seal and execute by my own and wife's hands when the said Act shall be duly passd at home, or otherwise in force. And in the mean time do assure you, if by any means my Son and daughter be not entituled to that Land, you shall be no Loser by your Expences there. I have given him a Deed for the house in Boston, as I promised, and the Deeds of the Deeds [*sic*] of the purchase I lately made of Bairsto. And heartily wish that of my family well as I ought to do for all my children, and my first Son in the first place.

I am

If Mr. Sewall writes me a Letter of this Import, I shall proceed to build; otherwise not; And desire you to keep this when you have shewed it to your father.

*To Mr. Samuel Sewall.*

J. DUDLEY.

This was deliverd me by my Son at the Assembly-House March 17, 170 $\frac{2}{3}$ , as I stepd out of the Coach in the morning.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

*To Gov<sup>r</sup>. Dudley.*

March 29, 1703.

SIR, — Seeing we may not, contrary to our own hands and Seals, entitle one of our Children to all Muddy-River Lands, though our eldest Son, Untill by the Confirmation of the Act of Assembly, we be enabled thereunto; we do therefore now promise that so soon as the Act shall become valid, we will make a firm Deed of the Muddy-River Lands unto our Eldest Son and his wife, and the survivor of them; and after their decease to our Sons

Children by her; and for want of such issue, to be to the children of our Son lawfully begotten on any other woman: And for want of such to be to the heirs of Capt. Hull. Provided that our Son and Daughter Sewall do at the same time make a firm Release of the Lands he became seisd of at his Grandmothers death: as their Brother and Sister Hirst have done. And if you please to signify under your hand what you will give your daughter twill be obliging to us. We have said and promis'd thus much that so what Improvement you may think convenient to make on the Land by Building or planting, you may not be delayed, or be uneasy in it for want of a present Settlement. Praying God to direct and overrule the whole affair so as may be for the Comfort of your Excellency and Madam Dudley, and our selvs and Children, we take Leave, who are your Excel<sup>ts</sup> humble Serv<sup>ts</sup>

S. S.

H. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN IVE.

*To Mr. Ive.*

March 29, 1703.

SIR, — James Bull has been long soliciting, and at last coming in so good a time, when by her Maj<sup>ty</sup> Bounty all the Captives are Redeem'd and actually freed out of Salley: He has obtain'd to have all that remains of his Redemption Money in your hands free of charge, paid to him: and I have accordingly given him two Orders to receiv it dated the 10<sup>th</sup> Inst<sup>l</sup>. I doubt not of your observance of them; are of the same Tenor and date. Accept of a Copy of our Order for a Thanksgiving.

Sir, your humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

p Capt. Alford's Ship.

S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL AND EDWARD BROMFIELD TO REV. THOMAS BRIDGE.

*To Mr. Thomas Bridge at Cohanzy in West-New-Jersey.*

Apr. 22, 1703.

SIR, — At my Return from Plimouth-Court Apr. 3<sup>d</sup> I met with Mr. Charles Chauncey's Letter bewailing the death of my honoured and dear Friend Mr. Israel Chauncey<sup>1</sup> of Stratford, March 14<sup>th</sup> about 9. m. [mane]. He bemoans their Loss in these words. "We are left very weak in the fall of our Ancient and Honorable. Very few gray Hairs are to be found in the Colony, in Civil or Sacred Improvement: Sure I am there are now none to be found in this County."

I was much affected with this sad News: the rather because the pious Son performd the part of an Executor to his dear Father in writing this Letter, to answer mine of March 8<sup>th</sup>. And the truth is the Circumstances of the Province of the Massachusetts, are much the same with those of Coñecticut but now mentioned: Our Ancient and Honourable are very much thin'd of late: Mr. Stoughton and Mr. Brinsmead are in particular very much miss'd: and other Cedars in our Lebanon are shaking and ready to fall.<sup>2</sup> While I was upon this 3<sup>d</sup> of April thus surprised with Sorrow: some Friends came in who refreshd me with saying that a new effort had been made to persuade you to come and see Boston. My worthy friend and Countryman Mr. Edw. Bromfield and I observing the earnest desire of many of our Friends and Neighbours to enjoy your Company; resolv'd to give you a Line or two as an Appendix to their Letters lately sent you. We hope if it please God to incline your heart to visit these parts, It

<sup>1</sup> Rev. Israel Chauncy, H. C. 1661, son of President Chauncy and Minister of Stratford, Conn., died 1703. — EDS.

<sup>2</sup> It puts me in mind of the Aged and Godly Learned Mr. Fitch, who died at Lebanon this last winter.



will be a happy Expedient for the Satisfactory and agreeable Repairing some one of our many Breaches: for which we shall have cause to bless the Sun of Righteousness, Rising Westward on us, with Healing under his Wings.<sup>1</sup> The small Pocks and Fever are almost quite ceased; and the Town is become very healthy agen. Praying God to direct you in favour to your self, and us, we take leave, who are Sir, your friends to serve you.

S. SEWALL. EDW. BROMFIELD.

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To Mr. Charles Chauncey of Connecticut inclosing two Sermons, and two of the Qu<sup>r</sup> Speeches, Apr. 23, 1703.

To Mr. James Noyes of Stonington Apr. 23, 1703, inclosing two Sermons of the Sabbath, and two of the Qu<sup>r</sup> Speeches.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOSEPH MORSE.

*To Capt. Joseph Morse of Sherbourn.*

June 17, 1703.

SIR,—I thank you for calling at my house; should have been very glad I had been at home. Mr. Lynde speaks of going to Sherbourn next Monday to run the Line of his Farm. I shall not intermeddle in it. I hope the Co<sup>m</sup>ittee will looke to the Grant and Platt, and Surveying; that there may be some end of this matter. I challenge all the Meadow upon Boggestow Brook near Winthrop's Pond, except Six Acres. Mr. Sherman has given me a Parchment Platt of what he Surveyed for me upon the 13<sup>th</sup> of April Last.

As to Kibbee's Tenement, I shall not depart a jot from

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Bridge finally accepted a call from the First Church in Boston and became its assistant minister in 1705. Ellis's Hist. of First Church in Boston, 160 *et seq.*—EDS.

the Line so well known to your self and others. And if any go to infringe it, or run any Line within it, I desire and Order you in my Name to forbid and resist them to the uttermost. For the land taken in by Ens. Bullen's Stone-wall, more than the ancient Bounds of the Farm contained: I have inclosed a Petition to the Co<sup>m</sup>ittee about it, which I desire you to manage for me. So I remain, Sir, your obliged friend and Serv<sup>t</sup>.

*Copy of the Petition.*

To Mr. Thomas Holbrook, Samuel Morse, John Holbrook, Joseph Twitchel, and serj<sup>t</sup> Nathanael Morse, the Co<sup>m</sup>ittee for ru<sup>n</sup>ing Lines in the Farms of Sherbourn and to all other of the Inhabitants of the Town of Sherbourn, whom it doth concern.

GENT<sup>n</sup>, — These are to thank you for the kind Assistance you gave me when at your Town last April in ru<sup>n</sup>ing and Renewing my Lines. It seems Mr. Bullen in setting up the Stone-wall in the Farm where my Tenant Adams dwells, Took in some Acres more than belonged to or was containd in the ancient Bounds of the Farm.

These are therefore to pray you to confirm to me and my Heirs for ever all that Land which the Stone-wall takes in; which I shall thankfully Acknowledge; who  
am gent. your friend and Servt.

BOSTON, June 17<sup>th</sup>, 1703.

S. S.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO STEPHEN WESENDUNCK.

*Copy of a Letter to Mr. Stephen Wesendunck Merchant in London.*

July 23, 1703.

SIR, — I am informed that all the Money Remitted to you for the Relief and Redemption of Mr. Anthony Haywood late Captive in Salley, is not exhausted. The Contribution here was put into my hand by order of the Gov<sup>t</sup> and Council, June 25, 1695. I have lately at the

Request of the said Haywood, moved his Excellency the Gov<sup>r</sup> and Council that now is, and they have directed me that the remainder of the Money in your hand be delivered to the said Anthony Haywood or his order, your own necessary Charges being first deducted. The Captives being all Redeemed by the National Charity is the reason of this Direction; which was first made for James Bull. You are therefore hereby directed and ordered to deliver the Money remaining in your hands on account of the said Haywood, unto him or his order, for which this shall be a sufficient Discharge to you, having his Receipt on the same. This is all the needfull at present from Sir, your friend and Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

---

## SAMUEL SEWALL TO SAMUEL PARTRIDGE.

*To Mr. Samuel Partridge, Hatfield.*

Aug<sup>t</sup> 24, 1703.

SIR, — Last Thorsday I pray'd the Gov<sup>r</sup> and Council to give their Advice what was best to be done in this juncture, as to the sitting of Springfield Superior Court; and they were unanimously of Opinion that it could not now conveniently be held. Your foreknowledge of it will enable you to give notice, and doe what you may to prevent fruitless Travail and Charge. The Gov<sup>r</sup> and Council purpose to move the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court to make an Order, that persons concern'd may have their Election; whether to have their Actions Try'd here at Boston in November next, or at Springfield, at an Adjournment to some time next year.

---

## MEMORANDUM.

Sept<sup>r</sup>. 7<sup>th</sup>, 1703. Writt largely to Mr. James Noyes of Stonington p Mr. Dowell.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN IVE.

*To Mr. Ives by the Bristolman.*

Oct: 29, 1703.

SIR,—I am surpris'd with yours of the 30<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup> p Capt. Blanket. I am afraid James Bull's poverty has tempted him to doe unfairly by his Brother-in-Law Dorby, who bought his Money of him and paid him here. Dorby is now at Pensilvania. When he comes home he may write more distinctly about it. Am sorry you paid him without my Order. However, stop there. It may be his necessity may atone his Brother as to a Suit of Cloaths. Many Letters have miscarried. Am thankfull for yours.

S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN IVE.

*To Mr. John Ives, By the William and Mary Gally: John Grazilliere Comander.*

Nov: 5, 1703.

SIR,—The above-written is copy of two Orders dated Mar. 10, 170 $\frac{2}{3}$ , I writt and deliverd Mr. Eliezer Dorby Brother-in-Law to James Bull, who was to endorse them. By his own Solicitation and my Assistance, the Governor and Council were prevaild with to order what remaind of his Collection in your hands, to be paid to him the said James Bull: And his Brother Dorby bought the Money of him here, and paid him for it, at least in a great part. Dorby is now expected home from Pensilvania. Then you will have a more perfect account. He will be surpris'd to see what you write by Capt. Blanket. I have written to you viâ Bristol already, to forbear delivering Money to James Bull till further Order. He must not Eat his Cake, and have it too. I thank you for your Prints: Several of my Letters to you have miscarried. May this goe safe.

Sir, Your humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

S. S.

## SAMUEL SEWALL TO NEHEMIAH WALTER.

*To Mr. Neh. Walter.*

BOSTON, XI. 4, 1703.

SIR, — The Commissioners for the Indian Affairs, are to have a Meeting at the Council-Chamber next Second-day, at Two in the Afternoon: At which your Company is desired.

Mr. Walter, The last time I had the Parable of the Sower read to me, I began to think whether it might not comprehend the Preaching of the Gospel to the end of the World; and that not only in general; but also with a distinction of Time and Place. At first the Gospel was preached in Asia, where the Seed was quickly troden down and devoured: the Government setting themselves with all Earnestness against it. In Africa, the numerous flourishing Churches were quickly scorched up by the vehement Heat of Persecution: Not unlike the Grass in that burning clime. I perceive by Austin, only the Trees dare shew their heads in the Summer Time.

In Europe, we too well know, how it was choaked with Thorns of worldly Hypocritical Interests; though it had longer time there to grow. Why may we not, without being ridiculous, hope that the American Men and Women are the Good Ground that shall prove wonderfully fruitfull? If you mind it, the same Order of the Ground is observed in the Three Evangelists. This Parable marches in the front of the Parables; and mention is made of the Mysteries of the Kingdom in each place. Which word, I think appears not again in the Evangelists. Christ's preaching out of a Ship may put one in mind what great use Christ has made of Ships to propagat the Gospel. Paul was carried in a ship to Rome. The Islands can receive the Gospel no other way. This is the way whereby the Kingdoms of this New World will become the Kingdoms of our Lord and of his Christ. Desiring your Prayers that

I may prove a Loyal Subject of this Kingdom, I take Leave.

Tis a great encouragement to Ministers to be diligent in Sowing, because we are sure the Evening will be abundantly more fruitfull than the Morning has been, in Asia, Africa, Europe, and America.

*To ditto.*

xr. 16, 1703.

SIR,—I thank you for coming to Town yesterday to follow my little Grandson to his Long Home. I thank you for bearing me company as far as you can in the fashion of your Head-Dress. The Truth is, a Great Person has furnished me with Perukes Gratis, these Two and Fifty years, and I cânt yet find in my heart to goe to another. I look upon you now as the Pastor of my Son and Daughter: and pray you to buy your self and Mrs. Walter a pair of Gloves with the enclosed Arabian piece of Gold. Desiring your Prayers for me, and mine, I I [*sic*] take Leave.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOSEPH THOMSON.

*To Mr. Joseph Thomson.*

Jan: 18<sup>th</sup>, 1703<sup>1</sup>.

SIR,—I have yours of the 9<sup>th</sup> June, in behalf of Mrs. Barker. My dear and only surviving Brother, Maj: Stephen Sewall served his Time at Salem, and is well acquainted with the Affairs of that place; and is clerk of the Inferiour Court. The last time he was in Town he discoursd with me about Mrs. Barkers Demands; and seemed confident, that if pleas that may be made from the Attainder of Mr. Hugh Peters be provided against, she must obtain. If it please God to continue me in the Station I am in at present, as there is Opportunity, I hope I shall maintain a vigorous Impartiality in the Case and your Lines will help to awaken me thereunto. The

Memory of Mr. Peters is still set by in Salem. Mr. Jonathan Corwin, one of the Council, tells me he was baptized by him. I am Sir, your obliged Friend, and humble Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

---

## SAMUEL SEWALL TO STEPHEN SEWALL.

*To Brother Sewall.*

Jan<sup>y</sup> 27, 1704.

Tell Mr. Noyes<sup>1</sup> that many of the most valuable Authors I have met with do assert, that Christ's setting of his feet Rev. 10- is to signify his taking possession of the Universe for himself. And I hold that He set his Right foot on the New World; and his Left, on the Old. The New World was by the Ancients counted Sea; and the Sea has given Name to it since "The Islands and Main Land of the Ocean Sea." I can find no apter distribution of the World. And if this be true, and taken for granted; it will much help us to rectify our Apocalyptical Chronology. For then it appears that the Action of Setting the Right Foot on the Sea &c. must bear date after the year 1492. Which is about Two hundred years later than some Expositors have computed; who assign the year 1300, for the Time. Whereas Christians did not get footing in America before the Discovery of Christopher Columbus. For how innumerable are the Vanities of Hornius his Carthaginian Dream. Lib. 2. p. 129. Surely such an Author in Scotland would have been put to the Horn; and would not have been relaxed, till he had exhibited a more convenient Exit for his feigned Phenician Colony. What was become of the Horses? What was become of the Neat-Cattel, and Sheep? What was become of the Euro-

---

<sup>1</sup> Rev. Nicholas Noyes, of Salem, a man of learning and marked ability as a preacher. In common with many others he shared in the witchcraft delusion; but what was more rare, he afterwards repented of the part which he took and asked forgiveness of all who had survived the force of his mistaken energy. — Eds.

pean Trees and Herbs? What was become of the Ship-Carpenters, and Workers in Iron? Of all which there was *nec vola nec vestigium*; neither Name nor Thing to be found in the New-World at the arrival of the Spaniards there.

And this Timing of the Vision, suits with the place it obtains in the Revelation; just after the Outrages of the Turks. The very same year that Belgrade was added to the Ottoman, Mexico was added to the Christian Empire, viz: 1521. And as Christ did more apparently set his Foot on America, when the New-English Worthies Landed here: So this Date will render the Accommodation still more easy. I am apt to think that the Agenda of the Apocalypse are placed according to the latest Date. As an Account consisting of many Dates from January to December, one may comprise them in one Article, and use only the December Date.

Praying that you and I may be Listed of this Angel's Guard; and that by the Refraction of His, a Secondary Rainbow may unquestionably defend and adorn our heads, I take Leave. If Mr. Noyes does not agree to it, let him impugn my Thesis. S. S.

N. I sent a Copy of the above-written to Mr. Richard Henchman, Febr. 24<sup>th</sup>, 170 $\frac{3}{4}$  [*sic*] returning his verses.<sup>1</sup>

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN SEWALL.

*To Cousin John Sewall at Newbury.*

Febr. 23, 170 $\frac{3}{4}$ .<sup>2</sup>

DEAR COUSIN,—I have yours dated Febr. 11<sup>th</sup> which I received this week; wherein you ask my Advice in a very important Affair; viz: that of your Marriage. You

---

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Henchman frequently paid Sewall the compliment of making verses in his honor. Copies of some of these, composed both at an earlier and also at a later date than that mentioned in the text, may be found in the Boston Public Library. — Eds.

<sup>2</sup> See in Augt. 23, 1707, and July 16, 1708.



tell me you have been advised to marry the Widow of your Cousin German. Tis pity that any have been so Unadvised themselves, as to prompt you to do a needless thing, about which Advice is needed, to know whether it be Lawfull or No. You say, some Scruple it. And if you your self do not Scruple it at present, you are not sure that you shall not Scruple it after you are married; and that in such a distressing manner, as that all the Divines in New-England shall not be able to relieve you, or give you Satisfaction. There have been such Instances. You say you have thôt it not so near as Second-Cousins by Blood. In this you are plainly mistaken: for it is by Casuists laid down as a Rule in these Cases, That Degrees of Consanguinity and Affinity do equally affect Marriage.<sup>1</sup> For my own part, it is not plain to me that it is Lawfull for First-Cousins to marry: I rather incline to think it is Unlawfull. And we ought to have a great care, that we be not so ignorantly zealous in casting off the Yoke of Antichrist, as therewithal to cast off any part of the Yoke of CHRIST.<sup>2</sup> It is not easy to conceive how a man's marrying his Sister, should be a Capital Crime; and yet the Marriage of Cousin Germans should be blameless and Commendable, whereas they make the very next Relation of equal degree. Dr. John Owen in his excellent Exposition of the Hebrews, hath this passage — "Brotherhood "with respect to a near Stock, as the Children of the "same Parents; which in the Scripture is constantly extended unto Grandfathers also. Heb. 13. 1. p. 203." Now if the Scripture Reckons Grandfathers, Fathers: the Scripture likewise Reckons Cousins Germans among Brothers and Sisters, and so incapable of Intermarriage. Indeed, who can think it a comly and pleasant Sight for a Grandfather to see his own Children joined together in

---

<sup>1</sup> This is the argument of those who consider marriage with a deceased wife's sister as invalid. — EDS.

<sup>2</sup> Levit. 20. 17.

Marriage? Who can think it prudent and profitable for Cousin Germans to seek a Marriage-Union; Whenas they see themselves One already in their Grandfather? Who can think that it is not Unreasonable and absurd for a man to marry his great Unkles Widow? and yet this will also be justified if the Marriage of Cousin Germans be allowed. And it has been done. I will tra[n]scribe you a few passages out of the Assemblys Annotations on Levit. 18. "It is safe to forbear what is doubtfull, and "to keep aloof from what is unlawfull; especially the "choice of Lawfull Marriages being large enough, with- "out the hazard of so great a Sin as Incest.—In gen- "eral (since the Gospel is the Law of Love and Charity, "not to one Nation only, but all the World over) as far "as Consanguinity or Affinity will work in Affection, "without a new Tie of Matrimony: so far reacheth Matri- "monial Prohibition: and should then first begin, when "the Relations are so Remote, that they have little or no "Operations of Love: that so Charity might be more dif- "fusive; and not so contracted to ones Kindred, as it was "among the Jews." I must needs say, it grieves me to think that the sweet and amiable Relations and Names of Uncle and Aunt should be sunk and drowned in this Torrent of Confusion.

Learned men and Councils have been against these kind of Matches: yet because you ask my Advice, I will not refrain to give it. Doe that which is Safe, which is Most safe, in a matter of the greatest Importance. Be sure you have the Licence of Heaven to produce. If one were to purchase a Hundred Acres of Land, to build and plant on; one would chuse to have an undoubted and undefamed Right to it; and not Venture the Perplexity and Disappointment of a crazy Title. Much more ought a man to be concernd, to chuse such a Woman to be his wife, to whom he may have a good, clear, indisputable Title, without the least Flaw or Appearance of it.

Doe that which is Honorable, and of good Report Philip. 4. 8, 9. Marriage is Honorable. James Printer told me, the Indians call Cousin Germans, Brothers, as the Jews did. And he told me, the Indians seldom marry so near. Tis pity that any English Christian should need to be put to an Indian School to learn the practice of Temperance and Sobriety. The Generality of good people use to be displeasd and grieved at these Matches: And ordinarily, that which grieves the Saints grieves the Holy Spirit of God: And I am sure none will be gainers by that.<sup>1</sup>

It would exceedingly delight me to hear you were well married; But it would be a Damp to me to hear of you two becoming man and wife.

Deare Cousin, if my Interest could help you to a good Match indisputably consonant to the Scriptures of Truth I should be very ready to improve it on your behalf, as I had oportunity: and should account my self, in the good success of it, to be highly favour'd of God, unto whose Protection and Direction I commend you, and desire to be commended by you. I thank you for your Information of my Cousin Moodey's being in the Service, and so many of his Flock: May the Shepherd of Israel keep them: and help them to kill the Lions and the Bears. Remember my Love to your Mother, Sister Moodey and Cousins. Accept the inclosed Prints from your Loving Unkle

S. S.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO RICHARD HENCHMAN.

*To Mr. Rich<sup>d</sup> Henchman.*

Febr. 24, 1703.

SIR,—I send home your Verses with Thanks. There are many good strokes in them: but in my mind, the English excell. I think—*dominantur undiq[u]e fraudes*, does not well end a verse; the last syllable in [*Dominantur*] is short by Rule. I perceive Mr. Cotton Mather has

---

<sup>1</sup> 1 Cor. 8. 12, 13.

shewed you his conceptions as to the 10<sup>th</sup> of the Revelation; which puts me upon sending you what I writt to Brother to shew Mr. Noyes at Salem; which is as follows;

~                      ~                      ~                      ~

Thus Sir, I have shewn you what passd between Mr. Noyes and me at that time. I writt a Letter to Mr. Noyes himself since: and several Hints passed before the above-written, of which I have no Copy. Do you frame all the Objections you can against this Phaenomenon: and if any thing to confirm it, be brought to your hand, favour me with it. Indeed I am ready to think that the Appearance of this Angel, the Slaughter of the Witnesses, the Drying up of Euphrates, and the Calling of the Jews, fall in very close together. I pray God we may be in a readiness to meet the Lord Jesus Christ at his Coming in every of them, and to wellcom Him being come.

I am Sir, your friend and Serv<sup>t</sup>                      S. S.

Some make the Appearance of the Angel to be as early as the year 518, and the person to be Justin the Emperour. Lyranus.<sup>1</sup> Febr. 24. 170 $\frac{3}{4}$ .

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO EDMUND CALAMY.

*Copy of a Letter to Mr. Edmund Calamy in London.*

Jan<sup>y</sup> 24, 170 $\frac{3}{4}$ .

SIR,—The English World is greatly indebted to you for your Abridgment of Mr. Baxter's Life; especially the Ninth and Tenth Chapters of it: which I hope, in time may make a just volum of themselves. I love your work so well that the least deviation in it from the Truth is an eye-sore to me. In the 99<sup>th</sup> page there is this passage; "Sir Henry Vane being Governour, and found to be the

---

<sup>1</sup> Nicholas de Lyra, a very voluminous author, contemporary of Robert Bruce and Sir John Mandeville. He was a Franciscan Monk, and flourished in France A. D. 1291-1340. See Pope's "Dunciad," I. 152, and "Guy Mannering," Chap. XLIX., in which Counsellor Pleydell visits Colonel Mannering at Woodbourne. — Eds.

“life of their cause, was fain to steal away by night, and  
 “take Shipping for England before his year of Government  
 “was at an end.”<sup>1</sup>

This is a Mistake. In the year 1636, May 25, Henry Vane Esq<sup>r</sup> was chosen Governour, John Winthrop Esq<sup>r</sup> Dep<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup>. This was done at Boston. In the year 1635, the Election was held at Cambridge: So twas again May 17, 1637, upon the Plain in the open Aer. Gov<sup>r</sup> Vane was there, and had the Mortification to see the Excellent John Winthrop preferd before him, and chosen Governour (who had been Governour 1630, 1, 2, 3,). Indeed Mr. Vane seemd to stand so hard for being chosen again, as to endeavour to confound and frustrat the whole business of the Election, rather than that he himself should fail of being chosen. There was a great Struggle, he being the principal Magistrate, for managing the Election. My father has told me many a time, that he and others went on foot from Newbury to Cambridge, fourty miles, on purpose to be made free, and help to strengthen Gov<sup>r</sup> Winthrop's Party. And I find his name in the Record accordingly. The New-English Planters were at this time hardly bestead; being infested by the Pequot Indians, and the new Opinions at the same time. You may see an Account of Gov<sup>r</sup> Vane in the 18<sup>th</sup> Page of Mr. C. Mathers *Magnalia Christi Americana*. Lib. 2.

In the Ninth Chapter of the Abridgment, County of South-Hampton, Bishop-Stoke, p. 296. I would pray that in the next Edition, Mr. Cox's Christian Name may be added, which was [Henry]. Mr. Tho. Cox the Physician, who bought my Lord Steel's<sup>2</sup> [?] House in Warwick Lane London, and dwelt there, was his Brother. Mr. Henry Cox was a very worthy Minister, very desirable both for

<sup>1</sup> See N. E. Memorial, p. 205, and Sion's Saviour, p. 106.

<sup>2</sup> Unless he was one of Cromwell's "Lords," there was no such peer as Lord Steel. The nearest approach to the name is Lord Stawell, a peerage created in 1683. — Eds.

his Prayer and Preaching ; a very affable, courteous Man, and of good Address. Was respected by other Ministers ; and when he came to Town, was visited by such as Jacomb and Jenkins. He had compassion upon his Scattered Flock ; and as he could, was helpfull to them. He sometimes preached at a place accommodated to the Five-mile Act. Afterward he preached in the Friery at South Hampton ; in which Town he livd and dy'd : from whence he was carried to Bishop-Stoke (a place near equally distant between Winchester and Southampton) and buried in the church. A handsom Stone lyes upon his Grave bearing a short, but honorable Mention of him : which I have seen. When I was in London about fifteen years agoe, Two of Mr. H. Cox's daughters kept Shops upon the Exchange. The name of one of their Husbands, as I remember, was Marshal. Mr. Cox died more than Two and twenty years agoe. Praying your candid Interpretation of my writing to you after this mañer, I take Leave, who am, Sir, your humble Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO NATHANIEL BYFIELD.

*To Col. Nathan! Byfield, at Bristow.*

March 4, 170 $\frac{3}{4}$ .

SIR, — These are to wish you and Madam Byfield joy of your retired Living at your pleasant Country-Seat at Bristow. The bereaved Benjamin Brown, Esq<sup>r</sup> presents Madam Byfield with the enclosed. The Fleet are yet at Nantasket, now again waiting only for a fair wind.

My Brother Moodey of Newbury came to visit us this week : He tells me that the Inhabitants upon the upper part of the River Parker, who have Mr. Moses Hale for their Minister, having made his house habitable, took the advantage of Meeting in it upon the four and twentieth of February last, being the fifth day of the week, to consult about the concerns of their Infant-Parish : At which

time they unanimously agreed to have the Place called Byfield. My Brother is to carry home a Book to Record their Transactions relating to their Settling the Worship of God in that Quarter; and this among the rest. I presume they will henceforward look upon you as their God-Father; and will be ready gratefully to Acknowledge any Countenance and Favour you shall please to afford them. I pray God to bless you in your Retirement; and your Children here. I dined with Madam Taylor the first of February, after Lecture. My wife and self present our Service to you and your good Lady. I am Sir, your friend and humble Serv<sup>t</sup> S S.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL (?) TO HENRY NEWMAN.

*To Mr. Henry Newman.*

March 6, 1704.

SIR,—Do not disdain my Thanks for your kind Present from New-found-Land; although, like lame Mephibosheth, they come late. I thank you for your Salutation p your Aunt Madam Usher. I have seen a Letter or 2 of yours relating to the Society for propagation of the Gospel. Whatsoever diminutive thoughts you may have of your self; I hope true Religion will be the more successfully promoted for your being admitted a member of that Society. It would be well if you could set on foot the printing of the Spanish Bible in a fair Octavo; Ten Thousand Copies: and then you might attempt the Bombing of Santa Domingo, the Havana, Porto Rico, and Mexico it self. I would willingly give five pounds towards the charge of it, if it shall be agreed to be convenient to be done. Mr. Leigh comends the Translation of Cypriano Valera; which I am owner of in folio.

There is mention made of a new Translation of the Bible: If it go forward, I would propound One Word of amendment: John, 10. 16. The Word [Fold] in the latter part of the verse ought to be changed for the word

[Flock].<sup>1</sup> The new French Translation has it [*Un seul troupeau*] I have a Latin Testament printed *Parisij's ex officina Rob. Stephani typographi Regij M. D. XLV.* He seems to be scrupulous in departing from the Vulgar Latin; yet has this Marginal Reading [*ut fiat unus grex*] Beza in his latter edition, has [*grex*] Tremellius his Translation of the Syriack, runs thus [*fielq[u]e totus grex unus*] In reading Austin upon the Psalms, I have often met with, [*Unus grex, unus pastor*] Psal. 71. Col. 780. Psal. 77. Col. 852. Psal. 78. Col. 878. *ter legitur.* I do not see that the word is any where else translated [Fold]. In Act. 20. 28, 29, and 1 Pet. 5. 2, 3, the word is of the same Origination, though of the Neuter Gender, and is still rendred [Flock]. So that I cânt tell what this harsh Translation in Jn<sup>o</sup> 10. 16. can signify, unless it be to humor the Roman Catholicks in the Unjust Attributions they demand for their Eternal Rome. Now my hand is in, let me ask one thing more; viz; that you would a little enquire how it comes about that Pareus is pulld in by head and shoulders, to affirm that the great River Euphrates mentioned in Rev. 16. intends the Turks: whereas Pareus chuseth another Interpretation: and argues ab Absurdo, against the Turks being Euphrates [*sic enim plaga non magis esset Antichristi; quàm nostra*]. Col. 837. of my Edition printed at Heidelberg, 1618. My Austin was printed at Basil, ex officina Frobeniana 1569. The Añotations I last refer to, go under the name of Pole's Engl. Añotations. Sir, when I asked one thing more, 'twas by no means intended to bar me from asking your prayers, and to be a mean to stir up all godly Divines and Christians, to pray for New-England. We are extreemly grieved to hear that Fifty-Seven persons were kill'd, and Ninety Captivated out of the little Town of Deerfield. The very worthy Minister Mr. John Williams,

---

<sup>1</sup> This change was made in the Revised Version of 1881. — Eds.



and his wife are among the Captives. How they will be able to travel to Cañada in the very deep Snow, and terrible Cold since Tuesday Night last, when they were Taken; would make a hard heart bleed to think of. We know not yet the certainty of the particulars, or manner of the Tragedy. But it seems Thirty of the Enemy were killd: and Col. Partridge at Hatfield 12 miles off, alarmed by the Fires, was so very speedy in sending up Succors, that the Enemy was obliged to draw off and has left the mangled Remnant of the Town in our hands. But I shall be in danger to lose my Postage to Pascataqua, where the Centurion now is, to convoy the Mast Ship and others.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL (?) TO JOHN LOVE.

*To Mr. John Love, p the Centurion.*

March 6, 170 $\frac{3}{4}$ .

Send Six and twenty yards of Silk good, strong, of a grave Color, to make my wife a Gown and Petit coat: Trimming. Send a piece of Silk of lighter Colour. Send an end of coloured Broadcloath to make my self a suit, shaloon to Line it, Buttons Silk &c. Send the enclosed Books, and Newmans Cambridge Concordance. Send Fifty Shilling in good fair Copper Half-Pence. If Money be wanting, Leave out the latter: If over, send in good ordinary Holland for Shirting. Send the Things in a small Trunk. This Letter went p the Post to Pascataqua whether the Centurion saild March 5<sup>th</sup> 170 $\frac{3}{4}$ .

---

SAMUEL SEWALL (?) TO NATHANIEL HIGGINSON.

*To Mr. Nathanael Higginson.*

March 2, 170 $\frac{3}{4}$ .

In a Roll of Mr. Stows Ten Essays for Conversion of the Jews; Sent p Mr. Jonathan Belcher in the Thannet to go up by the Ship and be deliverd with his own hand. Enclosed the Elegies on Madam Brown.

Mr. Stow's in the right ont I think, as to Jerusalem, that City, it should seem, will follow the fate of the Temple—Jerusalem shall be built in its own place even in Jerusalem, not cogent for its being built agen. Of all Individuals, Persons are most Individual: and yet Our GREAT PROPHET assures us the Coming of Elias was fullfilld in John Baptist. I could not always resist the Importunity of a Godly aged Divine just taking leave of us and going to the Court of Heaven. Treatises of greater bulk and less usefull than this, are printed. However if none apear to Multiply and perpetuat it by the Press: yet the pious Endeavours of a worthy Divine ought to have a decent Burial. These Considerations will I hope prevail with you not to take out against me a Writt of Intrusion. I knew not to whom to send it but to you his Countryman.

Capt. Belchar went down in a Sloop March 3, and gave this Roll and Gov<sup>r</sup> Ashhurst's Pacquet to Mr. Jonathan Belcher his Son; and gave him the charge of them at Nantasket.

---

MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

May 3, 1704. To Mr. Samuel Stow giving him an account of his Treatises being sent to Mr. Nathanael Higginson at London with his Letter to give him a more full understanding of his desire. Treatises concern the Calling of the Jews. Mentiond my Meditations on Rev. 10. 2. Right Foot on the Sea.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SIR WILLIAM ASHHURST.

*To Sir W<sup>m</sup> Ashhurst p Capt. Cary.*

July 21, 1704.

We have the good News of the Arrival of our Fleet at Portsmouth, by which I sent double Letters; One Pacquet in the Centurion. They being carried safe, I have no

need now to add; only upon the unhappy occasion of the Piracy: I pray your Honor to accept of the printed Account of their Trial. As to the competency of the Witnesses, the Grounds I went upon was the province Law. I declard in the Trial, that unless they prov'd the Men and Treasure to be Taken from the Queen's Enemies, they were Pirats and when I gave my voice against Capt. Quelch, I caused the Law to be read. The Court did not stand in any absolute Necessity of the testimony of the Approvers that was made use of *ex abundanti*. Moreover the Piracy was begun in our Bay: for the Company Saild away contrary to the order of Capt. Plowman and the Owners. Capt. Plowman never Sail'd: but was forcibly and piratically carried away.

Capt. Belchar tells me a Bill is drawn on him for the use of the Corporation: But I have yet no Advice of it. I hope to be favord with a Letter by the next Ships. I am your Honors humble Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

They shar'd their Treasure as they lay at Anchor in a Bay on the Coast of Brazil.

---

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To Cousin Storke July 21, 1704, p Capt. Cary, inclosing Speeches, Pirats, three News-Letters viz. 9, 10. 11. Account Mr. Williams at Mont-Real. Cousin Sarah's becoming his daughter, Man at Peregrin Whites. Brothers bringing back Larramore.

Continue my Orders to Remit what you have of mine to Mr. Love. Duty to Aunt Duñer.

July 21, 1704. To Mr. Ive with a Trial, and two News-Letters. Thanks for his Prints. p Capt. Cary.

## SAMUEL SEWALL TO JEREMIAH DUMMER.

*To Dr. Jeremiah Dummer.*

October 10, 1704.

SIR, — I did not tell you that last Satterday after Noon I went to Mr. Chiever, and having a fair occasion, said to him how well pleased I was with the building of a New School-house, and that it would be very convenient for him to be saluted with a good Latin Oration at his entrance into it. But he seemd to reject it with some Indignation, and spake of your mentioning of it to Mr. Williams. I insisted, and assurd him I was the first that ever movd it, and altogether of my own accord: yet I could by no means remove his Aversion. As to your Professorship, I am still of the same mind; considering the way in which you obtain it, it will be hurtfull to yourself, to the College and to the province. And as to your Title of Dr. of Philosophy;<sup>1</sup> seeing the very ancient and illustrious Universities of England, Scotland, and Ireland know nothing of it; I am of Opinion it would be best for you not to value your self upon it, as to take place any otherwise than as if you had only taken the Degree of Master. You will not by this deportment be in danger of losing any true Honor or advantage.

There is of late a pretty deal of Talk about your Treatise *De jure Sabbati hebdomadalis*.<sup>2</sup> I have read it. To me you seem to endeavour to prove a Prolepsis in Gen. 2. 3. and that the first Seventh-day was no Sabbath: And that we have no direction from the Fourth Commandment to employ a Seventh part of our time Sabbatically. A

---

<sup>1</sup> Jeremiah (or Jeremy) Dummer, H. C. 1699, took the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy at Utrecht in 1703. He died in 1739. See *post*, page 305, note. — Eds.

<sup>2</sup> *De Jure Judæorum Sabbati Brevis disquisitio Auctore Jer: Dummer, Anglo Americano, A. L. M. & Philosoph: Doct: Lugd. Bat.* 1703. 4to. pp. 20. On the second page is the title named in the text. The copy in the library of the Historical Society belonged to Jeremy Belknap. — Eds.

stated Time is necessary; but a seventh part of Time is Ceremonial, and abolished as Circumcision.

Now however light some may make of these things, to me they are of very great Consequence, because so much of practical Religion depends upon a due observation of the Sabbath. The Assembly of Divines in England, The Assembly that met at the Savoy, the New-England Synod had a great deal of Divinity in them: all these you run against. Dr. Ames, Mr. Shepard of Cambridge, Mr. Cawdry, Dr. Owen have written excellently, and the Three last very largely and purposely on the Sabbath. These with Rivet and many others are contrary minded. The Dutch Annotations made by direction of the Synod of Dort; I observe no footsteps of this Prolepsis in them: But of the Institution of the Lord's Day. Therefore I could heartily wish you had chosen some other subject for your Descant. I could wish when this came into your mind, or some other suggested it, your peremptory Answer had been, *Non ille sum Audax* — If the first day of the week be now the Lord's Day, it cannot be that any mortals should be at their Liberty to appoint a 4<sup>th</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> or 6<sup>th</sup> part of Time for the Christian Sabbath, as they please. And in this article you seem to be inconsistent with your self: for in the beginning of the fourth page you say, *Neque alia erat ratio cur sapientissimi Apostoli, postquam Judaeis religiosum Diem e medio sustulerunt, alterum quod erat Ecclesiae necessarium, in eum usum destinarunt.* If it were necessary, and appointed by the Apostles; then not ceremonial and liable to decay. Add to this the last paragraph of the last page, *Quapropter Anglorum* — to mention no more. And the hebdomadal Revolution is found so convenient and beneficial for Mankind and so firmly retained by multitudes, Jews, Christians, Mahometans; that a Stated Time under or over that, it would be difficult to Remember and observe it.

I therefore earnestly entreat you to Review your

Disquisition of the Sabbath. I prevaild with Mr. Cotton Mather to preach upon this Subject. The Sermon was very well studied, and since published, by which means there was an Answer ready for your Treatise; and as such I have put it into your hands. In perusing that, you will see your wild and groundless Notions expôsd: and will, I hope, be prevaild with neither to defend them nor excuse them: and in time, with Austin (an Author that you quote) to write a Retractation of them.

I heartily desire your wellfare and flourishing, am persuaded this is a fair way to it; am obligd to you, especially for the Respect of your Dedication; which makes me thus plainly to tell you my mind; in Confidence of your taking it in good part from Sir, your loving Cousin and Servt

SAMUEL SEWALL.

#### MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

Octob<sup>r</sup> 13, 1704. Writt to Mr. Taylor of Westfield enclosing Papers of a Comitte<sup>e</sup> relating to that Town, written by Col. Pynchon deceased; which had been a long time mislaid. Gave a hint of what had passd relating to Dr. Du<sup>m</sup>er's Professorship; and his Treatise de jure Sabbati Hebdomadalis.

#### SAMUEL TORREY TO JEREMIAH DUMMER.

*For Mr. Jeremiah Du<sup>m</sup>er at his Lodging in Boston.*

These.

WEYMOUTH; 26. 10. 1704.

MR. JEREMIAH DUMMER,

Worthy and much esteemed, Sir, upon the remembrance of the great Civility you showed me in presenting your self to me with a kind and proper Salutation upon your first Arrival home to your native Country, in return from your Travayle; I am moved, and obliged to serve you in what I may or can. And I do not know how old Men

may or can be more serviceable to young Men, than by Advertisements and Advises. Somthing to that effect you may find wrapt up in that paper which I send you herewith, if you shall please to give it the reading and perusal; not so much for your Instruction as Caution: Although I may suppose that you may understand more concerning the Subject matter of that Writing; viz. the Doctrine of the fourth Coṁandment, and of the Sabbath, having consulted and compared so many Authors, as you say, upon it.

Sir, you may please to take notice, that since I was last in Town (which was lately) and not before, I have studiously read your Latine Dissertation De jure Sabbathi Hebdomadalis, and compared it with your Sermon lately preachd and printed at Boston.<sup>1</sup> And I do not find that

---

<sup>1</sup> "A Discourse on the Holiness of the Sabbath-Day Being a Sermon Preached at Boston New-England, October 29th 1704. By *Jer. Dummer*, A. L. M. and *Philosoph. Doct.*" It has an Introduction by Increase Mather. There are two copies in the Historical Society Library bearing the imprint, "Boston: Re-Printed by Edes and Gill in *Queen Street*. 1763." On one of these is the following manuscript note in the hand undoubtedly of Jeremy Belknap: "The author of this Sermon was employed many years as agent for y<sup>e</sup> Massachusetts Province in England. In his latter days he grew a Libertine & kept a Seraglio of Misses round him to whom he was lavish of his favours. Col. S. — who was in England in 1738 went to wait upon him at his Seat in Plastow on a Sunday after Church & found him with his Ladies sitting round a Table after dinner drinking Raspberry Punch. As he entered y<sup>e</sup> Room he observed a confusion in M<sup>r</sup> Dummer's countenance & y<sup>e</sup> Girls fled out of y<sup>e</sup> Door like Sheep — almost over one another's back. At another Time, & I think on Saturday Evening y<sup>e</sup> same Gent<sup>l</sup> was in Company with M<sup>r</sup> D. & a number of other N. E. Gent<sup>l</sup>. After much gay Discourse & when the Company were grown merry with Wine, Jere Allen who had an excellent Memory begged Leaque to entertain y<sup>e</sup> Comp<sup>y</sup> with part of a N. E. Sermon w<sup>ch</sup> he had formerly read & then repeated *verbatim* some of y<sup>e</sup> most striking Passages of this Disc<sup>o</sup> on y<sup>e</sup> Sabbath beginning at p. 24, M<sup>r</sup> D. was struck dumb with astonishment & unfitted for any further enjoyment that Even<sup>g</sup> & y<sup>e</sup> recollection of it worried him ever after. He was a Man of very shining abilities & great Improvements in Literature and Politicks, was in high esteem with the Whig Ministry in Q. Anne's Reign & was eminently Serviceable to y<sup>e</sup> Interests of his Country during his agency & afterwards. The above I had from Col. S. — own Mouth Aug. 27, 1776." Dummer does not appear to have been ever actually ordained. — EDS.

the former is much, if at all, corrected or emended by the latter, in any of those points which were, and remain to be most gravaminous. And therefore I take your opinion just as it was, and still is stated in your Latine. That is for substance this, as I take it, That the original Seventh day was no Sabbath, but only a figurative mention of it, by a Prolepsis, that is as it were a figurative promise or prophesie of a Sabbath that God would give unto Mankind, or at least to the people of the Jews, a Sabbath Two Thousand five Hundred years hence. So by this Figure Prolepsis, it is prorogued from Adam to Moses. And so by as good Reason and the same Figure, it may be put off still, untill the everlasting Sabbath and Sabbatisme. Hence again it follows that there was nothing of the fourth Commandment, or of the being of a Sabbath written in the heart of man by Creation: nor was the Fourth Comāndment or the Sabbath given at any time to Mankind; nor ever is like to be, according to this Doctrine. Yea, that there was never any moral Law given in form of Ten Comāndments, to man in general: but only to the people at Horeb. And upon these premises, it will still further follow, That there was not any Sabbath observed or sanctified by any of the great Patriarcks or Prophets; nor by any church or people of God in the world, from Adam to Abraham; and from him to Moses. What a sad and lamentable Appearance and Representation of God's Covenant, of his church, yea, and of the World in those Ages, doth this Opinion make, with all these sad Inferences and Consequences of it; for so great a part of the time of the Continuance of the Church of God in the World? Which Opinion also infers as if the blessed God saw no need of the fourth Commandment, or of the Sabbath for the upholding of his worship, his Covenant, his Church and Religion in it. So this Opinion seems to lay aside the Fourth Commandment as a super-numerary, or one too many in the Decalogue, or in the



moral Law. And therefore twice, when you had occasion for the illustration of your Argument, to make an induction of the Commandments according to the Divine order of their standing in the Decalogue, in the first you leave it out, as it were drop it; and in the second, plainly in Terms except it. And now, who can look upon the face of this Opinion without Blushing? Doubtless, Sir, you were too unadvised, if not somewhat overcharged with Confidence, if not when you first formed and printed this Dissertation in Holland; yet in sending of it to New-England, with such a Flanting Dedication, and filld with such Notions as you knew were never calculated for the Meridian of New-England, but would be likely to raise troublesom Questions, Debates, and doubtfull Disputations. You might have understood that New-England Churches and Ministry; yea, and people too, have been (whatever they are now) very jealous of, and zealous for the very strict observance of the fourth Coṃand, and the Sabbath.

I caṇot forbear to give you yet one Advertisement more. And lest your Patience should be overcharged with my plainness and prolixity, remember who it was that said, Let Days speak. Give me leave therefore to tell, you seem too much to please and applaud your self, in that if you err, you err with the Learned. And this we have both in Latine, and in your English, and very emphatically expressd in both, as that you most of all repose in; as if the body of learned Men, all Learning, the whole learned world, were on your side. This doth reflect upon all that are not of your opinion, that it is for want of Learning. But I pray you Sir, to remember they have been only and always learned, and, coṃonly, most learned Men who have begot, brought forth, and brought in the most general dangerous, destructive and damning Errors, and do uphold them in the World. It was the School of Alexandria, the greatest for Learning, for ought I know, that we read of, by which, God permitting, the

Devil raised that fatal Smoke of damnable Heresie, whereby he filled the Christian Church and World, which are still full of those Locusts which are the product of that Smoke: I cañot tell how to conclude without a word or two of advice. In general, I advise you to study how you may improve your Eminent Learning, and other Accomplishments so as may be most subservient to the Glory of God and of our Lord Christ, and the good and Salvation of his Church and people. And to this end I advise you, as I was advised in my youth, to beware of *Studium Partium*, and *novarum rerum*. And if God call you to the Study of Divinity, so as to make that your particular Calling, which above all other is most eligible for your self: I advise in the first place to be thorow in the study of your Catechisme, I mean systematical, com̄onplace Divinity, the principles of Religion; whereby you will be rooted and grounded in the Truth, Faith and Obedience: And then, and not till then you will be prepared to study polemical Divinity. Much Learning will be apt to dispose you to take in with those who are styled Rational Divines, who speak in words which man's wisdom teacheth. Study and labour to gain and practice the divine Art of the foolishness of Preaching, which is always accompanied with the most powerfull and saving Influence of divine wisdom. To this end, above all, Study Christ, the Doctrine of Christ, his Person, Office, and Work; both in Earth and Heaven. O take heed of preaching your self, which young men are very apt to doe: but Study Christ. Paul was a great Doctor, and he preaching to the most learned Church of Corinth, tells them, that he was resolved to know nothing among them but Christ and him crucified. Also I advise you heartily and earnestly to stay at home in your own Country, and wait humbly upon God here, for that Improvement He shall please to make of your Learning, Gifts and Grace, for the advancement of his Name and Glory, and the

enlargement and establishment of his Kingdom. Here you may hope to be more secure from the most dangerous Temptations you may be more like to meet withall abroad. Sir, I pray you to receive all this from me as the effect of that Love, Esteem, and Value which I have for all persons of your character, worth, and deserts. And receive it as from the gates of the Grave where I live (having outliv'd the Scripture Date of Mortalitie almost three years) from whence therefore I date this unto you. I wait upon every day, waiting instantly untill my appointed Time come, for an entrance into the other, and better, and blessed World, through the Grace of God in Christ Jesus, unto which and unto whom I comēd you, remaining, Sir, your affectionat and assured friend and Servant.

SAMUEL TORREY.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SAMUEL SHEPARD.

*To Mr. Samuel Shepard of Woodbridge in East-New-Jersey.*

Febr. 21, 1704.

SIR, — I condole with you and Mrs. Shepard, the death of your vertuous and pious Mother; which is not a privat only, but a publick Loss. I received a Letter from Mr. W<sup>m</sup> Loveridge dated last June, wherein he promised to pay me all. I since have heard that he is dead; which puts me upon sending to you his Mortgage and Bond. You see the Mortgage expired above three years ago. I have only been at considerable charges hitherto; and have received no part of my Debt. I now resolve to leave the Matter to you, to procure my Satisfaction with as much convenient Speed as may be: for I want the Money. I have so much regard to Mr. Loveridges Letter, that I shall forgo, not only the three years Interest, but also Ten pounds of the Principal; and take up with One Hundred and Fifty pounds; provided I may have it speedily paid me, without any Trouble in the Law. Pray, Sir, do the best you can for me; and I shall give you

satisfaction for your Travel and Pains. Let me have a Letter from you by the next Post, of your Receipt of the Mortgage, Bond, and Letter of Attorney, which I intend to send you herewith ꝑ Mr. Oliver Williams. With my Service to Mrs. Shepard, Whitman, I take Leave, who am, Sir, your Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

---

## SAMUEL SEWALL TO THOMAS NEWTON.

*To Mr. Thomas Newton now bound for London in Her Maj<sup>y</sup> Ship the Advice.*

March 10, 1704.

SIR, — I pray God carry you safely to London: When you come there, Buy for me all the statutes at large made since Mr. Keeble's Edition [Keble's Statutes] 1684. Let them be well Bound in one or two Covers as shall be most convenient: The Register [Registrum de Cancellariâ], Crompton [Jurisdiction of divers Courts], Bracton, Britton, Fleta, Mirror [Horn's Miroir des Justices]; as many of them as you can get in Latin or English; Heath's Pleadings, Sir Edward Coke's Reports. First lay out that little Money you have in your hand: And what more is wanting, I will write to Mr. Love in Lawrence Lane to supply, if he hath of mine wherewith to doe it; If he hath not, I will allow reasonable Advance here, ruining the Risk. I should be glad if you would Enquire who it is signs the Dead Warrant in Capital Cases Tried at the King's Bench, Old Bayly, or before Commissioners of Oyer and Terminer. There is one material point you might enquire of, and that is how far the Laws made by the late Governour and Company of the Massachusetts Bay, not repugnant to the Laws of England, are yet in force, to those who dwell between Merrimack and Charles Rivers. You may remember I told you, Mr. Maccarty [?] was indebted to the Company for propagating the Gospel amongst the Indians here: If you could bring it about that some of Cousin Hull's Debt to him, might be derived

into that Chancel, it would be a piece of good publick Service, and Acknowledged

By, Sir, your friend and Servant S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SIR WILLIAM ASHHURST.

*To Sir W<sup>m</sup> Ashhurst.*

March 19, 1704.

HON<sup>BLE</sup> SIR,—In my last I omitted to take notice of the Diversity in the style of the Company. Your Honor's hitting so right in the Appointment of John Higginson Esq<sup>r</sup> a person very acceptable and servicable, maketh it appear you can be very well informd in England of the Circumstances of persons here. If the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company should see cause to make any alteration, and should Appoint Mr. Daniel Oliver, and Mr. Thomas Fitch Merchants in Boston to be of the number of your Comissioners; I hope you would never have any cause to repent it; nor I to be ashamd of my suggestion; it being the first I have ever made of my own accord; I crave your Honors pardon for this, and leave to say that I humbly conceive the most inoffensive order of naming the persons last added, might be this; Eliakim Hutchinson Esqr., Penn Townsend Esqr., John Higginson Esq., Edward Bromfield Esqr., Simeon Stoddard Esqr. All these are of Her Majesties Council. Mr. Jeremiah Dummer is a Justice of Peace and one of the Judges of the Inferior Court, and servicable as a Goldsmith. Leaving all to the hon<sup>ble</sup> Company with a full Submission to your Authority and Prudence—I am &c.

S. S.

MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

March 20, 1704. Writt to Mr. Love to let Mr. Newton have what Money he calld for, not exceeding Five pounds: With what else in your hand buy good Muzlin to line a pair of wrought Curtains, and good servicable Holland for Shirting.

S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO ———.

BOSTON, June 6, 1705.

FRIEND, — I am informed that some Charlestown Gentlemen have lately Left to you and Henry Holt of Andover, all the Meadow belonging to the Land of Nod.<sup>1</sup> These are to acquaint you that I have a good Right to above a Third part of the said Meadow, and am in the actual Improvement of it; I made a Lease of it to Thomas Asten of Andover the 28<sup>th</sup> of August last, for Eleven years. I Left it before to Oliver Holt by Lease in Writing: and for many years before, I Lett it out to others, and received the Rent. My Interest in that Land cost a great deal of Money. My Deed is Acknowledged, and has been upon Record above Twenty year. I have an honest and Legal Right; which I acquaint you with, to prevent your giving my Tenant any disturbance; and Rest your loving friend

S. S.

Let your partner in the Lease see what I say to you.  
Sent p Peirson Richardson.

---

 INVOICE OF GOODS.

June 26, 1705.

Invoice of a Trunk of English Goods shipd on Board the Two Brothers a Sloop whereof Dyreck Adolph is Master for Account and Risque of Mr. John Lydius of Albany, to be delivered to Mr. Adolph Phillipe [Jr.] Merchant in New-York.

N <sup>o</sup> A.	Two ps double Damask . . . .	7- 0-0
B.	ditto 1 ps (?) . . . . .	3- 7-0
C.	1 ps ditto . . . . .	3- 8—
D.	3 ps ditto 72 <sup>s</sup> . . . . .	10-16-0
E.	2 ps ditto . . . . .	6-10—

---

<sup>1</sup> In Wilmington. See Sewall's Diary, II. 62, n. — Eds.

F.	1 ps ditto . . . . .	3-14—
G.	1 ps black Crape . . . . .	6- 9—
H.	1 ps Damask . . . . .	3- 4—
I.	2 Duz p <sup>r</sup> wom <sup>s</sup> cold Lamb Gloves	
	28 <sup>s</sup> . . . . .	2-16—
K.	1 Duz. white . . . . .	1- 6—
L.	1 ps Scotch Cloth q <sup>t</sup> 11 yards 2 <sup>s</sup> 4 <sup>d</sup>	1- 5-8
M.	1 double ps Silk Crape . . . . .	5-15-0
	Shipping Charges and Trunk 10 <sup>s</sup> . . . . .	14-6
		£56 5 2

It seems this being paid in Money at 17 <sup>£</sup>w<sup>t</sup> and Bills comes to no more than two years Salary viz: £53-6-8.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JACOBUS VAN COURTLAND.

*To Mr. Jacobus Van Courtland Merchant at New-york.*

June 30, 1705.

SIR,—These inclose the Invoice and Bill of Lading and Key of a Trunk of Merchandise shipd on board Mr. Dyreck Adolph of your City, and sent to your self by order of Mr. John Lydius of Albany. All the particulars mentiond in his Scedule, were not to be procured in Town but came as near as could. I got my Son-in-Law Mr. Grove Hirst to do it for me, who, I doubt not, has bought everything as well as the dearness of the Time would permit; being an expert Merchant. And Mr. Lydius being a Minister, he gives him his Labour.

I am Sir, your humble Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. COTTON MATHER.

2<sup>d</sup> day morn, 7: 10, 1705.

SIR,—Poor folks having brought forth Children, do somtimes lay them at Rich Mens doors, to be Nursd and Maintaind: In this ma<sup>n</sup>er a poor Hampshire body offers you the following verse,\*

*\* Oceani fluctus ANNA moderante superbos,  
Euphrates cedit, Roma relicta cadit.<sup>1</sup>*

Joseph having received many Tokens of your Favour, waits upon you with his Acknowledgments: Let him, and the family he belongs to, have your Blessing.

Sir, your Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

To Mr. Cotton Mather.

---

MEMORANDUM.<sup>2</sup>

*Mitto tibi Psaltem CHRISTVM et sua regna canentem,  
Non erit ingratum dulce Poema tibi:  
Musicus hic lapides cithara sapiente trahebat,  
Et trahit, hinc Solymæ moenia celsa Novæ,  
Calvino modulante, Tonos cognoscis amoenos;  
Psalms Davidi[cos] psallere quisque potest.*

R. HENCHMAN.

---

<sup>1</sup> See Sewall's Diary, II. 137. — Eds.

<sup>2</sup> From the Diary, II. 136, we learn that Sewall gave these verses to Mr. Richard Henchman with a copy of Calvin on the Psalms. Richard Henchman was the eldest son of Captain Daniel Henchman, who died in Worcester in 1685. He was schoolmaster in Yarmouth in February, 1686, from which place he addressed to Cotton Mather a letter of recommendation of Captain Nathaniel Hall. (*Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll.*, 4th Ser., vol. viii. 664.) This same letter (with slight variations) was sent to Increase Mather. (*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, vol. xvii. 15.) From Yarmouth he removed to Boston, and was married by Cotton Mather to Esther Webster Dec. 24, 1697. On Nov. 1, 1700, he was appointed additional master in the Free Writing School. This was the second school in Boston, established in 1684, at which time John Cole was appointed master. Mr. Henchman was still master there in 1704. Savage says that he "was in Boston in 1706, and soon after went to Worcester, and there died, I suppose." But this is evidently an error, as we learn from Sewall's Diary, III. 348, that he died in Boston Feb. 15, 1724. The Editors, in a note to this passage, have copied Savage's error in assuming the existence of a third Richard Henchman. For the last few years of his life he was licensed to sell strong drink in his house, which license was continued to his widow the year after his death.

Sewall and Henchman were in the habit of exchanging copies of verses. See *antea*, 290, 293. We append a metrical translation by him of the Latin verses, addressed to Sewall by Rev. Nehemiah Hobart, referred to by Sewall, Diary, II. 346: "I give him [Mr. Hobart] Virgil on account of the Poem he has gratified me with. Virgil with an Index, *in usum Delphini*;" and *ibid.* 360: "Left the Gov<sup>t</sup> two of Mr. Hobart's verses." For an account of Mr. Hobart, see Sibley's Harvard Graduates, II. 235. — Eds.



SAMUEL SEWALL (?) TO REV. NICHOLAS NOYES.

*To Mr. Nicholas Noyes.*

Octobr. 9, 1705.

SIR,—How am I ready to sink down into ingratitude on a sudden, and unawares! My Brother in a Letter had

*Martij 27. 1712.*

Judicis officium peragens, peregreque profectus,  
 (Exigit hoc mensis Martis) Sewallius, inde  
 Non potuit sacris Bostonae cantor adesse.  
 Ast alius psalter, plane contrarius Atro,<sup>1</sup>  
 (Sic insignitur vernaclo nomine) sacra  
 (Imo, ita catholicè, studiis coelestibus auctus,  
 Ut vice perfungi potuit Pastoris adempti;  
 Nec minus *Eloquio prae cordia* laeta movere,  
 Quam *cantu* mulcere prius praebeantibus *aures*)  
 Legitimo docuit modulari carmina cantu.  
 Quilibet agnoscat patriae te, juste, parentem;  
 Psalle domi, foris i, (nec te via longa fatiget)  
 Jus bene libratum, sancte, sontique proboque.  
 Martius est, quando debes hoc munere fungi,  
 Magnanimo nomen capiens a Marte: tribunal,  
 Cuique suum tribuens, ascendas: Exulat inde  
 Spes, amor, atque metus nequam: solium Solomonis  
 Scandere te reputa, cernens hinc inde leones  
 Quoque gradu stantes; sedem dextra atque sinistra  
 Divino monitu cingebant unus et alter.  
 Horum par, nulli cedas. Te juris amantem  
 Hi propugnabunt. Tibi dispar, devius aequi,  
 His dabitur tandem praedae lacerandus. Ocellis  
 Non plane clausis, ita fatur sancta vetustas,  
 Hoc animal cautum somnum capit; inde monemur  
 Perpetuo vigilat; facile nec sivit abire  
 Impunem Nemesis, qui jus violavit et aequum;  
 Et sontes, Gyaris dignos, qui justificabit.  
 Atque leonino, se prosternentibus ipsos,  
 Parcito, more, viris; modo salvo parcere possis  
 Jure; salus populi modo sic dispendia nulla  
 Sentiat: aut facinus patrans, flagitiosi  
 Hinc magis audaces fiant, ac deteriores.  
 O, tibi quae dico, faciam! compresbyterique  
 Partibus addicti, faciant *κατὰ πρόσκλισιν οὐδέεν*.  
 Felices! si sint cum iudice presbyter instar  
 Numinis Aeterni, quem munera nulla movebunt.

*N. Hobart.**Vive, doce, regna, semper, mihi Christe Sacerdos:**Pendet ab Officijs spes mea tota tuis.<sup>2</sup>*

S. S.

<sup>1</sup> Mr. John White See Sewall's Diary, III. 297.<sup>2</sup> See Sewall's Diary, II. 311.

raised my Expectation of receiving a distich or 2 from you; and the disappointment puts me out of Tune. But I recover, and am very Thankful to you for your Elaborat Answer to my Propositions. You may be sure, I am in no condition in the world to make any Reply at this time; Finding myself under the Circumstances of the

Sewall our Israel's Judge and *Singer* Sweet,  
*Abroad*, whilst busied on the Judgment Seat,  
 (His progress *March* requir'd). The Sacred Quire  
 At *Home*, their fair Praecentor did *desire*; <sup>1</sup>  
 Though happily supplied was the lack,  
 By One, in *Name* and *Fame*, oppos'd to *Black*;  
 To whose sweet *Note* ev'en the *Black-Swan* gives back }  
 (Yea, of *Theology* so richly sped,  
 Had th' *Pastor* fail'd, The *Flock* he could have *fed*:  
 And as He, first their *Ears* by Tuneing drew,  
 Had, now, by *Doctrine*, tun'd their *Heart-strings* too).

His melody harmoniously the Ring  
 Doth lead and taught us *David's* Songs to sing.  
 Impartial Judge, (the Glory of our Thrones)  
 You, whom our Country for their Patriot own's;  
 Sing, Sr, at *home*, or *travel* (for no pains,  
 You grudge). Fair Justice in your Circuit reigns; }  
 Nor Innocent, nor Nocent, here Complains.

Our *March*, Itsself from Mars the Valiant name's,  
 Which your Attendance on this Province claime's.  
 You seated now on the Tribunal, None  
 Attending there is wrong'd of What's his own:  
 Each wicked Hope, Design, or fals-praetence,  
 Brought forth into the Light is banisht thence.

This *Seat* ascending, in your Eye you hold  
 Great *Solomon's* judicial-throne of old;  
 Whereof, to each exalted step praepar'd,  
 A Lyon stands on either side, a *Guard*;  
 Like these, no Greatness balks your sentence; Fight  
 Those still the Right  
 From *which* who deviate, going too astray  
 From You, Sr, to their *Jawes* you give A *Prey*.

The Ancients in their portraitures do make  
 This Animal's Eyes half-sleeping, half-awake,  
 To shew the *Watch*, which they in sleep maintain;  
 From which this Admonition wee may gain,  
 How Judges ever must a watchful Awe  
 Keep on the Bold Transgressors of the Law,  
 And such, who Wretches justify, that Serve  
 To Crimes, which Bridewel, Scorpions, Death deserve;  
 But gently (like that Noble Creature) treat  
 Such as crave mercy, prostrate at their feet;  
 So justice suffer not thereby, nor th' Weal  
 'Ot'h' Dear Republick any Damage feel;

<sup>1</sup> Want — quod desideratur, deest.

poor fellow mentiond by Ovid in the latter end of his 12<sup>th</sup> Book Met.

*Tela retusa cadunt, manet imperfossus ab omni*

. . . . . *ictu.*

*Saxa trabesq[u]e super, totosq[u]e involvite montes;*

*Vivacemq[u]e animam missis elidite sylvis.*

*Sylva premat fauces et erit pro vulnere pondus.*

*Obrutus inmani cumulo sub pondere Coeneus*

*Aestuat arboreo, . . .*

However, indulge me in one word of Exclamation: not against you or Noble Perkins &c., but against the Scarlet-coloured. O the Cruelty and Injustice of Antichristian Tyranny! Justly provoked Juno, after awhile relented,

Nor th' most debauched Villains of the times  
Take Courage and grow bolder in their Crimes.

O, that myself and fellow-Presbyters  
Might do what You to do This Poem stirs:  
That wee from th' Byas of all *Faction* clear  
Might by th' impartial Rules of Justice steer.  
How happy would our Bench and Pulpit be,  
If like to Heaven from Bribes and Parties free.

Live, O my *Christ*, Rule me and make me wise,  
In Thee (my King, my Prophet, Sacrifice)  
My only Hope, my sole Salvation, lyes. }

Sr. This translation, as old almost as the poem itself, (save the parenthesis both English and Latine wherein I crave your Excuse, &c.) has lain by me, during the same space unheeded, the late short revival of acquaintance, put me on the transcription, as not knowing *an haec legisse juvaret*. I have taken the Liberty of not tying my self in the Version, which I think may be allowed, though I assent not to the profuseness, which Cowley<sup>2</sup> commends

Tho' Sternhold and Hopkins,  
were my Voice not rejected,  
Should have *all* poets Coptyrings,  
Old Bozard excepted:  
For the Shame merits A-Stick  
more, through him, which doth ly on  
Our Hills of *Nantasket*  
than *That*, on Mount *Sion*.

Sr I am your humble

R. H.

For the preceding note, and for supervision of the Latin texts, where they occur, the editors are indebted to HENRY W. HAYNES, Esq. — EDS.

<sup>2</sup> See Cowley's Preface to Pindaric Odes.

pitied the misery of metamorphosd Io, and restord her to her native features :

*Ut lenita dea est, vultus capit illa priores :  
Cornua decrescunt, fit luminis arctior orbis,  
Contrahitur rictus . . .*

Whereas poor innocent Helvidius, after more than a thousand years Unreasonable Torture, is still compell'd to continue his old fashion of bellowing and Barking in stead of speaking with humane voice. Piscator's Censure is more tolerable ; *Peccavit olim Helvidius, — peccant hodie Papistæ*. God has honoured the virginity of New-England in the Learned and pious Mr. Thomas Parker our honoured Master of blessed Memory ; the hono<sup>ble</sup> William Stoughton, Esqr., Mr. William Brinsmead, and Mr. Nicholas Noyes of Salem. But this was not in any contradiction to Marriage. If any word be dropt against that, and maintaind I will draw my Arrows to the head, and let fly. And it would grieve me to wound my friend. Therefore Forbear.

Remember we are Mothers Sons, Forbear — &c &c.

SAMUEL SEWALL (?) TO RICHARD HENCHMAN.

*To Mr. Richd. Henchman.*

Octob<sup>r</sup> 13, 1705.

It is convenient to sing the Downfall of Babylon, in verses that will stand : let me therefore have your Examination and censure of the following Distich —

*Roma simul coelebsq[ue] ruunt in tempore Petrus ;  
Æternum exosum nil nisi nomen habent.*

SAMUEL SEWALL TO NATHANIEL BYFIELD.

*To Nathan<sup>l</sup> Byfield Esq. at Bristol.*

Nov<sup>r</sup> 2., 1705.

SIR, — Yours of Oct<sup>r</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> was delivered me just after Lecture, Oct<sup>r</sup> 25<sup>th</sup>, 1705, wherein are these words, — “ by

“all which it seems very apparent that the said Admin<sup>r</sup> is “guilty of Perjury: and yet nothing was said to him in “Court, of his having done amiss: but my self (who as “Judge of the Probat of Wills &c. in the behalf of Orphans, “and in pursuance of the Law, and my Oath, appeared “there to Answer the A<sup>p</sup>peal) was very much discounte-  
“nanced by your Hon<sup>r</sup>, to my great dissatisfaction.”

This a groundless and injurious Charge. Indeed in the morning, when I declared that the Court's Opinion was the cause should proceed; I also expressed my earnest desire that the parties might yet come to an Agreement among themselves; which would be acceptable to the whole Court and did say that though she were not mentioned, nor present, yet Mrs. Blagrove was very nearly related to the cause, being Mother of the children, for every of whom she had gon down into the valley of the shadow of death, that they might come abroad, and live in light, and therefore it was to be desired, that Differences might be taken up, to prevent any alienation of Affection between Madam Blagrove and her Husband, on the one hand; or her, and her Children on the other hand. The greater the cause was, of the more importance it was for the parties to agree. This Motion for Agreement I made in my own Name, and in the name of the Court; and did not speak to the Court or Jury; but to the Parties. And not being hearkend to, I was willing the Law should have its free course. How this should reflect upon the Law, or your self, I cânt imagine.

Your A<sup>p</sup>pearance for Orphans is made something dim, by reason that Four of the Six, by Instrument under their hands, disavowed the Action; and declard themselves very well satisfied with the Management of Mr. Nathan<sup>l</sup> Blagrove their Father-in-Law.

As to not speaking to Mr. Blagrove of his Perjury, he was not in Court to such purpose. You might have pursued him Criminally, if you had pleasd, But he was in

Court as an Apellant in a Civil Action, to be Tried by a Jury; in which much Time in pleading was taken up, and many papers filed. I had taken Notes, and was just ready to have sum'd it up to the Jury: and contrary to my Expectation, was prevented by your Attorneys making a Motion to have the Action continued to the next Term: which was complied with by the Apellant, Entred by the Clark, Read in open Court, and agreed to by the Express consent of both parties. I was doubtfull about the Method, and therefore said, If it may be safely done. Here was an end of the Action till September 1706.

Mr. Saffin would have justified his proceedings as Judge of the Probat; the Court declind receiving his Paper as not being orderly brought before them. I cañot discern any reason why this should be gravaminous to you. I cañot charge my memory with all said in Court: if there were any thing omitted to be spoken that should have been said; my three Brethren having the same freedom of speech that I had; why must I bear the blame alone?

And I am of the Opinion, it was no Extravagant favour granted Mr. Blagrove, who is now Representative for Bristol that he was admitted to speak a few words to clear his Credit. Which proceeded not from the Court, but his almost irresistible Importunity. If an Indictment of Forgery had been found against him by the Grand Jury; yet Mr. Brattle's Letter ought not to have been read once, much less left upon File; it containing only Hearsay, and insinuating a very hainous Crime. Madam Brattle should have been present face to face. And therefore it seemd unreasonable to have the Letter read over agen whenas no Release was produced in Court; nor that Sum chargd in the Account. It was late in the day; and had a Mile to walk on foot to Mr. Makentashes to Diñer, whether his Honor the Lieut. Governour was gon before; and it was indecent for his Honor to wait for the Justices of the Court. And if there was any abruptness in the Court's

Adjournment; yet if you duly consider the Deference you require to have paid you when you sit as Judge; and your Licentious way of expressing your Resentment of that Adjournment; you will find your Account over-balanced, and will not expect any further satisfaction from

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sir,

your friend and Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO NATHANIEL HIGGINSON.

*To Mr. Nathan! Higginson.*

Nov<sup>r</sup> 16, 1705.

SIR, — Yours of July 1704 never came to my hand. I regret the miscarriage of it. But am pleased with that of the 10<sup>th</sup> of July 1705, which I received the 12<sup>th</sup> Ins<sup>t</sup>. The Reverd Mr. Samuel Stow<sup>1</sup> of Middleton, went from thence to Heaven upon the 8<sup>th</sup> of May 1704, being 82 years old. I have received a very good character of him from Mr. Noadiah Russel<sup>2</sup> Minister of that place. His Manuscript of the Jews is in your hand to do with it as you see cause; being well assured you will do nothing amiss. I now venture to send you a Distich I made 7<sup>r</sup> 10. 1705. with Mr. C. M. Antiphony. A Conjecture &c. . . .

I take Euphrates to be a Brigade of the Antichristian Army, which will now about Revolt, and go over to Ch<sup>rs</sup> side: And then Antich<sup>t</sup> will not be able to keep the Field much longer. I hope the worst you will say of it is,

*Praedicant ergo quod optant, non quod jam consecuti sunt:*  
As Calvin speaks. Isa. 64. 4.

Comey, Gillam, Mason, and Bevis are all safely arrived. Mr. Bailey,<sup>3</sup> who has of late practiced Physick at Roxbury,

<sup>1</sup> Samuel Stow, H. C. 1645. He was not a minister — EDS.

<sup>2</sup> Rev. Noadiah Russell, H. C. 1681, died 1713 — EDS.

<sup>3</sup> See Sewall's Diary, II. 171, n. — EDS.

is miserably tormented with the Stone. He and I used to go to school together, which puts me in mind to bespeak your sympathy for him. S. S.

To be left at Mr. Thomas Hayter Merchant, London, Crouched Friers.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO NATHANIEL BYFIELD.

*To Nathanael Byfield, Esqr. at Bristol ꝑ Mr. Menzies.*

Jan<sup>r</sup> 4, 1704.

SIR, — Yours of Dec<sup>r</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> came to my hand the 14<sup>th</sup>. I am also weary of drawing the Saw of Contention; and therefore might have forborn Reply, had not one clause constrained me; viz: "I see no such indecency in my "Expressions as will justify you in calling any part of "my Letter *Lacivious*."

I never writt nor thought of any such word as *Lascivious*: *Licentious*, I did write; not so much with relation to your Letter, as to words spoken.

Sir, you may remember that Mr. Saffin Printed a Letter to *The Selling of Joseph*. I did not trouble the Town with a Reply: but in stead of it, I have now reprinted the Sentiments of the Athenian Society,<sup>1</sup> which I had not seen nor heard of, till I saw it in a Book-Sellers Shop last Fall<sup>2</sup> was

<sup>1</sup> This refers evidently to "The Athenian Oracle," printed at London, 1704, "V. 1 P. 545-548." A copy in the Library of the Historical Society bears the imprint of Bartholomew Green, Boston, Dec. 5, 1705. It is a small quarto of four pages. Above the title is written, "Capt. Sewall sent the following question to the Athenian Society." The question is, "Whether trading for Negros i. e. carrying them out of their own country into perpetual Slavery, be in it self Unlawful, and especially contrary to the great Law of CHRISTIANITY." It is interesting to note the following entry in the Selectmen's Records for the town of Boston a few years prior to the date of the foregoing publication. "May 26<sup>th</sup> (1701). The Representatives (to the Great and General Court) are farther desired To promote the Encourageing the bringing of white serv<sup>ts</sup> and to put a Period to negros being Slaves." — EDS.

<sup>2</sup> This use of the word "Fall" for Autumn is generally called an Americanism, but it has the high authority of Sewall's contemporary, John Dryden. — EDS.



12. Moneths. If the comparing the inclosed with Mr. Saffin's, may help you a little to forget the Severities of the Winter, I shall be gratified, who am, Sir, your friend and Serv<sup>t</sup>: S. S.

My Service to your Lady: I wish you both a good New Year.

Inclosed also the last News-Letter.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. JOHN WILLIAMS.<sup>1</sup>

*To Mr. John Williams at Cañada, p Mr. John Shelden.*

January 18<sup>th</sup>, 170<sup>5</sup>.

Although I have already sent a Letter to Col. Partridge, in order to be conveyd to you; yet upon Mr. Shelden's calling, I put pen to paper again, a little to supply my former defect. The 25-26<sup>th</sup> of x<sup>r</sup> last are reckond to be the coldest, that any now can remember; and we have had some in January little inferiour to them. We have now very pleasant Wether; and our Champion is upon his March for the removal of the horrid effects of Winter; which refreshes us in our present straits; as it was a Revival to the Garrison of Vieña to see the King of Poland Marching with his glittering Armour to raise the siege. God has the same absolutely Authority over all Causes natural and voluntary. Hope you will have cause to call your Cañada Penuel. What though your daughter have forgot to speak English; I hope God will teach her to speak the Language of Canaan; and that is it you are most concernd about. *Ubi pater, ibi patria.* Though Saints Mansion-Houses be in Heaven; yet wherever God and the Saints are, there they have Houses. Moses's Psalm assures us of that. If you can cheerfully submit

<sup>1</sup> John Williams, II. C. 1683, of Deerfield, the Indian captive. For an account of him, see Sibley's Graduates of Harvard University, III. 249; and Sewall's Diary, II. 64\*, 74\*, and 173, n. — Eds.

to abide in the Post the omnipotent Sovereign Majesty now sets you in, you will greatly glorify God; who needs none of our services. I have sent you a Silk Handkerchief, accept it, and remember me by it at your Chatarectha [?]. Sent two Almanacks: I suppose Nathl Whittimore's verses are taken out of Mr. Flavell.

If there be any Cañada Almanacks, bring me one. &c. &c.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOSEPH LORD.

*To Mr. Joseph Lord at Dorchester in Carolina, p. Capt. Gill Belcher.*

Febr. 6<sup>th</sup>, 1705/6.

SIR,—I take the opportunity of Saluting you by my neighbour Capt. Gill Belcher; and Sending you One Hundred of Mr. Cotton Mather's Books entituled Baptists. The person with whom the Discourse is held, was Mr. Daniel Roice, who married Major Davis's Sister: I hope they will be acceptable and usefull to you. If Mr. Hugh Adams be within your reach, let him have a Duzen of them, and two of the Sermons of the Lords Day; of which have sent you a Duzen. Have also sent a Duz. Letters of the Suffering of Protestants in the Fr. Galley, an Election Sermon; a Letter relating to our Christianized Indians; Mr. Antram's Almanack with my Distich on the wars of Europe, and Mr. C. Mather's Antiphona. Accept also of a small elegy *in obitum crucis*; and cease not to pray that G. would seasonably make the proud Helper of the Antichristian Faction to stoop as low as Quebeck Cross. I desire to bless God who has enabled you to continue hitherto, notwithstanding the difficulties you have been exercised with. Your place begins to be more frequented in way of Trade, which makes me hope that a Subsistence for good Men will more easily be obtained. You are set in one of the Engl. Fronteers; but I do not hear that you meet with such insults from the

Spaniards, as we do from the French. I hope, and earnestly pray that God will speedily bring forward a glorious Reformation in New Spain, and cause the Kingdoms of this New World to become the Kingdoms of our Lord and of his Christ; Methinks your Neighbourhood should assist you in endeavoring in this way to Conquer Mexico. We are still in Mourning for the Captivity of Mr. Jn<sup>o</sup> Williams and his scattered Family and Flock. I and my Family are well. Mr. Willard is valetudinarious; yet goes on with his work. My Service to Madam Lord, to my countryman Stevens, if near you. I am Sir, your friend and Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

The Prints are sewed up in a little Bag of Barras, and Superscribed to you.

---

## MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

To Mr. Joseph Lord. March 4<sup>th</sup>, 1705/6. p Mr. Bois, with 2 Lords-Days, 2 Baptistes for fear of Miscarriage p the former. Told my Notion of Rev. 10. Mr. Willard's Doct. from Job. 13. 15. Subject begun Febr. 17<sup>th</sup>. Fear the slaying of the Witnesses near: but why should I be afraid seeing their death will usher in so great a Birth as the taking of the Jews into Favour again, will be? Pray then continually, fervently, that this their Reception may be as Life from the dead unto the Gentile Chs. in Asia, Africa, Europe, and America! S. S.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. JOHN HIGGINSON.

*To the Rev<sup>d</sup> and aged Mr. John Higginson.*

Apr. 13, 1706.

SIR, — I account it a great Favour of God, that I have been privileg'd with the Acquaintance and Friendship of many of the first Planters in New-England; and the Friendship of your self as such, has particularly oblig'd

me. It is now near Six years agoe since I printed a Sheet in defence of Liberty. The next year after, Mr. Saffin sent forth a printed Answer: I forbore troubling the Province with any Reply, untill I saw a very severe Act passing against Indians and Negros, and then I Reprinted that Question, as I found it stated and answered in the Athenian Oracle; which I knew nothing of before last Autumn was twelve-moneths, when I accidentally cast my Eye upon it. Amidst the Frowns and hard Words I have met with for this undertaking, it is no small refreshment to me, that I have the Learned, Reverend and Aged Mr. Higginson for my Abettor. By the interposition of this Brest-work, I hope to carry on and manage this enterprise with Safety and Success. I have inclosed the Prints. I could be glad of your Answer to one case much in agitation among us at this day; viz: whether it be not for the Honor of G. and of N. E. to reserve entire, and untouch'd the Indian Plantation of Natick, and other Lands under the same Circumstances? that the lying of those Lands unoccupied and undesired by the English, may be a valid and lasting Evidence, that we desire the Conversion and Wellfare of the Natives, and would by no means extirpat them as the Spaniards did? There is one thing more I would mention, and that is, I am verily persuaded that the Set time for the Drying up of the Apocalyptical Euphrates, is very nigh, if not come: and I earnestly bespeak the Assistance of your Prayers in that momentous Concern; which I do with the more confidence, because you were Listed in that Service above fifty years ago. Pray Sir! Come afresh into the Confederation. Let me also entreat your Prayers for me, and my family, that the Blessing of G. may rest upon the head of every one in it by reason of the good Will of Him who dwell'd in the Bush. My Service to Madam Higginson.

I am, Sir, your humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO THOMAS HAZARD.

*To Thomas Hazard at Kingston in Narraganset.*

Apr. 24, 1706.

MR. THOMAS HAZARD.

I dont remember that I have disposed of my Salt-marish at Pettaquamscott to any person, and therefore I order and impower you to improve my proportion of Marish lying between the foot of the House-Lott sold you at Kingston, and the head of the Cove, yielding and paying to me yearly what it shall be truly and honestly worth: Witness my Hand the day above-written.

SAMUEL SEWALL.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN BELLAMY.

*To Mr. John Bellamy at the three Pigeons in Kingstreet near Guild-Hall London.*

April 30, 1706.

SIR, — Having received yours of January, 17<sup>th</sup>, I acquainted Mr. Oliver, and shewd him the attested Receipt and have since received of him Two Hundred Eighty five ounces and a half of ps. eight and New-England Shillings, which lyes ready for your Order. By reason of the ambiguous circumstances of our Money, Mr. Oliver desired of me a Memorandum of the Quantity I received of him; which I gave him under my hand at the foot of your Receipt.

The advice you give of the Company's honouring my Bill with Acceptance, is very wellcom News to me. I hope I shall not abuse this obliging Favour, by presuming to run counter to their Order, and my own Promise.

Your Salutation of me as one serving the same Masters with your self, is very gratefull to me: and I carry it to your Account of Credit, that you were entertaind in the Employment so many years before me. To hold a Correspondence with you, and serve you will be a Pleasure

to me. By that time I could tell what to write about the last Bills of Exchange the opportunity of Sending, was past; which I was made too sensible of by my Letters being sent back from Piscataqua. Have now inclosd it, which please to deliver to Governour Ashhurst with my humble Service. I am Sir, your humble Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

---

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

Aug<sup>t</sup> 5<sup>th</sup>, 1706. Writt largely to Mr. James Noyes of Stonington of Mr. Bayley's Case, of my Judgment in the College-Hall at Cambridge last week, against Charlestown of the 42. captives returnd, Baptisme of Ebenezer Hinsdal, and Seaborn Burt yesterday p Mr. Willard. Mr. James Sherman had Two Hundred pounds given him under the notion of Arrears; I thought the proof was slender; I am sure the Sudbury people have a hard Bargain of it, to pay so dear for a measure of unsavoury Salt. I am glad your natural force is no more abated. Pray make much of your Self, and live long for the profit of your self and others. S. S.

Post paid.

---

MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

To Mr. Taylor of Westfield, Aug<sup>t</sup> 22, 1706. p Tho. Ingerson. Thanks for your Contribution. Sent 4. Free Grace maintaind and improvd. Mather, Woodbridge, Buckingham. The Witnesses must be slain; cease not to pray for them; They are CHRIST's, Wherever, and Whoever they be. S. S.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. JOHN WILLIAMS.

*To the Reverd Mr. John Williams at Canada, p Samuel Appleton, Esqr.*

Aug<sup>t</sup> 22, 1706.

SIR,—The receiving Mr. Sheldon and your Letters, and not you; the receiving many of the Captives, and

not you, caused in me a mixture of Joy and Sorrow — *pars invenit utraq[u]e causas*. It puts me in mind of the Poet's Description of our mortal state — *nulla est sincera voluptas*. — *Sollicitumq[u]e aliquid* — And above all, the divine Poet gives us an account of God's feeding his people with the bread of Tears. Well! God times things best, and I endeavor to wait and hope that your mercifull Return will be a plain Instance of it. As you prayd earnestly for those that returned last; so you will be glad to hear, that they Landed well here the 2<sup>d</sup> Inst<sup>t</sup>. I took the widow Hoit into my House. It was a great pleasure, to see Mr. Willard baptise Ebenezer Hinsdal,<sup>1</sup> and Sea-born Burt, two little Sons born in the passage. The Captives most of them, began their journey homeward the 12<sup>th</sup> Inst<sup>t</sup>. I spake with one to day, who met them well at Plainfield. Upon this same Second-day, your Son, Denison, and Ive Cotton dined at my house, and then went with my Son Joseph to Cambridge. Second-day Aug<sup>t</sup> 19, I saw your Son again at Joseph's Chamber; and after, went into the Hall, and took part with them of an Excellent Exposition of Mr. Willard's on 1 Cor. 7. 15, 16. Mr. Josiah Willard<sup>2</sup> has left the College, and Mr. Whiting is chosen a Fellow, and takes the Freshmen. I desire your Prayers for my Joseph, that he follow his Studies to advantage, and may have his Health. He was lately admonished of his mortality, by being a Bearer to Tuft, one of the Senior Sophisters, a good Scholar, who died of a Fever since the last Comencement. Mr. Bayley my old School fellow, and Fellow-Traveller, is still confin'd to the prison of his Stamack, grievously tormented with the Stone. Mr. Gibbs of Watertown is taken off his work by

---

<sup>1</sup> The Rev. Ebenezer Hinsdell, graduated at Harvard in 1727. This is doubtless he. See Sewall's Diary, III. 100, n. — Eds.

<sup>2</sup> Josiah Willard, H. C. 1698, son of Samuel, and Tutor and Librarian in the College. He was afterwards Secretary of the Province from 1717 till his death in 1756, aged 75. See Sewall's Diary, II. 306, n. — Eds.

Sickness and weakness ; and tis feard he will not recover. He was a very desirable Preacher, and is much missd every Lord's Day.

We have not lately received any considerable News directly from England : but what we hear many other ways seems fairly to promise a notable Spanish Revolution. Cease not to pray, that Ch<sup>t</sup> may comānd, Govern, Controll, Overrule all, for his Church's Good. Sir, my dearest and only Brother was heartily undertaking a Voyage to Cañada, to bring home the Captives ; and I forwarded him what I could : but the Salem Pilot on whom he most depended, discouraged him, saying the year was too far Spent. My Brother is now Quinquagenarius, and crazy, which filld him with a just fear of a Winter Voyage homeward, as well respecting himself, as the poor Captives, when crowded together in a very little room. My Namesake and quondam Schoolfellow, Samuel Appleton Esqr., who is of a good Family at Ipswich, Captain of one of their Train Bands, and of the Council, has now engaged in that Undertaking. I pray God, whom the Winds and Seas obey, to prosper him in it, going to Canada, being there, and Returning. I have sent you a new Psalm Book with a plain Cover, of which I ask your Acceptance. The perils to be gon through by Sea and Land, hindred my sending one more costly. Inwardly tis as Golden as any. This day has been observed with Prayer and Fasting at the Old Ch. &c. I hope God will hear the Prayers, and Forgive and doe as the matter may require &c.

S. S.

---

MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

To Mr. James Bayley at Roxbury Sept<sup>r</sup> 30, 1706, enclosing the News-Letter n<sup>o</sup> 127, Mr. Calvin's Expos. on Jn<sup>o</sup> 19. 28. and telling him of Debervilles broken measures as to his coming to N-york. And giving him a short



account of Mr. Jn<sup>o</sup> Maxwell and Mr. Jn<sup>o</sup> Valentine's Oaths as to my refusing a Habeas Corpus to the prisoners July 15, last — &c. S. S.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN BELLAMY.

*To Mr. John Bellamy a copy of my Letter of April 30, 1706, to send p the Mast Ships.*

Octob<sup>r</sup> 11<sup>th</sup>, 1706.

SIR, — I send you the above-written Copy for fear of the miscarriage of the Original. We are here made glad by the good News we have of the Defeat of the French at Carolina in the latte[r] end of Aug<sup>t</sup> and beginning of Sept<sup>r</sup>. Many of them were killd and Captivated; and but one of ours killd, and none wounded. Which I have received in a Letter from a very good Friend there.

Sir, your humble Serv<sup>t</sup>. S. S.

Gave this Letter to Mr. And<sup>r</sup> Fanevill<sup>1</sup> to send with his p the Dover, Capt. Tho. Matthews.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO COUSIN STORKE.

*To Cousin Storke.*

Octob<sup>r</sup> 12, 1706.

LOVING COUSIN, — I received yours p Mr. White, and was glad to see and speak with one that came directly from you. I took Mr. White to my own House, till I had found out a suitable place for his Settlement; which I did with a friend of mine Mr. Joshua Gee, who drank of Algier water, and is good after it. He is a good Man, and has as considerable Business, as most Carpenters in Town. Mr. White abode there a considerable time; and then removd to a Carpenter at the South end of the Town; and after that, had shipd himself 2<sup>d</sup> mate and Carpenter with Capt. Thomas Lilly for St Christophers,

---

<sup>1</sup> Andrew Faneuil, merchant of Boston. On his death without issue, in 1737, he left a large fortune to his nephew, Peter Faneuil. See *post*, 349, n. — Eds.

before I had spoken with him. He came to see me before he went to Sea; and left some Things with me. At sea, they met with a violent Storm, which caused the Loss of almost all their Horses, Masts, Rigging; and were forced to return back to refit. Mr. Colman the Merchant told me, they were now ready to Sail again. Mr. White was at our house for a Suit of Cloaths; but I saw him not. If he had consulted me, I should rather have advised to his staying ashoar, though with less Gain. Yet I desire his prosperity in this way he is entred upon.

Cousin, My wife importunes you, that you would send all that is due to me, to Mr. Love without fail. The next Summer we must make some new Cloaths, though the Times be dark and difficult; and this little Spring is our Supply. Our Son Joseph takes his first Degree the next Commencement. I desire prayers for him, that he may learn well to speak the Language of Canaan, may profit Divine and Humane Learning; and may have his Health. Remember me kindly to Mrs. Mary Storke your Daughter in Law: I ow her a Letter; but doubt whether shall be able to send one now. The War makes the Ships goe in Fleets, and puts us into great Hurries. I would have you give her Twenty Shillings to make her child a Coat. My Duty to my Aunt Dummer, and Love to all my Relations and Friends. I have inclosed our good News from Carolina. The French and Spaniards thought to have swallowd them up at a mouthfull; but God has wonderfully savd them. But one man of ours was killd and not one other wounded, as I am informd in a Letter from a good hand. I hope it is a good Omen, that God has begun, and will go on to make the Proud French Helper stoop. The Country-men that came to Charlestown upon the Alarm, were some of them taken sick after their return home. A pestilential Fever had raged there a little before; of which the Town was not now quite clear. But, as my friend says, They are delivered from Unmercifull

men; and fallen into the Hands of a Mercifull God. This comes seasonably to forward us in our day of Thanksgiving, which is next Thorsday. We are all well. My Service to Madam Duñer of Swathling. I am glad to hear of her residing at Rumsey under Mr. Goldwire's Ministry. I am Sir, your loving Cousin and Servant

SAMUEL SEWALL.

Octob<sup>r</sup> 15<sup>th</sup>, 1706. I have this Copy made, that might send by two Ships. you will too soon hear of the Sorrowfull News of one of Capt. Nelsons Sons being killd in a Garrison at Dunstable<sup>1</sup> this last Sum̄er; where my Sister Dorothy's Husband Northend narrowly escaped. A great number of Indians surprisd them in the Night: but God helped the English to beat them out; though with the loss of several brave Men; five, or Six. All our Friends at Salem, Rowley, Newbury, are well so far as I hear.

Sir, yours, S. S.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO NATHANIEL HIGGINSON.

*To Mr. Nathan<sup>l</sup> Higginson.*

8<sup>r</sup> 16, 1706.

SIR,—The late Sessions of our Gen<sup>l</sup> Court became very tedious and troublesom by frequent and long examination of Persons for illegal Trading with the Enemy; French and Indians; Taking Affidavits, Recognisances—&c. The Representatives led the Dance, and committed them one after another as suspected to be guilty of Treason. During this Sessions I was startled to hear the Governour say in Council, that the Charter gave power to the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court to Try Misdemeanours. I supposd his Excellency thought of Mr. Lilly's case of Money, wherein he complaind of the Judges to the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court; and Mr.

---

<sup>1</sup> In this Indian incursion people were killed at Chelmsford, Sudbury, Groton, Exeter, Dover, and other plantations. Hutchinson's Hist. Mass., II. 149. — Eds.

Paul Dudley was his Attorney. However, just at the end of the Sessions, the Deputies sent in a Bill, To have the Traders Tried before themselves for Misdemeanour. The Council was surprisd, but out of favour to the prisoners, were under a Temptation to consent to it, and with several Reasons of their own superadded did consent to it. I remember I objected to one Reason, which was the asserting their Jurisdiction from the Charter. The prisoners at that juncture submitting themselves, and petitioning to be tried by the Genl. Court; An Act was made Saturday July 13, for their Imprisonment without Bail or Mainprise, in order to their Trial; and were the same day prorogu[e]d to the 7th of Aug<sup>t</sup> 1706. July 15<sup>th</sup>, Mr. Maxwell, who married Mr. Borland's wives Sister, and Mr. Valentine our publick Notary, and an Attorney, came to me with the inclosed Petition from the Prisoners. I was surprisd at the absurdness of their applying to me in that wherein I had no Jurisdiction. And it seemd the more strange, because the Court's calling their Crime a Misdemeanour, and taking the trial of it upon themselves, was in their Favour. When the Seventh of August came, many of the Deputies were sick of what they had done, and prayd a Conference upon that head; at which Conference, the Speaker and others expressed themselves doubtfull, whether they had not proceeded too hastily, in calling that a Misdemeanour, which the Law calls Treason; and were doubtfull whether the Genl Court could proceed to Try the Prisoners. Afterward, when it came to the Question in Council, whether the Court should proceed to the Trial of the Prisoners, Nine were for it, and eight against it; Mr. Secretary was one of the Eight. I could so little answer the Arguments used at the Conference against the procedure, that I declined sitting in the Court all the while the Trial was in Hand. The Sessions held till the 4<sup>th</sup> of 7<sup>e</sup> and was then prorogu[e]d to the 2<sup>d</sup> of 8<sup>e</sup>. When the Court was risen, the prisoners

seemd to go about to arraign the proceedings of the Court; and upon the 28<sup>th</sup> of Sept<sup>r</sup> the inclosed Affidavit was taken. What use they intend to make of it, I know not; but my Friends advise me to guard myself against these Thistles. I therefore Entreat you to doe what is convenient for my Defence, as Occasion may be. I was glad the prisoners were not to be Tried for their Lives, and would be loth to do anything to hurt them. But a man cañot always defend himself without hurting his Antagonist. It is certain, they were the more inexcusable in their illegal Trade, because the Act of Parliament entituled *An Act to prevent all Traiterous Correspondence with Her Maj<sup>s</sup> Enemies* was solemnly published here the Summer before. And in Sept<sup>r</sup> Her Maj<sup>s</sup> proclamation relating to that Act was printed in the News-Letter. This Act seems to be an Affirmance of the Ancient Law, and Law of New-england; Whenas it begins, Be it Declared and enacted. And the Act for their Imprisonment being a Law of the Province, it was impossible for any Judg[e] or Court below, to goe against it. I never heard that Sir Basil Firebrass petitioned for a Habeas Corpus, when he was comitted by Act of Parliament. Neither did the Deponents lay the Act for the Commitment before me, as it behoved them to have done, in Order to my Consideration of it. And it is to be remembred, that the General Court made an Act of Habeas Corpus in the year 1692, which was Repeald at home; and therefore the Penalty was Repeald with it. The priviledge will not be denied to the Prisoner; and the Penalty be at the same time reserved for the Judge.

I have inclosed a few Copies for your Information, and leave my concern with you, to doe for me as for your self; in speaking to any Courtier, Lord, Secretary, Judge, Lawyer, or any person of Interest; to make any Petition or Motion for me; or to omit it as you judge best. And what Charge you shall be at, I will reimburse you with

thankfull Acknowledgment. There is none in England I have eat so much Py in partnership with, as your self; therefore I Trust you, and pray you to defend me in this or in any other Case; until you find that I have deceivd you (which I hope you will not doe till the obtuse Angle in the Firmament grows acute) and that I ought not to be defended; and then . . . *deceptus omille tueri*.

In every good cause you undertake, I hope you will be as successfull as Fabius Maximus in his hovering over the Enemy with his Counterpoising Delays; or as our great Duke, in his forcing the Enemies Lines, and compelling them to fight in order to his Victorious Triumphs.

Praying God to keep us and ours, I take leave, who am Sir, your most humble Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

*Ad eundem eodem die.*

Sir, I writt you a large Letter this morning in my own Concern. This is to pray your Favour for my Son-in-Law Mr. Grove Hirst; that if you make any Consignment of Merchandize, that may not be so convenient for your own Relations considering the place of their Dwelling, you would send them to him, who dwells in Town, and is a very industrious Skillfull Merchant, and a faithfull man. If you please so far to take notice of him, you will still further oblige your already very much obliged friend. And if you be a Member of the Corporation, that you would favour him with a Bill of Exchange or Mr. Francis Clark, who is partner with him, and is now going home in this Fleet, if he desire it. I am Sir, your most humble Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SIR HENRY ASHHURST.

*To Sir Henry Ashhurst Kt.*

8: 16, 1706.

SIR, — Although there was some difficulty in transacting the Business of the Bills of Exchange drawn on the

Gov<sup>r</sup> &c. of Connecticut by reason of their distance in place and civil Government; yet it is very well issued hitherto; they have dealt very fairly and honestly by the Company, as you will see by the Accounts now sent home. The last Bills are wholly paid, and the first rather better than paid; very good Security being given for principal and Interest. I look upon that Colony and this as Twins that must necessarily, by Sympathy at least, *Flere simul* and *Ridere*; and therefore I rejoice that they come off so well in this particular, both for the sake of themselves and of the Drawer.

There is a very good friend of mine Mr. James Noyes of Stonington in Connecticut, who in his old Age has the exercise to answer an Appeal for England before her Maj. and Council. I do not know his case, but I have been acquainted with him above these forty years, and know him to be a very honest Man, and worthy Minister; and I therefore hope you will find his case to be good, when you see it; If you condescend to assist him in it, I trust it will be a good Service: and it will be an Obligation to my self. He has a good estate beyond most Country Ministers; and I doubt not, will be able and ready to defray the Charges you shall be at for him, and make you some grateful Acknowledgment. I must now in good Earnest crave your pardon, that I who am my self indebted to you, have adventured to draw a Bill upon you payable to another. Such good Offices, howsoever it go at present, will I hope make for your Account in the Conclusion. Praying God to bless you and your family, I take Leave, who am Sir, your Honors most humble Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN LOVE.

*To Mr. John Love.*

8: 16<sup>th</sup>, 1706.

SIR,—I hope by the Coming of the next Ships, Mr. Storke will have sent you some Money for me: I would

pray you to Lay it out in the following particulars; viz: Six yards bl. Broad Cloth. Eight yards black flowerd Lutestring or Damask. Let the flowers be of Herbs or Leaves; not of Animals, or artificial things.

Twenty yards flowerd Damask of a grave Colour.

Eight and Twenty yards flowerd Damask Green and White.

Twenty yards of Blew and White ditto. Three Silk Laces for Trimming the petit Coats, of the 3 colours last mentiond.

Let there be no Silk Grass in any of these Silks; but let them be all Silk. Let none of the Silks exceed Six Shillings p yard; as much under as you can. Let them be thin strong Silks for Sum̄er wear. If Mr. Storke be slow, quicken him by a Letter; and send p the first good Conveyance.

Doe not absolutely ty you up to the mentioned Sorts of Silk; if cânt get them, get other thin and strong.

S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SIR WILLIAM ASHHURST.

*To Sir W<sup>m</sup> Ashhurst, p Mr. Fr. Clark.*

8<sup>r</sup> 19, 1706.

HON<sup>BLE</sup> SIR,—I have already writt to your Hon<sup>r</sup> p Mr. Francis Clark, sending in the Packet and Account drawn down to the last of Sept<sup>r</sup> examined and allowed p the Com̄issioners. I intended to have sent a Copy of the Account by this Fleet; but doubt I shall be disapointed: I hear there is an express Signifying that they will sail next Monday. Under covert of your Hon<sup>r</sup> I have written to Mr. Higginson about a particular concern of my own. I durst not adventure to trouble your Hon<sup>r</sup> with it immediately: But these are on purpose to crave your Honor's Countenance and Assistance, if there be need; and that you would also speak to your worthy Brother Sir Henry Ashhurst. I purposed to have written largely upon this



head; but am now forced only to write a Hint of it at Mr. Clark's House, who is hurrying away for fear of being left behind. In the Account there appears nothing of the Bond of Mr. Tho. Cooper and Mr. B. Pemberton. I have urged the payment of it, but it is not yet done: and I see nothing unsafe: it may be Mr. Sergeant may in time ly at Stake. As to the difference between 15. and 17. Pw<sup>t</sup>[?] It was difficult to break the Ice; and I have given the Company Credit so soon as I received it; which I had much exercise in doing. I deliver out the Duffal with proportion and Limitation. If the Company send more, I shall be able to deliver more to those that desire it. Praying G. to keep your Hon<sup>r</sup> and the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company, I take Leave, who am, Sir your Hon<sup>r</sup>s Most humble and obedient Serv<sup>t</sup>

S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO NATHANIEL HIGGINSON.

*To Mr. Nathanael Higginson.*8<sup>r</sup> 21, 1706.

SIR,—Give me leave to add two or three words to what I writt you in two former Letters of the 16<sup>th</sup> Inst<sup>t</sup>. One is, To qualify an Expression as to the Governour's saying, The Charter gave the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court power to Try Misdemeanours; I am apt to think his Excellency might bring it in thus: Some think the Charter gives power to the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court to Try Misdemeanours. Whereas the Gov<sup>r</sup> at other times used very zealously to Declame against the Gen<sup>l</sup> Courts intermeddling with any Judicial matter.

Another thing is, It seems very Inconvenient for the Province, that the Governour's Son<sup>1</sup> should sustain the place of an Attorney; especially in cases brought before the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court; and before the Governour and Council, where nothing can be done without the Governour's Consent in Writing. The Son may be presented with so large a Fee, as that it may become the Father's Bribe.

<sup>1</sup> Paul Dudley, Attorney-General. — Eds.

I have been often told by many intelligent persons, That it would be very Honorable and profitable for the Crown of England to take into their Actual possession Port-Royal in Nova Scotia, and Canada. Probably, less than half the Treasure expended at Guadaloope, might reduce these places, and with little or no Bloodshed. The West-Indies are a Grave to English-Men; these Climats are Healthy. The bringing them under Her Maj<sup>ty</sup> Obedience, would vastly enlarge the English Empire; Cut off the Succours and Supplies of Her Maj<sup>ty</sup> barbarous Enemies; Render these quiet Habitations for the overflowing of Her Maj<sup>ty</sup>'s Engl. and Scotch Subjects to reside in; whither they might at all times safely resort, to Trade for Fish, Lumber, Furrs, Coals &c.

If it ly in your power to promote this Noble Design, it may quickly tend to the happy increase of the English Trade, and the Protestant Religion.

Present my humble Service to Sir William Ashhurst, and to Sir Henry, and bespeak their Favour and Assistance in any Concern of mine, as need may require.

I am, Sir, your most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

SAMUEL SEWALL.

#### MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To Mr. Samuel Moodey at York 9<sup>th</sup> 25<sup>th</sup>, 1706. Enclosed the News-Letter of this day, a Catechisme, Mr. Stoddard, and Dr. Mather's Tithes; Spake of Byfield Ordination, and Sudbury. Mr. Williams returned a Conquerour from Canada; Daughter Hirst's little Elizabeth born the 20<sup>th</sup> 8<sup>r</sup>. Mr. Bayley under the Torments of the Stone; youth Cut about three weeks ago by Mr. Boriston like to do well. These I send p Tho. Short by water to Piscataqua. Gave a News-Letter to Mr. E. Mayhew, Mr. Williams, Son Sewall.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 27. To Rich<sup>d</sup> Waldron Esqr. p Tho. Short, enclosing Mr. Stoddard, and Dr. Mather's Tithes;<sup>1</sup> and a Fountain<sup>2</sup> to Madam Waldron.

Writt also to Major Hamond in behalf of Tho. Short, and send him Dr. Mather's Tithes.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. COTTON MATHER.

*To Mr. Cotton Mather.*

Dec<sup>r</sup> 10, 1706.

REVERD. SIR, — In Answer to yours of Nov<sup>r</sup> 27 in behalf of Mr. Nathanael HENCHMAN, please to accept the following Matters of Fact. After the death of Capt. Daniel HENCHMAN, I adjusted Accounts with his Heirs; and finding their estate much in Debt to ours, I freely abated Two Hundred and fourty six pounds Sixteen Shillings<sup>3</sup> charged with Capt. Hull's own Hand in many years, for Interest justly due; the chief of the Debt arising upon Money Lent and paid. This being done, on Aug<sup>t</sup> 24, 1687, I took a Deed of their House and Wharf in Boston, in Consideration of the Payment of Four Hundred pounds justly owing out of their estate, as also in further Consideration of One Hundred pounds more paid them by Samuel and Hannah Sewall at the Sealing of the Deed.<sup>4</sup> Written by Mr. Addington, and executed by Mrs. Mary HENCHMAN the Widow, Mr. Richard HENCHMAN, Mr. Hezekiah, and Mr. Nathan<sup>1</sup> HENCHMAN; and was Recorded the 15<sup>th</sup> of October next.

<sup>1</sup> "A Discourse concerning the Maintenance Due to those that Preach the Gospel in which that Question whether Tithes are by the Divine Law the Ministers Due, is Considered and the Negative proved." By Increase Mather. pp. 7. Boston, 1706. See Sibley's Graduates of Harvard University, I. 458. — EDS.

<sup>2</sup> Samuel Willard's "The Fountain Opened: or, The Great Gospel Privilege of having Christ Exhibited to Sinfull Men wherein also is proved that there shall be a National Calling of the Jews." See Proceedings (2d Series), II. 41; Sibley's Graduates of Harvard University, II. 31. — EDS.

<sup>3</sup> £246.16.

<sup>4</sup> £500.00.

Upon the 24<sup>th</sup> of Octob<sup>r</sup> 1688, Mr. Hezekiah HENCHMAN took a Lease for the Westerly end of the Tenement, at Ten pounds for one year; and then peaceably to deliver it up in good Repair. And Mrs. Mary HENCHMAN took a Lease the same day, of the Easterly half of the Tenement for — at the year's end peaceably to deliver it up in good Repair. They dwell'd in it before; but I conjecture, the prospect I had of going to England in November, put me upon taking these Leases. When I returnd from England, I had some thoughts of carrying out the Wharf, so as to fit it for a Building yard; that fell through. However I had a mind to keep the Tenement, for sake of the River; and to join it to the Pasture above, for a Settlement. But about the year 1701, I found myself under a necessity to sell it for the payment of my Debts; and to that purpose a Note was publickly affixed: yet no Chapman appeared, which put me upon selling other Lands to my great Loss. Sometime the last Winter, Mr. Tileston the carpenter enquired after it, as desirous to buy it. It seems his viewing of the House, awakened Mr. HENCHMAN, as you will see by Mr. Richard HENCHMAN's Letter dated Febr. 27. "I understand my Brother has been lately with your Hon<sup>r</sup> about a Concern, wherein we are all very much concerned, but our Mother above the rest, who cānt bear the thoughts, *Antiquam scilicet domum alieno dominari domino*. "My Bro<sup>r</sup> at her solicitation especially, intended no other "(tho too Supinely delayd) than to redeem it, if possible. "But trusting your candor would not suffer a Stranger's Entrance without the privity of our Information, and "Refusal, has made us too careless all along. And sir, "we return you our hearty Thanks, that this confidence "has not altogether faild us, and that you have done nothing yet effectually in the Affair. My Request finally "is, that my Brother that is now resolved, *pace tua*, to buy "it, may have all the Consideration, which the kindest "Favourer (our family ever experienced) can yield to a

“man that has met with so many Losses; both in the  
“former, and present War; yet solicitous to purchase an  
“ancient Tenement, which will also require much Expence  
“to the Shoring and keeping it in Repair. R. H.”

The Date of this Letter is the only prop of my Memory, as to Time: Mr. N. Henchman says, the last time of his Treating with me about purchasing the Tenement, was in April, or May last. The place was my Apartment in the old House. I pleaded with him, used all the Arguments I could think of to persuade him to bid up for it; I would fain have sold it to him: I Expostulated with him, that he of whom I bought it, ought not to undervalue it; that having had Losses at Sea, it might be well for him to try some Business at Land, for which this would be a suitable Accomodation. His Topicks were, the Decay of the House and Wharf, and the abundance of Repairs it calld for; and the most that he could be brought to offer, was Two Hundred and Fifty pounds, 15<sup>p</sup>.wt, as the full worth of it. I retired into the Chamber, and consulted with my wife; and when I could bring him no higher, refused his Offer. I heard nothing of him in five or Six Moneths; and had not received a farthing Rent since last April was two years. His price being rejected, he was at Liberty whether he would offer half so much in time to come. I had no way to help my self, not knowing any one for whom it might be convenient and encouraging, to bid to the worth of it. Now as it is improbable, and Unreasonable that I should make such a Promise as he speaks of (being nothing less than an advantage to wrest it out of our hands at his own price) so neither could I do it of my self, my wife being a joint-purchaser with me. And we can both confidently say, that if Mr. Henchman had then bid £300-0-0 15<sup>p</sup>.wt it had been his; which is Fourty pounds under what it is now sold for: and Ninety pounds more than he could be prevaild with to bid for it, is now given. I suppose I expended more; but I have

an Account of Eighty three pounds, Six shillings and Seven pence laid out by me in building and rebuilding the Stone wall at the West-End next the Water; in Repairing the Wharf; in pulling down the Malt-House (which would else have fallen down) and building a good Leanto out of it, the whole length of the House; which is very convenient for a Warehouse, and for fitting of Rigging. I have received for Rent, Ninety one pounds ten shillings and nine pence.<sup>1</sup> So that for nineteen years Rent I have received clear but eight pounds, four shillings and two pence. And I have run the Risk of Fire and Water all this while. By reason of this Repair, and Building, I am of Opinion, that the Tenement is really better now, than when I bought it: And therefore Mr. N. Henchman, who best knew the worth of it, did not do well to depreciat it, as if (reckoning the alteration of the Money) it were not worth half what it cost; which was matter of Grief to me. Especially considering that the Interest of £500-0-0 for Nineteen years, at 6 p Cent (too low an Interest for Candle-Rents) amounts to £570-0-0. And considering, that Mrs. Henchman has not paid 12<sup>d</sup> a year Rent for Nineteen years dwelling in the best end of the House; which at £10- p Annum comes to £190-0-0,<sup>2</sup> To go about to lessen and disfigure this Kindness by reporting what Capt. Hull should say upon his Death-bed; savours of a Proud sort of Ingratitude. My father spake to me in favour of Mr. Broughton; that he spake of Capt. Henchman, I know not. But if he did, I cânt think he thereby intended to forbid Mrs. Henchman's going to visit his Daughter and Heir, her Landlady, once in Seven years, and thank her for her kindness; He did not intend his Daughters Kindness should cause an estrangement in her on whom it was bestowed. But Mrs. Henchman, who

---

<sup>1</sup> £91. 10. 9  
 83. 6. 7  
 8- 4-2

<sup>2</sup> £190-0-0.

has Livd in our House only upon Sufferance these Seventeen years; saw meet to keep the door lock'd against me this day; who should, I hope, have given her no bad Advice; nor have augmented her Calamity, if she had vouchsafed to speak with me.

After all this, you will be ready to wonder that Mr. N. Henchman should not be ashâmd to disquiet the Neighbourhood with Clamors of Injustice. His obstinately standing at £250-0-0 15<sup>p</sup>.wt. is that which has hurt him; it being One Hundred pounds, at least, under what the Tenement was richly worth: his Clamor against others is Unjust. He ought not in the mañer he doth to Revile Mr. Verien for relieving others against his Oppression. You will be ready to think it may be profitable for some folks to change their Landlord, that they may learn the Difference. I have this Comfort, that whatsoever Obloquy I my self am covered with; yet I hope, GOD of his Rich, Unaccountable, Inexhaustible, Victorious Grace, will insert my injured Name among those that hunger and thirst after Righteousness; and that He will never strike my Name out of that blessed Catalogue. That this Hope may never make me ashâmd, let me have your incessant Prayers for Sir

your obliged friend  
and humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

S. S.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO NATHANIEL BYFIELD.

*To Nathanael Byfield Esqr.*

Jan<sup>y</sup> 6<sup>th</sup>, 1703.

SIR, — The inclosed News-Letter mentions the little Parish, that bears your Name, and was so called for your sake. The Parishioners have struggled with many Difficulties in their little and low beginnings. The Work they have accomplished, is Noble. They have settled the Worship of GOD in a place where the Inhabitants were under

very hard Circumstances, by reason of their Remoteness. Their Hands are few, and weak. If you shall find in your heart, one way or other to give them a Lift, I am persuaded, you will therein be a Worker with GOD; And I hope, neither you, nor any of your Descendents, will have cause to Repent of it. I do not challenge it of you; but I must needs say, if you wholly decline it, I shall fail of my expectation.

Living upon your Lands, you are in a special manner concerned in the small Treatise inclosed, which please to accept of, from Sir,

your humble Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

#### MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

To Nathanael Pain, Esqr. at Bristol, enclosing a Draught of a Release for Mr. Nathan<sup>l</sup> Blagrove and Elizabeth his wife to execute; and a Letter to Mr. Blagrove. Desire Mr. Pain to Pay the Consideration, and take the Acknowledgment; I will Reimburse when comes to Court, and Acknowledge his Service in this Transaction. Service to Madam Pain, To Mr. Sparhawk.

Most part of the Land is barren and worth little or nothing. S. S.

#### SAMUEL SEWALL TO SAMUEL SHEPARD.

*To Samuel Shepard Esq<sup>r</sup>.*

Apr. 28, 1707.

SIR, — I have not received a Line from you since your return home. I have confided in you to manage that Affair, as you see by my leaving the writings in your hands. I therefore earnestly desire, that you would bring it to as good an Issue as you can, Speedily. The Commencement draws on, which will be to me expensive; my Son<sup>1</sup> being to take his first Degree. Let me hear from

<sup>1</sup> Joseph Sewall, afterwards minister of the Old South Church. — Eds.



you by the first. Send me the Effects if you can. However, Write to me by the first Post. It will be advisable for Mrs. Loveridge to bring the matter to a Conclusion: She may fall into a worse hand than mine. My circumstances are very urgent. With my Service to you and Madam Shepard, I take Leave, who am, Sir, your friend and Serv<sup>t</sup>

S. S.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SHERIFF DYER.

*To Mr. Sheriff Dyer.*

May 6, 1707.

SIR,—I hear Mr. Winchcomb passd a Trial last Genl Quarter Sessions for an abominable Crime, having been presented by the Grand-Jury; Now although he was acquitted by the Jury of Trials; yet, as it was said of Cæsar's Wife, Officers of Her Majs Courts ought not to be cloathed with Suspicion of such a Nature.

Therefore I would have you acquaint him his attendance at Court will not be expected or allowed, till he be thereunto call'd anew. The Lord keep us! I intend to be early at the Council Chamber. Sir, your Serv<sup>t</sup>

SAM<sup>t</sup> SEWALL.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

*To Gov<sup>r</sup>. Dudley.*

May 19<sup>th</sup>, 1707.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,—Mr. Bromfield and I, according to your Excellency's Direction, waited upon the President last Friday morning, and finding a convenient opportunity, enquired of him when he intended to go to Cambridge: He answered, Next week, expressing his intention of settling a method for the Comēncement Work. Having received this Answer, We supposed we had no more to offer, and after awhile came away. Mr. Willard preached yesterday, and administred the Lord's Supper. Mr. Pemberton began with Prayer, to

assist him. Being now bound to Ipswich Court, I thought it necessary to signify thus much. Praying your Exce<sup>ls</sup> Favour for the College and for my Son Joseph Sewall, who is one of the Coñencers, I take Leave, who am, your Exc. most humble Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SAMUEL SHEPARD.

*To Mr. Samuel Shepard.*

May 26, 1707.

SIR, — At my return from Ipswich Court, I received yours of the 30<sup>th</sup> of April, giving a full account of Mrs. Loveridge's affairs. I consent to your taking One Hundred and Twenty pounds New-York Money; and would have you remit it to me by Bill of Exchange. I took it for granted that our customary Money had been just equal with yours; viz: 15<sup>d</sup>.wt. I am surprisd to hear that your Provinces are fallen below that. We have had a very dry time; some drops of Rain fell this morn, and have hopes of more. Such an April and May have hardly been known before, for Drought. Some of the best News we have is, that Mr. Davie<sup>1</sup> of New-London is come to be a Knight and Bañeret, which Honor is suported with an estate of 4 or five Thousand pounds p añum. You will wish him and his Lady Joy of it, and pray that they may improve it for their own Good, and for the Good of New-England, as Oportunity may offer. Col. Nathan! Saltonstall<sup>2</sup> died at Havarill last Wednesday. The Widow Avery (formerly Tappin) was buried last Friday. Mr. Willard is so far Recovered of a dangerous fit of Sickness, as that

---

<sup>1</sup> John Davie, H. C. 1681, succeeded in 1707 to a baronetcy created in 1644. He died in 1727, and the baronetcy became extinct in 1846. See Sibley's Graduates of Harvard University, III. 231; and Sewall's Diary, II. 188, n. — EDS.

<sup>2</sup> Nathaniel Saltonstall, H. C. 1659, grandson of Sir Richard, and the immediate ancestor of this distinguished family. See Sibley's Graduates of Harvard University, II. 1. — EDS.

he has preached thrice, and been once at the College since his coming abroad. We are well. Presume you have before now received mine of Apr. 28<sup>th</sup>. I desire and order you to issue with Mrs. Loveridge, as you would do for your self. I am Sir, your humble Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

Let your Bills be Good.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SAMUEL SHEPARD.

*To Mr. Samuel Shepard at Woodbridge.*

July 7, 1707.

SIR, — I have yours of the 20<sup>th</sup> of June; am glad you have concluded with Mrs. Loveridge to mutual Content. If she have not satisfied you, I would have you satisfy your self out of the Money, for your Expence and Travel in procuring it: And I desire and Order you to deliver the rest to Capt. Benj<sup>a</sup> Fanevill Merchant, in New-york, and take Bills of Exchange of him on his Brother Mr. Andrew Fanevil<sup>1</sup> Merchant in this Town, at Ten days Sight, at Par. I have discoursd Mr. Andrew Fanevil, and understand it will readily be done. If I can do anything in quickening Capt. Wilson in your Concern, and disposing the Money, when received, to your Order; I hope I shall not be wanting. I have waited upon Mrs. Shepard once since her coming to Town; Hear nothing but that all are well. Col. Hutchinson, Townsend, Leverett set sail for Port-Royal last Satterday, with a fair wind. Capt. Ephraim Savage goes Captain of a new-Raid Company; Timothy Wadsworth is his Lieut.<sup>2</sup>

I am, Sir, your friend and Serv<sup>t</sup>

S. S.

<sup>1</sup> Benjamin Faneuil, of the well-known Huguenot family, and a merchant resident at New Rochelle, N. Y., and elder brother of Andrew Faneuil of Boston. He was the father of Peter Faneuil who presented Faneuil Hall to the town of Boston. The family at the Revolution were Loyalists. Sabine's Loyalists, I. 418. — EDS.

<sup>2</sup> This company probably formed a part of the reinforcements sent on the unfortunate expedition against Port Royal, referred to in Palfrey's Hist. of New England, IV. 272. — EDS.

## MEMORANDUM.

July 14<sup>th</sup>, 1707. As a Thankfull Remembrance that I have passd and repassd through Ipswich these fourty years; and have had free Egress and Regress, and have not been stop'd; and out of Respect to Mr. Jaffrey's Memory; I made the following Distichs awhile ago: and gave them this day to Mr. Campbell, to send them to his Son, or Widow.

*Deo Servatori.*

*Ipsvici tumulos Hospes Jaffraeus<sup>1</sup> adauget:  
Portus-magne, tibi detrahitur tumulus,  
Quisquis progredieris, reverens adverte, viator;  
Florescat lachrymis tumba rigata tuis.*

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SAMUEL SHEPARD.

*To Mr. Sam<sup>l</sup> Shepard.*

July 21, 1707.

SIR, — The above is a Copy of my order formerly sent you;<sup>2</sup> which I now again Refresh. I find also that in mine of May 26, I expressly directed you to send me the Money by Remitting it by good Bills of Exchange; for which reason I had some expectation of receiving them by this Post, and am concernd that I do not. I was surprisd at one word in yours of June 20<sup>th</sup> viz: "But (Sir) "when I have it, I know not how to remit it to Boston, "unless this Contrivance will take." And then you mention your desire that Capt. Wilson should sell your Land at Dorchester call'd Chapmans Island &c. I have now put you in a fair way to Remit it, and order you so to do. I stand in great need of it to discharge my just Debts;

---

<sup>1</sup> George Jaffrey, a man of distinction living at Newcastle, N. H. (the Portus-magnus of the distich), died at the house of Colonel Appleton, in Ipswich, Feb. 13, 1707. — EDS.

<sup>2</sup> Letter of July 7.

and therefore consented to the [Stripping] of it to so small a Substance; because of my urgent Necessity. I have put great Trust in you; do not deceive me; but speedily and well finish what you have well begun, in which you will oblige your friend and Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

---

## MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

July 21, 1707. Writt to Capt. John Wilson to excite him to sell Mr. S. Shepard's Land at Dorchester call'd Chapman's Island: and that he would let me speak with him about it at his next coming to Town.

Aug<sup>t</sup> 19. Shipped on the Briganteen Lark, Capt. Samuel Long, a Small Box marked S. S. Q. with Ink qt 14. pounds of Sugar in a linen Bagg; six pounds of Rice and Two pounds Chockalett in another linen Bagg; a little Cinnamon; a Duz. of Bisket; Duz. of Ginger Bread; Tin pot; Knife, Old shirt, wooden Dish: To be delivered to the Rever<sup>d</sup> Mr. Samuel Moodey Chaplain to Her Maj<sup>s</sup> Forces Eastward, and to Cousin Samuel Sewall. In my Letter I inclosed a News-Letter, two Copies of Mr. Bayly's Verses, Babylon is fallen. Referd him to the comon Stock for Mr. Williams's Sermon; a Hundred of them being sent to the Army at my Motion.

---

## SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. JOHN WILLIAMS.

*To Mr. John Williams of Deerfield, in Answer to his of August 18<sup>th</sup>*

Aug<sup>t</sup> 23, 1707.

SIR, — I have yours of the 18<sup>th</sup> of this Moneth. I hope, before now you have the Sermons sent you p Mr. Frary of Hatfield.

I heartily pray to God for his Blessing upon and with you in the resettlement of your family. But I cánt pray

in faith for God's Blessing upon your Marriage of your Cousin-German, because to me it is at least doubtfull, whether it be lawfull or no.<sup>1</sup> Your Canada Neighbours will be shooting at you; and I would fain have you be invulnerable; and not give them any occasion to blasphem.<sup>2</sup> The Law of Marriage was in the Papists hands; and without question, they went too far in their Prohibitions; viz. to the fourth and fourth degree. As I understand it, they forbad the Marriage of First, Second, and Third Cousins. But then I fear the English Nation went beyond the Golden Mean, towards the other extrem, when by the Statute of the 32. of H. 8. Cap. 38. they expressly made the Marriage of Cousin Germans lawfull. Cousin Germans are near of kin. Either his Unkle or his Unkles Son may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him. Levit. 25. 49. Dr. Owen in his Exposition upon Heb. 13. 1. hath this passage; — "Brotherhood with respect to a near Stock, as the Children of the same Parents; which in the Scripture is constantly extended unto Grandfathers also." p. 203. If Cousin Germans (or Brothers and Sisters in the forementioned sense) may lawfully marry, By the same rule, a man may marry his great Aunt: and a man has done so; and being call'd in question by the Spiritual Court; he was rescued and defended by the forementioned Statute. Tell it not in Gath.

To say that the Marriage of Cousin Germans is not Incest, is to beg the Question;<sup>3</sup> there are degrees of Incest. If the Gentlewoman you mention had children, they would be Second Cousins to your children; which,

<sup>1</sup> See Feb. 23, 1703.

<sup>2</sup> Williams and his wife had been carried into captivity by the Indians from Deerfield, Feb. 29, 1705, and his wife murdered by them. He returned in October, 1706, and married a daughter of Captain Allen, of Windsor, Conn. — Eds.

<sup>3</sup> See the Answer of Aug<sup>t</sup> 29.

I think, shews the reasonableness of that Rule; viz. that Consanguinity and Affinity equally hinder Marriage. *Causa recens melior.* Mrs. Stoddard, that has been a long time your Mother, will now become your Aunt. I will not give you any further trouble.<sup>1</sup> Accept of the inclosed verses to distribute in your County, as you see meet. I pray God to order all for the best for you: and earnestly desire your Prayers for me, my wife and Children, Son-in-Law, Daughter-in-Law; that the Sun of Righteousness may arise with Healing under his wings upon every one of us. We are in pain for Mr. Shelden; and for the Expedition to Port-Royal.<sup>2</sup>

I am, Sir, your friend and Serv<sup>t</sup>

S. S.

Enclosed 8 Copies of Mr. Noyes's Verses on Mr. Bayly.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SAMUEL SHEPARD.

*To Mr. Sam<sup>l</sup> Shepard of Woodbridge.*

Aug<sup>t</sup> 25, 1707.

SIR, — I have yours of the 9<sup>th</sup> Inst. advising that Mrs. Loveridge has at last paid you; and that Capt. Fanevill has no occasion for Bills of Exchange; I therefore desire and Order you to pay Col. du Peister, or Mr. Phillips, Ninety pounds; and take a Receipt for the use of the Reverd. Mr. John Lydius of Albany, in Consideration of his Endeavours in Gospellizing the Indians in those parts. Take two Receipts, or 3. of the same Tenor and Date, and send me one of them. I thank you for your effectual Care in my Business. Advise me of your progress, and then you may expect further order. Let me know what rests in your hand for me, after payment of the £90-0-0. I am, Sir, your friend and Serv<sup>t</sup>

S. S.

<sup>1</sup> See Sewall's Diary, II. 306, n. — Eds.

<sup>2</sup> The expedition against Port Royal had failed. See Sewall's Diary, II. 184, 185, 189. — Eds.

## MEMORANDUM.

Extract of Mr. Williams's Answer to mine of Aug<sup>t</sup> 23. I find it no where forbidden; and find it expressly commanded to, or commended in the daughters of Zelophehad. If God spare our Lives, I doubt not but I shall give your Hon<sup>r</sup> full satisfaction that I am in this Matter directed of God.

JOHN WILLIAMS.

DEERF<sup>d</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup> 29, 1707.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO THOMAS BUCKINGHAM.

*To Mr. Thomas Buckingham, at Saybrook.*

8<sup>r</sup> 7, 1707.

SIR, — I have sent the five volumns of Pole's Synopsis Criticorum, p Mr. Simon Smith, for the use of your Collegiat School.<sup>1</sup> They have been Transported from Boston to Woodbury; and back again. If it please God they get well to Saybrook; I would have them rest there, and move no more. My Service to you, and the Gent<sup>l</sup> Trustees, desiring your Acceptance of this Token of my being a Well-wisher to the Prosperity of your College; though possibly, it may import the less increase of our own. I hope the Interest of Christ's Kingdom in general, will be promoted; which is that we should aim at. I am, Sir, your humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

S. S.

---

## MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To Samuel Partridge, Esq<sup>r</sup>, Decem<sup>r</sup> 26, 1707, to enclose Mary Storer's Letter to be forwarded to Albany. Several have desired Copies of the Reasons for my withdrawing my Vote;<sup>2</sup> So that to prevent Untrue ones, I have printed them, and sent you three.

<sup>1</sup> Yale College, which was originally established at Saybrook, and was removed to New Haven in 1717. — EDS.

<sup>2</sup> On a charge against Governor Dudley of participation in illegal trade with the French in Canada. More may be learned about the matter from Sewall's Diary, II. 200-202. — EDS.



To Mr. Edward Taylor of Westfield, Dec<sup>r</sup> 26, 1707, inclosing the News-Letter of Dec<sup>r</sup> 1, and two Copies of my Reasons of my withdrawing my Vote; with some brief Account.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SAMUEL SHEPARD.

*To Mr. Sam<sup>l</sup> Shepard at Woodbridge.*

Dec<sup>r</sup> 29, 1707.

SIR, — I writt to you formerly about the Thirty pounds of mine remaining in your hands, desiring and ordering you to send it by the Post to Capt. B. Fanevil Merchant at New-york. Yours of the 30<sup>th</sup> of October is the last I have received from you. But this morning, Mr. Andrew Fanevill's Servant comes to me, and tells me from his Master, that you decline delivering the Money to the post, except I will run the venture of it and pay the Post for carrying it: Both which were fully comprehended in my former order. However, if it seem not so to you, I do expressly agree to those Conditions; The Post's Receipt shall be your Discharge, and I will pay the Postage of it to Capt. Fanevil. If you think you can send more safely by some honest neighbor of yours, you may take that course. Upon my receiving Advice of the Money being paid to Capt. Fanevil, I will pay five pounds to your Order here in this Town. And if you think not that a suitable Acknowledgment of your Service, I will add to it. Only let the Matter be speedily accomplished, because I want the Money. I have long since left a Funeral Sermon with Mrs. Perry for you; Mr. Colman's Verses are annexed. Here is no News, but what the News-Letter will prevent my telling you. Mr. Chiever is yet alive,<sup>1</sup> and teaches School. His Granddaughter Chiever of Marblehead came to him lately upon a visit, died suddenly, and was buried from his House; was about

---

<sup>1</sup> He died the following year, namely, Aug. 21, 1708. — Eds.

29. years old, a descendent of Dr. Ames.<sup>1</sup> GOD is Sovereign in determining the space of our abode in this World. I have lately read the Remonstrance of your Representatives; my Lord Cornbury's<sup>2</sup> Answer; and the Representatives Reply. 'Tis expected that Mr. Leverett will shortly be installed as President of Harvard College. The Genl Court have allowed One Hundred and Fifty pounds p annum, Salary; He relinquishing his other offices. Let us have your Prayers for the welfare of that Society, and of the Province. My Service to Madam Shepard.

Sir, your friend and Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

After Mr. Fanevil's Servant had done his message; I went to the Post-house for a Letter; but found none; which surpris'd me.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO NATHANIEL NILES.

*To Capt. Nathan! Niles at Kingston.*

Dec<sup>r</sup> 29, 1707.

CAPT. NILES, — I had expectation of seeing you here, one of your Bonds being due the 28<sup>th</sup> of this M<sup>o</sup>, which made me defer writing. I have on the other side copied out Mr. Brenton's Agreement touching the Lot on Mumford's Island; that you may see and prepare your self, if he should give you Trouble. Be sure if he enter into a Course of Law, let me have timely notice of it: for I intend to go to Court my self. Do not you make any Concession to him, or Agreement with him that may concern me, without my knowledge. &c. your loving Landlord S. S.

---

<sup>1</sup> Mary Cheever, the fifth child of the Rev. Samuel Cheever of Marblehead, was baptized in the First Church in Salem, May 1, 1681, and died in Boston, Dec. 14, 1707. She was not only a granddaughter of the well-known Boston schoolmaster, but also, as the text indicates, a descendant (a great-granddaughter) of Dr. Ames, who wrote the "Medulla Theologiae." See Hassam's Account of "Ezekiel Cheever and some of his Descendants," 32 and 33; and Sewall's Diary, III. 63, n. — Eds.

<sup>2</sup> Edward Hyde, Viscount Cornbury, afterwards third Earl of Clarendon of the first creation, and Governor of New York. He was first cousin of Queen Anne. — Eds.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO GURDON SALTONSTALL<sup>1</sup>

*To the honorable Gordon Saltonstall Esq. Gov. of Connecticut, at New-London.*

Feb. 9, 170 $\frac{1}{4}$ .

SIR, — The Massachusetts and Connecticut Jurisdictions are Sympathizing Twins: Reformed Religion is the parent of each Plantation. I therefore reckon it my Duty, and it is a pleasure to me to join them together in my desires of Good for them. And I look upon your being constituted the Governour of Connecticut, to be a gracious fulfillment of those desires by Him from whom comes down every good and perfect Gift. I am glad of it, and heartily congratulat your Honor, and the Colony. Our alma Mater is honorable in furnishing you formerly with Pastors, and now with a Governour. As I am no friend to the Translation of Ministers from One Church to another, So I cannot be of Opinion that a whole province has not Authority to dispose of their Own to the best advantage. Methinks the high Priest of Old being a great Magistrat; and the Magistrat now being undoubtedly *Custos utriusq[ue] Tabulæ* helpt to fortify me. The Employment of the Magistrat and Minister are so much a-kin, that they do and ought *Mutuas tradere Operas*. I hope, in the Spring, the more diffusive body of the Freemen will see it their Interest to Renew your Call to Rule over them; and that GOD will afford his gracious Concourse in Assisting and Accepting you as their Saviour; to the great delight and Satisfaction of Trew New-Englishmen both there and here; and more particularly, of your Honors most humble Servant

S. S.

---

<sup>1</sup> Rev. Gurdon Saltonstall of New London, H. C. 1684, Governor of Connecticut, son of Nathaniel. He died in 1724. See Sibley's Graduates of Harvard University, III. 277; and Sewall's Diary, II. 367, n. and III. 368, n. —Eds.

## MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

Febr. 13, 1707/8. I writt to Cousin Moodey of York inclosing the News-Letter of the first of Dec<sup>r</sup> and telling him that I withdrew my Vote from what was pass'd Nov<sup>r</sup> the first and gave my Reasons under my hand, which were read in Council, and filed Nov<sup>r</sup> 25. If any Petition should be offerd you to Sign, you may with fairness and Modesty ask so much time of Consideration as while you may take a Copy of it. If that be denyed, you may fairly decline signing it; lest you repent at leisure what you may be on a sudden drawn to doe. &c. Had writ a large Letter of yesterday's date, and sent with it Mr. Makemie's Trial.<sup>1</sup>

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOSEPH PARSONS AND JOHN HOLYOKE.

To JOSEPH PARSONS and }  
JOHN HOLYOKE } Esqrs.

BOSTON, Feb<sup>r</sup> 18, 1707.

GENTLEMEN, — His Excellency our Governour, lately delivered me yours of January 21, with the Affidavits relating to Philip Read prisoner at Springfield; And I am directed by the Governour and Council to say, "That the matter of Fact will be best known to you at the next Sessions, when the witnesses and the said Read may be examined face to face. And if the Fact, in your Opinion, come within the meaning of the Law entituled, An Act against Atheisme and Blasphemie<sup>2</sup> p. 99, he must be

---

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, page 12, note. — Eds.

<sup>2</sup> The act "against Atheisme and Blasphemie" was passed Oct. 30, 1697. As may be imagined, it imposed severe penalties for such offences. The following is the substance of the act: "That if any person shall presume wilfully to blaspheme the holy name of God, Father, Son, or Holy Ghost, either by denying, cursing or reproaching the true God, his creation, or government of the world; or by denying, cursing or reproaching the Holy Word of God, that is the canonical Scriptures contained in the books of the Old and New Testaments [naming them in their order]; every one so offending shall be punished by imprisonment not exceeding six months and until they find sureties for the good behaviour, by setting in the pillory, by whipping, boring

"bound over to the next Court of Assize and gen<sup>l</sup> Goal  
"Delivery to be held at Boston; as also the witnesses."

It doth not apear that our Blessed Saviour pluck'd any  
Ears; He defended his Disciples. And not so much as  
the Pharisees did accuse them of Stealing; but of Sab-  
bath-breaking.<sup>1</sup> The Law allow'd passengers in their  
way, to take a transient Refreshment of the Fruits they  
passd by.

Praying God to direct you in this, and all other your  
weighty Affairs, that you may partake of his Honor, I  
rest, Gentlemen, your humble Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SIR HENRY ASHHURST.

*To Sir Henry Ashurst.*

Febr. 25, 170 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

By the inclosed Paper you will have some view of our  
Perplexities, and be disposed to help us.

SIR, — It is confidently reported here, that Col. Dudley's  
Government is near its end;<sup>2</sup> If he should indeed be re-  
moved; I apprehend you would do this Province Excel-  
lent Service, if you could procure, that Mr. Nathanael  
Higginson<sup>3</sup> might be made our Governour. I should be  
humbly Thankfull for such an obligation; and I hope  
you should not find the Province ingratefull. S. S.

inclosd Mr. Willard, and Gov<sup>t</sup> Winthrop's Fun<sup>l</sup> Sermons.

through the tongue with a red hot iron, or setting upon the gallows with a  
rope about their neck, at the discretion of the court of assize and general gaol  
delivery before which the tryal shall be, according to the circumstances which  
may aggravate or alleviate the offence: *provided*, that not more than two of  
the aforementioned punishments shall be inflicted for one and the same fact."  
See *Commonwealth v. Kneeland*, 20 Pickering's Reports, 206. — Eds.

<sup>1</sup> Marc. 2. 23. Deut. 23. 25.

<sup>2</sup> See Palfrey's Hist. N. E., IV. 297. — Eds.

<sup>3</sup> See *ante*, page 214, n. Mr. Higginson's death in this year may have been  
the reason why he was not appointed. — Eds.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN LOVE.

*To Mr. John Love.*Febr. 27, 1707 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

SIR, — Yours of the 17<sup>th</sup> of April p Capt. Mason, came to hand 8<sup>r</sup> 24. And the Goods are to content. These are to desire and order you to lay out what remains, in two pieces of Cambrick  $\frac{3}{4}$  wide in blew papers, about 15<sup>s</sup> apiece. Two pieces of fine ditto, of  $\frac{3}{4}$   $\frac{1}{8}$  broad, in gray papers, about 30<sup>s</sup> a piece. The rest in Ghentish Holland, a round-thredded Holland, not Kentish: about 4<sup>s</sup> an Ell, or 3<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup>.

I thank you for your readiness in my small concerns; and pray that you will now buy that which is good, and at as good a lay as you can, for Sir, your Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S

Send p the first good Conveyance.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO NATHANIEL HIGGINSON.

*To Mr. Nathan<sup>l</sup> Higginson.*March 10, 1707 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

SIR, — I have received yours of May 23, which was wellcom to me upon account of the good News it brought of the Attorney Gen<sup>ls</sup> Opinion in my favour; and of your readiness to undertake my vindication as there should be occasion; for which I am very thankfull, and acknowledge my self obligd.

I now sympathize with my dear Native Country, in the disappointments of the last Sum<sup>r</sup>, and especially respecting the loss of Sir Cl. Shovel<sup>1</sup> and others, in their Return home; and by Abner and Joab's bloody play. When other ways are bar'd; Instruments faild, or cast away:

---

<sup>1</sup> Rear Admiral Sir Cloudesley Shovel commanded the fleet at the siege of Toulon. On his return he was lost off the Scilly Islands, Oct. 22, 1707. There is a monument to him in Westminster Abbey. Stanhope's *Reign of Queen Anne* (1st ed.), 311, 312. — Eds.

In stead of being discouraged, it is good to Resolve *at Coelum certè patet, ibimus illac.*

As for the Excellent Things suggested by you July 15, 1707, I thank you for them. Probably, Col. Higginson has fully informd you how unable we are to walk in that way so highly Reasonable, so well mark'd out.

Upon Saturday, Nov<sup>r</sup> 1, about Noon, (a time very hurrying with us,) The Gov<sup>r</sup> laid before the Council the Address to her Maj. for his Removal; that they might vote an Abhorrence.<sup>1</sup> I prayd that it might be Considerd of till Monday; which was denyd, and the Secretary bidden to draw up a Vote. Some objected to [we are well assured] and that was laid aside. I objected to [firmly believe] alleging it could be only an opinion in us. And just as twas to be voted, a Gent. seconded me; and so both were put in. Those luxuriant words, "The Gov<sup>r</sup> delayd their prosecution till the Ammunition, with which he had furnished the Enemy, was used by them; to the destruction of your Majs good Subjects; and that Colony thereby put to Thirty three Thousand pounds charge," was that that carried the Council; the Vote being limited to that Article of the Trade.

After this, I saw the printed Affidavits, which renewed my uneasiness. When the Representatives had been long hammering our Vote, at last they passd it in the Negative; at which the Gov<sup>r</sup> was much concernd; and a Conference between the Council and Deputies was movd for, and agreed to Nov<sup>r</sup> 20, At which Conference the Gov<sup>r</sup> was pleasd to say, He heard it whisperd, as if the Members of the Council were not all of a mind; or had alterd their minds, some of them:

But, said he, They all of them steadily adhere to their Vote of Nov<sup>r</sup> 1, and every word of it. This stung me; and put me upon endeavouring to extricat my self, a Copy

---

<sup>1</sup> See Sewall's Diary, II. 196; and Palfrey's Hist. N. E., IV. 303. — Eds.

whereof I sent by way of Lisbon. I writ it Nov<sup>r</sup> 25, and carried it with me to Council in the morning; and before the Council rose at night, I cravd leave of the Gov<sup>r</sup> to Speak, and withdrew my Vote, praying that Mr. Secretary might be directed to enter it in the Minuts of the Council; and then deliverd my Reasons under my hand, which were immediatly read in Council, and filed; a printed Copy whereof is inclosed. A great adoe was made about an Affidavit Mr. Borland had given, that would confute them. But finally, it was in Mr. Davenport's office, and could not be produced for want of the Key. All this while Mr. Borland himself was never sent for; and nothing said of it next day. And I could never get a sight of it. By all that I can learn, the Affidavit only asserts that the Gov<sup>r</sup> was not concernd as a partner in a proportionable charge of the Outset and Cargo: Which was not the thing in Question. Friday, Nov<sup>r</sup> 28, the Gov<sup>r</sup> movd that the Votes might be printed. When Mr. Secretary ask'd me, I said I could not be for it, because I have withdrawn my Vote, and I doe withdraw it; at which the Gov<sup>r</sup> expressed great Wrath. I then said to some, If they printed their Vote, I would print my Withdrawing, Which I afterwards did, though I have distributed few; being advised by some friends not to ad Oyl to our flames. This Vote for printing Clinchd the Voters, and held them from withdrawing, If they had had a mind to it. And I heard one of them say, that being ignorant at first, he did not now desire to know.

I think I am one of the backwardest in believing what is generally, and confidently Reported; that the Gov<sup>r</sup> is, or will be speedily Removed. I should much rejoice to see you succeed him. If you condescend in such a way to Succour your Country labouring under distressing Perplexities; and Her Majesty of Her Sovereign Grace empower you; I am apt to Conjecture it may be the most Comprehensive Good you may ever have an Opportunity



to doe while you Live. Craving pardon of this my very great Freedom with you, I rest Sir,

your very humble Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

In Mr. Higginson's Packet p Mr. Samuel Banister are, This Letter, Funeral Sermon on Mr. Willard, News-Letter of Dec<sup>r</sup> 1, My printed Reasons Last Comēncement Thesis.

---

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To Mr. John Ive p Mr. Banister March 12, 1707/8, with thanks for his Letters and prints; a gratefull Remembrance of my sitting in his seat in the Minorite, to hear worthy Mr. Mather, and Mr. Weld. Inclosed two funeral Sermons; viz. Mr. Willard, and Gov<sup>r</sup> Winthrop.

To Mr. John Storke, March 12, 1707/8. I impute my receiving no Letter from you, not to your Omission; but to the Enemies Commission; Nevertheless, thank [you] for your effectual care in transmitting the fourty pounds to Mr. Love. Mr. Willard, Torrey, Bayley are dead. Duty to Aunt &c.

To Mr. Edward Hull March 12, 1707/8, p Mr. Sam<sup>l</sup> Banister inclosing Gov<sup>r</sup> Winthrop's Fun<sup>l</sup> Sermon and giving Mr. Banister a piece of  $\frac{8}{17}$  Pw<sup>t</sup> for him.

SIR, — Although your present Circumstances are very different from what they were when [you] resignd to me your well-furnished Chamber within Algate for my Accomodation;<sup>1</sup> yet your visiting me now and then by Letters is valuable to me &c. Your Kindness to me in the House and upon the Rode I thankfully remember and &c. Give my Love and Service to Cousin Allen and Brattle, and theirs.

---

<sup>1</sup> During his visit to England in 1688. See *ante*, 92, and Sewall's Diary, I. 236 *e seq.* — EDS.

March 15, 1707/8. To my Aunt Alice Duñer.<sup>1</sup> Gave a large account of my Fathers, and my family till now. His 8 children and 12. Grand-children have children. I that am a Traveller, ought the more to sympathize with you in the bruise you have had, and dislocation of your arm; I hope by the next, to hear of its being restord to, and fixed in its proper place. Pray present my Duty to my Unkle and Aunt Duñer. Love to all my cousins, especially your Son Mr. Nathanael Duñer; and tell me how I may provoke him to write to me; or to my Brother; or to my Son at Brooklin, who is a Husbandman as he is. His being here, and at Salem some considerable time, makes us affectionatly to Remember him, and desire his wellfare. Let him remember me to Cousin Bear at Winchester. I earnestly desire, that the many Blessings treasured up in the prayers of my honoured and dear Unkle, may be seasonably and plentifully deal'd out to you, and yours. Desiring your Prayers for me, and mine I take leave, who am, Honored Aunt, your dutifull Nephew.

To Cousin Sarah Storke. March 15, 1707/8. Gave a full account of William White, Joseph's Comēncement, Mr. Willard's death; Mr. Eben<sup>r</sup> Pemberton's<sup>s</sup> Survival; Mr. Edward Taylor's Doves. Mr. Rawlings of South-Hampton tells me that Dr. Edw. Reynolds was born there, a Gardener's Son.<sup>2</sup> 'Tis a gay thing to have so great and good a man ones Country-man; therefore pray certify me about it. Send me word how cousin Thomas Duñer thrives in selling Tobacco. My Service to Madam Duñer of Swāthling. I have written to your Father.

---

<sup>1</sup> Aunt Dumer.

<sup>2</sup> Dr. Edward Reynolds, Bishop of Norwich, 1661-1676, one of the leaders of the Calvinistic party in the Church, but who conformed when so many of his associates refused to. He was charged by some with deserting his party and his principles, but maintained a high character, and his works have often been reprinted. As to his descendants in this country, see Sewall's *Diary*, II. 266, n. — EDS.

My Love to all my Cousins, whether nearer to you, or in Sussex, as you have fit opportunity. With my Love to you and your Husband, I take Leave, who am your Loving Cousin.

Gave Mr. S. Banister these two Letters to put into Capt. Robert Eason's Bag.

To Mrs. Esther Hawkins in London, March 16, 1707/8, to be left with Mrs. Mary Staples at the lower end of old Gravel Lane. Writt an Answer to her Letter to her Husband; to my wife; and an Answer to Hannah Hawkins from Ottery St Mary, all dated in May, July, Augt. 1703-1704. Writt particularly of her Husband's death; Mr. Willard's death; Mrs. Noyes's being taken speechless; Am afraid must part with my old Friend. When we lose our friends, lose estate, it should make us in good earnest to seek Christ the pearl of great price. They that find Christ cānt be losers by him, shall never lose him. &c. &c.

¶ Mr. Banister to go in his Bagg.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. EZEKIEL CHEEVER.

*To the Reverd. Mr. Ezekiel Chiever, and Mr. Nathan<sup>i</sup> Williams, Schoolmasters in Boston.*

April 1, 1708. *Feria quinta.*

GENT<sup>rs</sup>, — If stated añiversary days for solemn Religious exercises, are unwarrantable: Without controversy, añiversary days for sinfull vanities, are Damnable. If men are accountable for every idle word; what a Reckoning will they have, that keep up stated Times, to promote Lying and Folly! What an abuse is it of precious Time; what a Profanation! What an Affront to the Divine Bestower of it! I have heard a child of Six years old say within these 2 or 3 days; That one must tell a man his Shoes were unbuckled (when they were indeed buckled)

and then he would stoop down to buckle them; and then he was an April Fool.

Pray Gentlemen, if you think it convenient, as I hope you will, Insinuat into your Scholars, the defiling and provoking nature of such a Foolish practice; and take them off from it.<sup>1</sup>

I am Gent<sup>n</sup> your Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

To John Hathorne Esqr. Apr. 6, 1708,<sup>2</sup> Desiring his and Mr. Corwin's advice as to Philip Read the Springfield Blasphemer. I inclosd Mr. Pynchon the clerk's Letter, and the Affidavit. Writ a large Answer to Col Hathorne's of March 18<sup>th</sup> Telling him, if there were need, I would have him assure Mr. Corwin,<sup>3</sup> that so far as I was concernd, I should be glad of his Society in the Superiour Court: and I would not have him put the Governour and Council upon the Inconvenience of another Appointment of a Judge.

I am Sir, your obliged friend and humble Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

MRS. JANE SEWALL TO SAMUEL SEWALL.

*Copy of a Letter Received from my honoured and dear Mother, Mrs. Jane Sewall.*

DEAR SON, — Pray send me word whether you delivered any Letters to Cousin Jeremiah, to carry to England.

<sup>1</sup> This phrase, "take them off," was in use fifty years later. It occurs in Andrew Oliver's letter, Feb. 13, 1769 (one of the famous "Hutchinson Letters" series), and was turned to his disadvantage, first by Franklin (Works, IV. 505), and later by Bancroft, in his chapter entitled "A Way to Take off the Incendiaries" (Hist. U. S., Vol. VI. ch. xxxix.); but its harmless character may be seen in Hutchinson's Hist. III. 346, 347; and in Hosmer's Life of Samuel Adams, 242. — EDS.

<sup>2</sup> See Feb. 13, 1703.

<sup>3</sup> John Hathorne and Jonathan Corwin were Sewall's associates on the Superior Court Bench. — EDS.

I can say but little to you ; But earnestly desire you to be diligent in Prayer unto GOD, that He would be pleased to grant us his blessed Spirit. The Lord JESUS hath told us, that He is more ready to give the blessed Spirit, than a father is to give good Gifts to his Children. This should encourage us to be constant in his Service. Thus leaving you to the Lord, who alone is able to teach you.

For her dear Son      S. S.

#### MEMORANDUM.

I have kept my promise to you and others, and have never so much as once reflected on the country, or their proceedings ; which every body wondred at ; and am so far from it, that I should be ready to do them all the Service Lyes in my power here ; and am sure, without vanity, can doe them much more than Sir Charles. Am sorry for the ridiculous account we have here of their P. Royal Expedition, and am afraid the 2<sup>d</sup> will prove as ineffectual for want of Officers and Order. But had they bestowed the same expence which they have upon these Expeditions, in Transporting and paying 12 Hundred good Men from N. Britain, which the Crown would have assisted them upon Application ; They would not only have Taken the place for them, but peopled it likewise. Of which, when I talked with my Ld. Sunderland,<sup>1</sup> He said they were a people that hated to do any thing Regularly. And I am sure, the Expence they were at, with the Assistance of [*sic*] the Crown would have given them, would have effectuat the matter. And I believe, after all, that will be their only way. I have caused hint it to the Governours ; and if they will address the Queen on that head, I will undertake to get it comply'd with ; which will be the way to secure their Country ; free them from the fear of Regular Troops. For as soon as the place is Reduced

---

<sup>1</sup> Charles Spencer, third Earl of Sunderland, Secretary of State. — EDS.

by vertue of a Grant from the Crown will have the Lands proportionably distributed amongst them, and turn planters, save a company or two to Garison the Fort; which will save them all the Expençe of Souldiers and Forts. For it were the Interest of the Country just now, nay of you Merchants, rather to give so much a man, for a good Company to be Transported to Garison the Castle at once, than to pay every year 6 or 8 pounds for a Man, to serve there for some Moneths; Who being so often changed, can never become Souldiers. Whereas a settled Company would not only be good Souldiers themselves, but a Reinforcement to the Country, and be capable in a few years of Disciplining the Country. I do not mean they should be under the Queens Pay, but the Country's; who, upon Application, would get liberty to levy them for that end. And which if they do not, they will get a company of two of the Queen's Troops to Garison the Castle and other Forts; where, the Queen is informd, there is hardly Officer, or Souldier. If they incline to such a thing, which is much their Interest, if they would do no more, upon their addressing the Queen for a Liberty for Levying, I will engage to get them a Company at the same rate the Queen gives for Recruits to Spain; which is £5 Levy-money, and She Transport them; or £10, if the Officer Transport them. And doubt not to procure both Arms and Ammunition for the said Men. But the former would be the effectual way of Securing their Country, Reducing Port Royal, and Settling the Eastward: Besides their Advantage of Fishing along the Coast.

N. This was deliverd me by Mr. Borland April 26, 1708, as Capt Vetches Scheme.<sup>1</sup> S. S.

---

<sup>1</sup> Of Captain Vetch something may be learned from Sewall's Diary, II. 142, *n. et passim*; also in Palfrey's Hist. N. E., IV. 323. He was Colonel in the expedition against Canada, and afterwards Governor of Nova Scotia. His scheme for the settlement of Nova Scotia, as a war measure, has considerable interest, and possibly may have led to the founding of Halifax, forty years later. See Bancroft's Hist. IV. 45. — Eds.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO BENJAMIN WOODBRIDGE.

*To Mr. Benj<sup>a</sup> Woodbridge, p Lieut. Stephen Willis.*

June 5, 1708.

SIR, — In your Account of Disbursments given to the Town of Meadford at their Meeting Dec<sup>r</sup> 19, 1705, your first Article is,

The Expences upon Land, House, Fencing, &c, as appears from my Booke, £249. 8. 1. Now the Committee desire to see the Particulars by which that Sum rises; and to that end, that you would meet them or some of them, upon Change presently after the Artillery Sermon next Monday, where we may agree of a place of Recess for this purpose.

Sir, your Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

## MEMORANDA.

July 16, 1708. I transcribe the following passage out of Dr. Fuller's Engl. Worthies in London, p. 202.

Of this *Katharine Howard* little is reported, and yet too much, if all be true, of her incontineny, which cost her her Life. The greatest good the Land got by this Match, was a general leave to marry Cousin Germans, formerly prohibited by the *Crown*, and hereafter permitted by the *Common Law*. A door of lawfull liberty, left open by God in Scripture; shut by the Pope for his privat profit; open again by the King, first, for his own admittance (this *Katharine* being Cousin German to Anna Bollen his former wife) and then for the service of such Subjects as would follow him upon the like occasion. This lady was beheaded año Dom. 1540.<sup>1</sup> [verto]

N. Anna Bollen's Mother was Sister to the Lord Edmund Howard, father to the mentioned Queen Katharine.

<sup>1</sup> See Feb. 23, 1704.

They that will be from this example, fond of marrying Cousin-Germans, Let 'em !

The Act for Marriage of Cousin Germans took place July 1, 1540. Stat. 1540. And the eighth of August following Katharine Howard was showed openly as Queen at Hampton Court. Baker's Chron.

32. H. 8. 38. A Statute was made, That it *was lawfull for all persons to contract Marriage, which are not prohibited by God's Law*. For although Gregory the great (who had not less Learning, but more Modesty than his Successors) did not flatly forbid the Marriage of *Cousin Germans* as *unlawfull*, but prudently dissuade it as *unfitting*: yet after-Popes prohibited that, and other Degrees further off, thereby to get Money for Dispensations.

And this *Law* came very conveniently to comply with K. *Henry's* Occasions, who had the first-fruits thereof, and presently after married Katharine Howard, Cousin German to Anna Bollen, his second wife.

Fuller, Ch. Hist. Cent. 16. p. 236.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO HENRY FLINT.<sup>1</sup>

*To Mr. Henry Flint.*

Aug<sup>t</sup> 23, 1708.

SIR,—I thank you for your good Sermon yesterday. The subject is excellent, and always seasonable; and now peculiarly so. Continue to pray, that I may have the Integrity and Uprightness exhorted to; and that I may grow therein.

Upon this occasion, you will allow me the freedom of Speaking what I have lately been often thinking.

<sup>1</sup> Doubtless the celebrated Henry Flynt, H. C. 1693, Tutor at Harvard from 1699 to 1754, and Fellow from 1700 till his death in 1760. He was not ordained. — EDS.



According to the Simplicity of the Gospel, The saying *Saint Luke*, and *Saint James &c.*, has been disused in New-England. And to take it up again, is distastefull to me; because it is a Change for the Worse. I have heard it from several; but to hear it from the Senior Fellow of Harvard College, is more surprising; lest by his Example he should seem to countenance and Authorize Inconvenient Innovations. Thus I Reckon; but if reckoning without my Host, I reckon wrong; your Adjusting the Account, will gratify  
Sir, your humble Servant

SAMUEL SEWALL.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO THOMAS NEEDHAM.

*To Mr. Thomas Needham, Cutler at the Sun and Bible on London Bridge.*

Aug<sup>t</sup> 26, 1708.

SIR,—I received a Letter from you p Mr. Peñiman, which had been mislaid; and coming now to hand, I send you the Copy of my good Friend's Will, according to your desire. It cost me five shillings in our Money, which deliver, for me, to Mr. James Pitts a Merchant near the Bridge. John Needham is alive and has a wife and Children. He dwells at Billerica, where he servd his Time with Mr. Tompson one of the Executors. That the small matter I transacted on your behalf, was acceptable to you, is obliging to your friend and Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

Sent p the Ship John and Peter, Capt. Stephens.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JEREMIAH DUMMER.

*To Mr. Jeremiah Dummer now bound for Great Britain.*

Aug<sup>t</sup>. 28, 1708.

SIR,—When you favoured me with a Visit yesterday, The Main Thing slipt me! If you have an Opportunity, Be sure, doe your Uttermost to persuade my Lord Limerick to make a Release of the Gay Head Neck on Martha's

Vinyard, to the Indian Inhabitants there; who are brought under a good Orderly Christian Regulation; and will be ruined, if turnd off.

Praying that GOD may Give you to Chuse the Things that please Him; and so Give you your Hearts Desire; I take leave, who am, Sir,

your obliged friend and Cousin S. S.

#### MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To Gov<sup>r</sup> Saltonstall, 7<sup>r</sup> 20, 1708, p Tho. Short enclosing Dr. Mather's Answer to Mr. Stoddard.

To Mr. John Williams at Deerfield 7<sup>r</sup> 20, 1708, inclosing Dr. Mather's Answer to Mr. Stoddard, this days News-Letter. Mr. Willard said that Observation of the 2<sup>d</sup> Comāndm<sup>t</sup> was God's Test for New-Engl. Cant. 6. 9. &c.

#### SAMUEL SEWALL TO COTTON MATHER.

*To Mr. Cotton Mather.*

7<sup>r</sup> 27, 1708.

SIR, — I have heard a grave Divine make some scruple of teaching little children the Scriptures; which makes me rejoice the more in your Sermon, that so fully asserts their privilege; you have given me a very large commission; Not using it, might vacate it.

I cannot well brook your charging Ovid with Stumbling, and blundering. Metempsychosis is a principal kind of Metamorphosis; And, *Anima rationalis est forma hominis*, in the notion of it, may be older than Ovid for ought I know. And then, Ovid's Beginning will be very formal, and unexceptionable,

*Morte carent animæ, semperq[u]e priore relictæ  
Sede, novis domibus vivunt, habitantq[u]e receptæ.*

Metamorph. lib. 15.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Lines 158 and 159. The second line should perhaps read: *Sede, novis habitant domibus vivuntque receptæ.* — Eds.

*Parve, nec invideo* is a most Noble and excellent Exordium, becoming the Ingenious Author; and that way of marring it, that you speak of [*Sed* for *Nec*] would be a Blunder indeed; proper for an Envious Carper.<sup>1</sup> The Poet Lov'd his Book (the best, said Mr. Chauncy, that ever he made) and could not envy it's going to Rome: for then he would not have sent it thither. And yet it was lawfull for him to lament, that he himself might not be the bearer. For ought I know, the third blow will be correction enough for one time; and there too, if you could find out a softer word than *Unpardonable*; twould be some ease to me. I don't know whether you purposely avoid it, or no; or else might it not be worth while to say that Mr. Cheever arriv'd at Boston, and sojourn'd here near a year? But at Boston he begun and ended his American Race. And then, this Holy, Usefull Life was a Married Life; He married, and then fell to keeping school.

If Glaucha will be contented with so little room as you mention; pray let it come in! &c. S. S.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN SAFFIN.

*To John Saffin Esqr. Bristol.*

7: 27, 1708.

SIR,—I am going to build a Malt-House upon the Land you sold by the Mill-Crick; and Col. Hutchinson, and the Owners of the Mill do challenge much part of what you have sold. So that it will be necessary for you to come hither, and aid me in defending my Title. I purpose to confer with them, when I have your Assistance, and try if we can come to some Composition. Pray Sir, fail not to come as soon as ever your occasions will permit. And if you cannot come this week, or next; Let me have a Letter signifying when you will afford your

---

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, page 17, and Diary, III. 321, for characteristics of Sewall's scholarship. — Eds.

Company. It is a matter of weighty Concern to you, and  
me. &c. S. S.

---

## MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

7: 25. To Mr. Moses Hale, inclosing Dr. Mather's Dissertation in Answer to Mr. Stoddard.

To Mr. Samuel Moodey of York, to express my Sympathy as to the late casual Homicide. Transcribed the passages of George Abbot<sup>1</sup> Archb. out of Fuller's Ch History; knew not what better to write. Enclosed Mr. Stoddard's Northampton Sermon, and Dr. Mather's Answer, bound up together. I cannot leave Dr. Tho. Goodwin, to follow Mr. Whiston in exposition of Dan! 12. 7. 'Tis past doubt with me that the Witnesses are not Slain; the Lord prepare us for that dark and gloomy Day, which the *Ultima clades* will introduce. I will proceed no further: I will take Leave here: S. S.

To Mr. Samuel Mather of Windsor, Octob<sup>r</sup> 5, 1708. To Certify him that I heard of his afflictions by the Abatem<sup>t</sup> of his natural Vigor, and otherwise; Sympathised with him. Prayd him to endeavour to take me with him to Heaven; or take Security for my going thither in the fittest Season before, or after. Writt him the Signal and compleat Victory of the Confederats over the French comāded by the D. of Burgundy<sup>2</sup> &c. Sent p Mr. Deming.

To Mr. Edward Taylor at Westfield, 9: 9<sup>th</sup>, 1708, p Mr. Kellog. Inclosd Mr. C. Mather's Sermon on Mr. Cheever,

<sup>1</sup> George Abbot, Archbishop of Canterbury in 1621, in shooting at a buck with a crossbow in Bramshill Park, in Hampshire, missed his aim and mortally wounded a keeper. — EDS.

<sup>2</sup> The Duke of Marlborough totally defeated the French under the Duke of Burgundy (grandson of Louis XIV. and father of Louis XV.) at Oudenarde, July 11, 1708. — EDS.

Sir Princes Verses on Jonathan Marsh. Vindication of Ovid's Beginning of his Metamorphosis, and De Tristibus, which writt to Mr. Mather 7<sup>e</sup> 27. With the additional Comparison of Mr. Williams's sending Letters from Quebeck to Boston. Sent him Mr. Willard on the 32 Psalm as a Token of my Love, desiring his Prayers, that I also may be put into the possession of the Blessedness therein described.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO WILLIAM HIRST.

*To William Hirst Esqr. one of the Select-men of Salem.*

9<sup>e</sup> 10, 1708.

SIR,—I am sensible it is a very tender case you have propounded to me. Yet if I say any thing, I must say that I have perused the Town-Votes and Instructions shewed me, and am of Opinion that the Select-men cannot conveniently and safely proceed to make a Rate, untill the Town by a New Vote enable them thereunto. However, Mr. Higginson is so old and good a Servant; and has deserv'd so well of Salem, and of the Province; that you will cheerfully allow him a honorable Maintenance. Certainly, you will be Criminal if you doe not.

SAMUEL SEWALL.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SAMUEL DANFORTH.

*To Mr. Samuel Danforth at Taunton.*

Nov<sup>r</sup> 13<sup>th</sup>, 1708. Seventh-day, at Noon.

SIR,—This morning I paid Mr. Bromfield fifteen pounds; which compleats your Salary to the 28<sup>th</sup> of October last. It had been better, if I had had a Line from you ordering me so to do. I intend to leave this and your Nomenclator, with Mr. Bromfield, to be sent by the next good Conveyance. The reason of my keeping it so long, was a desire I had of printing it: But Paper is grown so excessive dear, that those thoughts are at present laid aside.

I left it out for Mr. Hunt; but I think he call'd not after for it. I have inclosed Mr. C. Mather's *Justa* on his Master; which please to accept.

Mr. Josiah Torrey<sup>1</sup> expressing great concern about curing the Indians of Drunkenness, their epidemical Disease; I commended to him Fasting with Prayer; which I lately intimated to Mr. Rawson. If you two, and Mr. Billings; or more, or Single did set apart a Day to be spent in Prayer with Fasting for this very purpose; I am not without hope, but that our Blessed Lord JESUS would be entreated to get Himself a Name by casting out that Strong intemperat Devil.

My Wife has had a sore fit of Sickness, as in April last; but through God's Goodness, is recovering, though slowly. With my Service to Madam Danforth, I take leave, who am, Sir,

your friend and Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

#### MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 17, 1708. Writt to Cousin Hañah Moodey of Yorke, and sent her inclosed a 20<sup>s</sup> Bill as a Token of my Love. Mentioned my wives Sickness, and Recovery begun. Hope my Letter with Dr. Mather's Answer to Mr. Stoddard was received. With kind Remembrance take Leave.

Sent by Mr. Nowell.

BOSTON OF THE MASSACHUSETTS; Fifth-day, Nov<sup>r</sup> 25, 1708.

SIR, — I would fain have sent you some venison this week, but met not with any: In stead of it, Accept of this small Bill; 10<sup>s</sup> and metamorphose it as you please. May we be unchangably Friends in, and for CHRIST!

Sir, your humble Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Rev. Josiah Torrey, H. C. 1698, died in 1723. — Eds.

<sup>2</sup> Sent p<sup>r</sup> cous. Jona<sup>s</sup> Sewall between Meetings.

## SAMUEL SEWALL TO GOVERNOR SALTONSTALL.

*To Govr. Saltonstall.*Dec<sup>r</sup> 25, 1708.

HONB<sup>le</sup> SIR, — Inclosed is Copy of Sir Henry Ashhurst's Bill of Exchange drawn on your Government for One Hundred and Sixty pounds payable to my Order. Poor Goforth, to our very great Displeasure, is forc'd to harbour at Placentia. Some of my Letters miscarried with him. I have but onely one Letter from Sir Henry, with the Bill of Exchange: and therefore I send a Copy for Acceptance, as I have formerly done. With my Service to your Hon<sup>r</sup> and the Gentlemen of your Government, I take Leave who am, Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sir, your most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

S. S.

## SAMUEL SEWALL TO THOMAS COCKERILL

*To Mr. Thomas Cockerill, New-york.*Jan<sup>r</sup> 10, 1708.

SIR, — I am favoured with yours of Dec<sup>r</sup> 27, and value my self upon the double honor I have done me in being invited to your acquaintance and Correspondence, by so worthy a person as Sir William Ashhurst; and your improvement of it: If you had hapened to have touchd here, I should have taken great delight in obeying Sir William's Comānds. I am frequently calld out of Town, which will hinder that Constancy of Converse, which otherwise might be. I have forwarded yours to Mr. Willoughby; you may probably expect an Answer by the next Post. I was afraid all the Ships would have been blown off, and was the more concern'd because Sir William had sent to a considerable value in Mason; which, I thank God, is come safe ashoar. I congratulate my Lord Lovelace<sup>1</sup> and his Lady, and Family, their well escaping the early Severity of the Winter; and

---

<sup>1</sup> John, fourth Lord Lovelace, just appointed Governor of New York. He died in office in 1709. — Eds.

of the dangerous Bay you mention. By Sir William Ashhurst's character of him, I do confidently hope that New-york and the Jersyes will be Hap̄y in their new Governour. One would think the Ships now going, would be gon before the coming of the next Post; viz. Capt. Alden and Capt. Rouse. Last Thorsday the Act of Parliament regulating the Plantation Money, was published here by Beat of Drum, and Sound of Trumpet.<sup>1</sup> I am in pain for the loss of my good friend Mr. Bridgham. He was a publick Spirited Man, very pious, and charitable to the poor; and will be much miss'd. We have a Treacherous mortal Fever, with which he was seis'd on Friday, and died the Wednesday following. One of our physicians, who was wont to raise up others, is himself fallen by it. There is one thing Comical, i. e. The present Pope<sup>2</sup> is busy in furnishing the Armour of Clement the 7<sup>th</sup>. I hope it is a good Omen, that as Charles the 5<sup>th</sup> chastisd the Insolence and Double-dealing of that Pontiff; so the present potentates [the potentates of this Age] will make a full end of the Popedom, and quite root out the whole kind.

Please to accept of the last News-Letters, from

Sir, your friend and humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO THOMAS COCKERILL.

*To Mr. Thomas Cockerill at New-york.*

Jan<sup>r</sup> 24, 1708.

SIR, — Mr. Willoughby's came to my hand this day, which I have inclosed. The Fever I mentiond in my last is extinct. We are with some Impatience waiting to hear the Issue of the Siege of Lisle.<sup>3</sup> Your terming it the petit Paris of France, shews of what vast consequence it is to

<sup>1</sup> See Sewall's Diary, II. 248. — Eds.

<sup>2</sup> Clement XI., elected 1700 and died 1721. — Eds.

<sup>3</sup> Lisle surrendered to the Duke of Marlborough in December, 1708, after a desperate siege of many months. — Eds.



the Confederats, whether it be taken, or left Standing. Am glad to see that the Globe is arrived. Rouse is at Marblehead stoping his Leaks; Alden is not yet gon. If I can be serviceable in putting any Letters aboard them; or by reserving them, if these Ships are gon, for other orders, I shall be very ready. Asking your acceptance of this day's News-Letter, I take leave, who am Sir, your very humble Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. JOSEPH GERRISH.<sup>1</sup>

*To Mr. Joseph Gerrish at Wenham.*

Feb. 1, 1708.

REVD. SIR, — By way of Newbury, we have been put in Expectation of a Suter out of your family.<sup>2</sup> We have been accosted with various and uncertain Reports; which have occasioned Exercise to us:

*Molle meum levibus.*

I pray you to tell us the naked Truth; whether ever you express'd any such Inclination; and whether the way be now fairly open for an Address of that kind, upon assurance of agreeable entertainment. Whatever the state of the case may be, I know you will use this freedom of mine, with Honor. My Service and my wife's to your self and Madam Gerrish from Sir,

your friend and humble Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

---

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To Mr. John Williams of Deerfield, Febr. 2, 1708/9. Printing the Indian Bible.<sup>3</sup> Pray for it. Inclosed Mr. Wadsworth's Letter.

---

<sup>1</sup> Rev. Joseph Gerrish, H. C. 1669, minister of Wenham. He died in 1720. See Sibley's Graduates of Harvard University, II. 299; and Sewall's Diary, III. 239, n. — Eds.

<sup>2</sup> See Sewall's Diary, I. xxxviii. — Eds.

<sup>3</sup> See Sewall's Diary, II. 428, n. — Eds.

To cousin Moodey of York, Feb<sup>r</sup> 4, 1708/9, inclosing two of Mr. Wadsworth's Letters, and Epistles for Joseph Moodey. Nurse Smith dead. Printing Ind. Bible; pray for it; for good Matches for my children as they grow up; that they may be equally yoked. Read your[s] of Jan<sup>r</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> with Tears. Army from Canada; Rumors.

To Brother Moodey, Feb<sup>r</sup> 4, 1708/9.<sup>1</sup> Tenant Elisa Smith dead, to be buried to-day. Let Mr. Hale write to me once a year at least. Alass that Mr. Payson should be taken off his work! Ind. Bible.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO THOMAS COCKERILL.

*To Mr. Thomas Cockerill.*

Feb<sup>r</sup> 21, 1708<sup>g</sup>.

SIR, — Yours of Jan<sup>r</sup> 25, and Febr. 8<sup>th</sup> are before me. As to Capt. Tuthill, he was obligd to be at the Castle last Post-day, it being celebrated here on account of Her Maj<sup>y</sup> Birth. I saw him well last Thorsday. He tells me he has given you an Answer. Forasmuch as the Inhabitants of these Provinces are all One Mother's children; One Noble way wherein his Excellency my Lord Lovelace may benefit the Massachusetts is by Licensing and Animating the Five Nations to take up the Hatchet against the French. The good Intelligence sent from Albany is a great Obligation to this Province. We could be glad if our good Neighbours of N. York would likewise express the Generosity of Uriah by a voluntary participation of the Hardships of the War. By this means our enemies would have enough to do at home; and have little heart to insult us.

Lately reading the Life of Plato the Philosopher, I met with the distribution of Laws into written, and unwritten; Under Unwritten are brought in the Laws of Nature, and *Muliebri Veste uti*, is instanced in as against the Law of

---

<sup>1</sup> Sent by Cous. Cutting Noyes.

Nature. It has been reported that a certain Gentleman at N. York used to practice that abomination. I should be glad to know the certainty of it. I hear nothing of the Arrival of Capt. Patience: am sorry for your disappointment; and the danger of Sir William Ashhurst's Loss. I hope the next Post may add to the good News of the Arrival of the Maidston and Marlborough.

I am Sir, your most humble Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

## MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To Mr. Samuel Niles at Kingston, Narraganset, with 153. Mr. Wadsworth's printed Letters to distribute as he shall see most convenient for attaining the end.

Sent p Capt. Niles March 14, 1708/9.

To Mr. Edward Taylor April 21, 1709, Condoling the death of his Son Samuel. Mentiond the death of Jn<sup>o</sup> Sevey. God's Frown in vessels Taken especially Jenkins. Mr. Marsh like to be settled at Braintry. Mary like to be married. Pray that our Children may be married to Christ.

*Nobilibus, causas.* — With Mr. Clap's Return. Taking of Lisle, Ghent, and Bruges<sup>1</sup> is confirmd. Accept of a Funeral Sermon on Mr. Higginson. Give the other to Mr. Woodbridge. Send me word whether or no Mr. Taylor has left any Children. Service to Madam Taylor. Sent word of my Wive's confinement this winter. Pray for Joseph's Health, Serviceableness. S. S.

Send me word whether or no Mr. Taylor has left any Children. We have a great quantity of Papers, above a Thousand Ream, sent to Reprint the Indian Bible. I

<sup>1</sup> Ghent fell shortly after Lisle, surrendering Dec. 30, 1708, and the French then abandoned Bruges. — Eds.

think most of the Cōmissioners here are against it, Though I am confident They of the Commissioners that are for it, have the most, and most Cogent Arguments on their side. Pray that we may have Light and Peace from GOD in an Affair of that moment.

See 9<sup>r</sup> 9<sup>th</sup>, 1708.

Sir, yours S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. JOSEPH GERRISH.

*To Mr. Joseph Gerrish at Wenham.*

May 2, 1709.

REVER<sup>d</sup> SIR,—I am obligd by yours of the 21<sup>th</sup> past, and by the Company of Mrs. Anne your daughter.

As to the Artillery Company's choice of you to preach their Election Sermon; I assure you, it was their own Act, without any Influence of mine: I must doe them that Honor. Indeed, I intended to have Trained the first Monday in April; but was called off by Mr. Secretary to attend the Governour in Council; which prevented my going into the Field. So that your Choice was free and unanimous. The Cōmission Officers present their Service to you, expressing their Sorrow, that they fail of your Assistance. The reason why they do not immediatly fill your House with Armed Men, and insult you with Military Importunity, is because they apprehend your Resolution fix'd; and they desire strictly to observe John Baptist's Instructions; (although they have no wages) To do incivility and violence to no man; much less to your self, for whom they maintain a just Respect.

Now I must crave your Indulgence, that I may be allowed a Little Partiality, and relate only one Melancholy piece of News; viz. the death of my great Friend Mr. Nathanael Higginson of London. He died of the Small Pocks last November, and was buried in Bow-Church in Cheap-Side. Pray take pity, and bemoan me a little! To have so much Workmanship bestowed upon a Man,

and that Man to be *Amicus Necessarius*, for his Situation and Circumstances; and to be so suddenly, so early removed; how afflictive is it? Well! GOD made him, and might doe what He would with his own! Let me have your Prayers, that I may be instructed to draw nearer to GOD, depend more on Him, and less on Creatures, and to make me ready for a removal hence. I was born in March, 1652, and I presume Mr. Higginson was born in October, 1652. If so, I came abroad 6 or 7 Moneths before him.

My wife is still obliged to keep house; we are else in pretty good health. Our daughter Mary presents her Duty to you and Madā Gerrish. With mine and my wives Service to you, and to Mr. and Mrs. Green, I take leave, who am Sir, your obliged friend and humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

S. S.

The Superiour Court is to morrow, let us have your Remembrance at the Throne of Grace; that Aid may be sent us from Heaven!

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO GOVERNOR SALTONSTALL.

*To Gov<sup>r</sup> Saltonstall.*

Oct<sup>r</sup> 17, 1709.

HON<sup>BLE</sup> SIR, — Yours of Jan<sup>t</sup> 5, 1708/9, I received on the 10<sup>th</sup> of the same, advising that your Hon<sup>t</sup> had dispatch'd an order to the Treasurer to take effectual Care the Money should be paid by the time; viz. 160- £ drawn by Sir H. Ashhurst in a Bill of Exchange dated London, Aug<sup>t</sup> 20, 1708. Since which I have heard nothing. I am now forc'd to put your Hon<sup>t</sup> in mind of it; because Sir Henry Ashhurst has drawn upon me to pay Two Hundred and Ninety four pounds to his Account here, at 3 m<sup>os</sup> sight, expecting I should be enabled by the Bill drawn on Connecticut above mentiond. I have now inclosed the Copy of another Bill of Exchange dated London May 18, 1709, drawn by Sir H. Ashhurst, on your Government, for One

Hundred and forty Seven pounds. I am out of Cash, and this is a Season of great disbursment with me: and yet I would fain honor Sir H<sup>s</sup> Bill with Acceptance; which Consideration will, I hope, move your Hon<sup>r</sup> the Council, and Deputies to make punctual and Speedy payment to him who is your Hon<sup>rs</sup> most humble Servt. S. S.

Inclosd  $\frac{1}{2}$  Duz. Orations; Deliver one to Mr. Adams.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN LOVE.

*To Mr. John Love.*

8<sup>r</sup> 24, 1709.

SIR,—I hope by this time Mr. Stork may have a little Money for you. My wife desires that you would send her a piece of good Serviceable Silk for our Daughter, colourd with two kinds of Red; or Red and White; not exceeding Seven Shillings p yard; with suitable Lining: Three yards of Silver Net, not exceeding 20<sup>s</sup> per yard: Three yards of small edging for the footing. Item, a piece of plain Blew Silk, not exceeding five Shillings p yard, or 5<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup>. Item, a piece of strong thick flowerd black Damask; not exceeding 6<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup>. Item, six yards of good black Broad-Cloth, not exceeding Fourteen Shillings. Item, two mock Sable Muffs, not exceeding 20<sup>s</sup> apiece. Item, Two pair of Mens Silk Stockings, black; Two pair of Womens ditto, blew. If the Mony fall short, leave out what is last-mentiond. If it be over, Send Silk and Buttons for Trīmīng of the Broad-Cloth coats, and a good Shaloon for Lining. Send p the first good Conveyance wherein you will oblige, Sir, your friend and Serv<sup>t</sup>.

S. S.<sup>1</sup>

---

MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

To Cousin John Stork 8<sup>r</sup> 24, 1709. Desiring him to get in what Rent he possibly could and Send to Mr. Love.

---

<sup>1</sup> Sent a Copy p Bread 9<sup>r</sup> 30, 1709. The Muffs must be bought.

Gave an account of my daughter Mary's Marriage. Disappointment of the Canada Expedition. Drought greatly diminishing the Grass, and Harvest of Indian Corn: great want of Water for Men, and Cattel.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SIR HENRY ASHHURST.

*To Sir Henry Ashhurst.*

8<sup>r</sup> 27, 1709.

HON<sup>BLE</sup> SIR, — I am favour'd with yours of the 18<sup>th</sup> of May last, which came to hand 8<sup>r</sup> 3. p Capt. Blackmore. I Accept your Bill of Exchange drawn on me for Two Hundred and Ninety four pounds 17<sup>d</sup>wt, bearing Date with your Letter. I have since received of Mr. James Taylor, Seventy-Nine pounds 5<sup>s</sup> which I have carried to your Credit. It is 17<sup>d</sup>wt. Mr. Sergeant Accepts the Bill of Exchange you have drawn on him for one Hundred pounds. This is no more than 15<sup>d</sup>wt, which Mr. Sergeant is ready to pay. I have not yet receivd any thing from Coñecticut upon the former Bill of Exchange. I hope the next Post may advise concerning both. Have writen earnestly to Gov<sup>r</sup> Saltonstall about it.

We are groaning under the vast expence and Disgrace of the Disappointed Expedition against Canada.<sup>1</sup> Tis of GOD's Disposal: to whose Sovereign good pleasure we ought to make a full Submission, and an entire Resignation of our selves, and all our Affairs. With a gratefull Acknowledgment of all the good Offices you are designing and doing for this distressed Province, I take leave, who am Sir, your most humble Servant S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO THOMAS COCKERILL.

*To Mr. Thomas Cockerill. Sent under Covert of Tho. Palmer Esqr.*

Nov<sup>r</sup> 21, 1709.

SIR, — My last to you was of the 11<sup>th</sup> of July. The inclosd came to my hand Nov<sup>r</sup> 19<sup>th</sup>. Sir William Ashhurst

<sup>1</sup> See Sewall's Diary, II. 265, n. — Eds.

is much afflicted with the dismal News of the death of my Lord Lovelace, which he received Aug<sup>t</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> and immediately writt your inclosed Letter, and sent it under cover to me; disiring that I would cover it to some friend of mine at New-York that might deliver it to your own hand; it being of Importance. This is the chief Business of my present Writing. I intreat that you will send me a line of the Receipt of it, p the next Post.

We have News by way of Newfound-Land, that the Confederats have again forced the French Lines near Mons;<sup>1</sup> and given them a total Rout. It seems the Fight was maintained very obstinately, for many hours, upon the Eleventh of September New-Style, as I am told; for I have not seen the Prints. Congratulating my Lady Lovelace's safe arrival in England I take leave, who am Sir, your friend and humble Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

Received the 3<sup>d</sup> and last of these Letters p Capt. Deñius April 25, 1710; and destroyd it. S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO CHARLES SUCRE.

*To Mr. Charles Sucre Governour of Carthagena now resident in Boston, With the Comēntary of Gaspar Sanctius on Job.*

Dec<sup>r</sup> 17, 1709.

SIR, — To assist the Exercise of your Patience under Disappointments, I present you with Commentaries on the Book of Job, written by a learned Divine of the Spanish Nation: which please to accept as a small Token of my Regard. I hope the reading of it may be an agreeable Recreation to your Honor and good Lady. If you should have a mind to look upon a Spanish Bible, I can lend you one of a good Translation.

Praying GOD to make the Conclusion of your Affairs

<sup>1</sup> Mons was captured by the Duke of Marlborough and Prince Eugene, Oct. 20, 1709. — Eds.



comparable in true Felicity, to that of Job, I take leave,  
who am Sir

Your Honor's friend  
and humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

SAMUEL SEWALL.

At the beginning of the Book, on the in-side of the  
Cover I writt

*Stylo Juliano,  
Bostoniae Novanglorum  
Feria Septima, Decembris 17, 1709.  
Candida Cresce dies, et crescens corrige frigus;  
Frigore (quae fluerent) f[l]umina cuncta rigent.*

SAMUEL SEVALLUS.

Upon the same Subject, in English,

Phoebus is on his March! Hold out good Boys:  
Dônt yield! \*Though Boreas huff, and make a noise.

S. S.

At the End of the Book on the in-side of the Cover I writ

*Bostoniae Novanglorum; Dec: 17, 1709,  
Auris, mens, oculus, manus, et pes, munere fungi  
Dum pergunt, praestat discere velle mori.<sup>1</sup>*

S. S.

Sent p immanuel Basilio who was born in Margarita  
Taken at La vera Crux, and wrongfully made a Slave and  
is now waiting on the Court's Judgment to declare him  
Free. x<sup>r</sup> 17, 1709.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN STORK.

*To Mr. Jn<sup>o</sup> Stork.*

Jan<sup>r</sup> 6, 170<sub>10</sub><sup>9</sup>.

LOVING COUSIN, — I have received yours relating to  
Wm. White. Upon it I went to Mr. Whitteridge; and  
about a Moneth agoe he brought me Six pounds fifteen  
Shillings in Bills of Credit; One Broad-Cloth coat lined;  
one Muzlin Waste-coat; two Muzlin Neck-cloaths; which  
he saith is all he has. He alleges that he laid out twenty

---

<sup>1</sup> See Sewall's Diary, III. 392. — Eds.

Shillings for Mr. White, after making up the Account which he makes no doubt but he will allow. I shall wait your Order for the disposal of what I have by me, received as above. Battel near Mons. Spanish Gov<sup>r</sup>. I entreat you to get in what Rent you can possibly, and send to Mr. Love that he may buy us a little cloaths. The war has made things with us very dear. Sir W<sup>m</sup> Petty. Duty to my Aunt. Unkle at Uper Horton: I am sorry to hear he has buried his wife. We are well.

S. S.

Intend to send this by my neighbour Nichols.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SIR WILLIAM ASHHURST.

*To Sir William Ashhurst.\**

Febr. 11, 170<sup>9</sup>/<sub>10</sub>.

HONB<sup>le</sup> SIR,—These are to assure your Honor, that I think my self, and this whole Province happy, in that you are made their Agent;<sup>1</sup> And earnestly to entreat you to undertake to plead the cause of this distressed English Colony. I verily believe, the Service will be Acceptable to GOD; and I hope this His people will not be ingratefull. I am transcribing my Accounts for the Honorable Company, and shall endeavour to send them by the first good Conveyance.

I am Sir,

S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JEREMIAH DUMMER.

*To Mr. Jer. Dummer, London.*

Febr. 13, 170<sup>9</sup>/<sub>10</sub>.

SIR,—Although you find me a dull paymaster; yet let us agree to Reckon right however. I am indebted to you for two Letters, and an excellent Poem; I have gratified many Friends with the Sight of it. Mr. N. Hobart returned it to me with an encomium upon it in Latine verse,

<sup>1</sup> See Sewall's Diary, II. 273-275. — EDS.

which I look on as a sufficient Warrant to set it upon my Shelf with Ovid. But certainly, there is some Key to it; the Author cou'd never have drawn so Even a Thred without gout, or twitter, except there were some Cause, to me latent; I wou'd you cou'd search it out, and send it to me. Mr. Hobart thinks some ingenious Cambro-Britañus will be upon his Jacket ere long.

I was still ready to stumble at the Title-page, till the 13. July at which time, a Mouse had like to have burnt up my House, and what was in it, by conveying Fire into my Bed-Chamber-Closets. My Wife is very impatient of Smoke, and call'd to me 2 or 3 hours after Midnight, telling me there was so much Smoke in the Chamber, she could not bear it. I took the Alarm; and after looking into other Rooms above, and below Stairs, at last, by the Favour of GOD, I discoverd and quench'd the Closet-Fire. We conjecture, a Mouse took a piece of a Candle out of the Candlestick on the hearth, and roll'd it under the door into the Closet. The Consternation I was in upon seeing and feeling the Pillars of Smoke, obliges to the greater Thankfulness for being freed from such imminent Danger. I know, the joy you will have of our Salvation will render this relation Wellcom.

The Government have done them selves the Honour to Appoint the Hon<sup>ble</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Ashhurst their Agent: who I hope, will condescend to Accept of that Service. And I doubt not but you will be ready to afford his Honor all possible Assistance.

Col. Schuyler<sup>1</sup> has often befriended this Province, by procuring, and sending to us seasonable Advice of Approaching Danger: Yet he cañot be supposed to be an Equal Arbiter, when the Massachusetts Interest shall come in Competition with that of New-york. And what wind

---

<sup>1</sup> Colonel Peter Schuyler, Mayor of Albany, distinguished for his great influence with the Indians, which was of much service to New England. — Eds.

carries Major Pigeon to Whitehall at this juncture, we know not. The Governour introduc'd him into the Council-Chamber, to take leave of the Council, before we had the least intimation of his being upon the Wing. I ordinarily partake of the Benefit of the Intelligence Mr. Edmund Duñer sends hither from time to time, and have the Honor of standing with him in the same Dedication; if you see Cause, present my Service to him; but by any means to Mr. William Duñer, and Mr. Thomas Duñer, if at London. I am Sir,

your loving Cousin and Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

---

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

March 1, 1709/10. Sent Mr. N. Noyes his Book; viz. Peter Martyr's Common Places English, well Bound p Mr. Gerrish in Calvs Leather: Sent it to Mr. Hirst's Warehouse to be put on board Graften to night; who Sails to morrow.

March 1, 1709/10. Send a Letter of Condolance to Cousin Hale upon the death of his Son Febr. 14<sup>th</sup> who was born June, 1708, an Elegant goodly Child. Send also Musculus his Coñentary on the Romans p Boynton.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. INCREASE MATHER.

*To the Rever<sup>d</sup> Dr. Increase Mather.*

March 16, 170<sup>9</sup>/<sub>10</sub>.

REVERD SIR, — This being the day of Prayer, I humbly desire your Remembrance of this Town, in all its Interests; That GOD would Appoint Salvation for Walls and Bulwarks to it; and enable us to doe that for our selves, which may prepare us for the most Strong and vigorous Actings of Faith in a way of Dipendance and Resignation.

I humbly desire your Remembrance of my dear Wife,

born in this Town, last February was Two and Fifty years. She has brought forth fourteen Children, and is depres'd with chronical Infirmities and Diseases. Sin is the Sting of death, and of every thing tending thereunto: Pray that this Sting may be taken out; that proper Remedies may be directed to, and bless'd; and that a full Submission, and Entire Resignation to the disposal of our Creator, may be graciously vouchsafed, for the sake of Jesus Christ. Please to coṃunicat this to your worthy Son Mr. Cotton Mather. I am Sir, your obliged friend and humble Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. INCREASE MATHER.

*To Dr. Increase Mather.*

April 25, 1710, Third-day.

REVER<sup>d</sup> SIR,—I am favoured with yours of yesterday. The purpose therein mentiond, I Entreat you to Review, and alter; and that for these Reasons. The Town expends many Thousand pounds yearly, by Tax and Contribution; besides what they lay out upon the Account of Charity. And yet notwithstanding, a very good fair new Schoolhouse is built and a very good Dwellinghouse for the Master. Our late excellent Master, Mr. Ezekiel Chiever went to his heavenly Mansion, from a very pleasant Earthly Situation. At the last Anniversary Meeting the Town augmented the Master's Salary to One Hundred pounds p annum. What with that, and some small perquisites, a humble Christian Man that loves Work more than Wages, needs not be discouraged; considering likewise the Allowance of an Usher with a Salary of Fourty pounds. These provisions thus made during the long lasting War, in way of a Tax, for one of their Schools, and by a full Vote, by a Town not eighty years old; must needs gratify you; and the rather, because there was some doubt whether it would have been so comfortably accomplished.

As for the business of the Visitation, the Town also came into that, with this caution, that the Visitors should stand but one year. And I am confident, they designed not to offend, much less condemn any of their honoured Pastors. But many times you know, *In vitium ducit culpa fuga*. For which, in their behalf, I ask your Pardon. Four of this year's Visitors were bred and born in the Town, and bear a considerable part of its charge. Mr. Brattle is a good Scholar, and excels in Mathematical Learning, upon which Account Respect is due to him. As for any Exorbitances of his, the Town is far from liking them; and much farther from abetting him in them. And therefore I humbly entreat you to do what Service you shall chuse, for the School; only condescend to do it upon the Tenth of May, the Time appointed by the Visitors: your work will thereby be much more Beautifull, much more Honorable, much more profitable. Boston of the Massachusets invites you, calls you, Courts you. Rebekah has obtained Everlasting Honor by answering, I will goe, when twas at short warning.

Great Britain was not habitable to our Fathers because the civil Government fell upon them unmercifully. How glad would Mr. Cotton have been to have had a Justice invite him to Preach, and defend him in preaching! In New-England, if the Civil Government can promote, and Guard their Pastors in their Evangelical Work, they are Overjoyd! The Evangelical Pastors labour to perswade men to deny themselves, and to take up their Cross, and follow Jesus Christ. I humble pray, let the Word be, Come! let us —

I was yesterday in doubt whether I should write, or no: but no other way being so fairly open, my sincere Honor, and Love of you and your Family prompted me to it; which I pray you to take in good part. I congratulate the good Settlement of Mr. Samuel Mather in England; and Mrs. Jerusha here in Town; and the Arrival of the

Salt-Fleet; and now, at length, of Dennis from England.  
I am

Sir, your real friend and most

humble Servant S. S.<sup>1</sup>

REV. INCREASE MATHER TO SAMUEL SEWALL.

COPY OF DR. MATHER'S LETTER TO ME.

*To my honoured friend Samuel Sewall Esqr.*

SIR, — I understand that there is a discourse about Visitors for the School, and that your self intends to speak with me about that Affair, and to desire that I would be concernd. I therefore send this to prevent you from that

<sup>1</sup> The order of this and the following letter is that of the Letter-Book; but it will be observed that Dr. Mather's letter is earlier in date, and should be read first. The proceedings of the town of Boston, March 13, 1710, which, in one particular, provoked the animadversion of Mather, may be found in the eighth report of the Record Commissioners, page 65. The report of the committee appointed in December preceding was probably drawn by Sewall, and is of unusual interest, as leading to the appointment of Inspectors of Schools. The following extracts are all that can be given here: "We further propose and recommend, as of Great Service and Advantage for the promoting of Diligence and good literature, That the Town Agreeably to the Usage in England, and (as we understand) in Some time past practiced here, Do Nominate and Appoint a Certain Number of Gentlemen, of Liberal Education, Together with some of the Rev<sup>d</sup> Ministers of the Town to be Inspectors of the S<sup>d</sup> Schoole [the Grammar School of which Ezekiel Cheever, lately deceased, had been Master, and whose successor was Nathanael Williams] under that name Title or denomination, To Visit the School from time to time, when and as Oft, as they shall thinck fit to Enform themselves of the methodes used in teaching of the Schollars and to Inquire of their Proficiency, and be present at the performance of Some of their Exercises, the Master being before Notified of their Comeing, And with him to consult and Advise of further Methods for the Advancement of Learning and the Good Government of the Schoole."

"And at their S<sup>d</sup> Visitation, One of the Ministers by turns to pray with the Schollars, and Entertain 'em with Some Instructions of Piety Specially Adapted to their age and Education."

"Voted. That the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Waite Winthrop Esq<sup>r</sup>, Sam<sup>l</sup> Sewall Esq<sup>r</sup>, Elisha Cook Esq<sup>r</sup>, Isaac Addington Esq<sup>r</sup>, and Thomas Brattle Esq<sup>r</sup> are desired and appointed to Attend the S<sup>d</sup> Service as Inspectors agreeable to the S<sup>d</sup> proposals." — Eds.

trouble; for I am not willing to be concerned; for 2 Reasons; 1. I have no Call to that Service. I cannot but judge that the Ministers of the Town are the fittest persons in the World to be the Visitors of the School. But the Town (I hear) has left them out of their Vote; which has been a great disrespect, and Contempt put upon (not me but) all the Ministers in Boston. They must be very fond of the Office (which, I am sure, I am not) who shall now run before they are called. A Secondary call from T. B. &c. I esteem as none at all. 2. I am stricken in years. That which was a Recreation to me formerly, is now a Burden. I may not then concern my self with a new office. It is this Summer (49) a Jubilee of years since I begun to serve the Town: I may now rationally expect Liberty and Rest. Nothing suiteth with my Age so much as Retirement and Rest.

Nevertheless, I purpose (if the Lord will) to goe to the Schoolhouse, and preach a Sermon to the children; but not as a visitor. And therefore I am not willing that any one should goe with me. (especially not any of the Visitors chosen by the Town.) For which cause I shall conceal the day of my doing that Service from every-body, untill the work is over. The Lord prepare me for, and hasten my being among the Spirits of just men made perfect. I remain

Yours to serve

Boston, April 24, 1710.

I. MATHER.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO ELIZABETH SALTONSTALL<sup>1</sup>

*To Mrs. Elisabeth Saltonstall, widow, at Haverhill.*

April 29, 1710.

MADAM,—These are to bespeak your Acceptance of the inclosed Booke, as a small Token of my Respect. I

---

<sup>1</sup> Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. John Ward and widow of Colonel Nathaniel Saltonstall; *ante*, page 348, n. She survived her husband thirty-four years, dying in 1741. — Eds.



cannot but Acknowledge the Obligation you lay even upon the Province, by denying your self, and continuing to live in a Frontier Town, where our Enemies have often made formidable Impressions. By the sentiments of my dear Mother, I conjecture you desire to ly by your honoured Consort, and Parents. I pray, that in the most convenient Season, you may be brought to them in peace. That as you are venturing to keep Watch and Ward for the Inward Towns; So God may watch over you for Good; That the Strong men among our Enemies may not be able to finde their Hands; and that the Counsels of their Achitophels may be turned into Foolishness. I entreat your Prayers, that we in these parts may be saved from the Evils we are most liable to; and particularly, for him who is, Madam your obliged friend, and most humble Servant

S. S.

## MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

To Gov<sup>r</sup> Saltonstall, June 7, 1710, being an Answer to his Honor's of May 29.<sup>e</sup> Inclosed a bound book with gilt Edges, q<sup>t</sup> 10 Treatises, to his Lady, Elizabeth in her Retirement is one of them. Sent a Copy of our Election; p Mr. Buckingham. Sent Elisabeth to his wife, with 23 others under a Gilt Paper Cover.

## SAMUEL SEWALL TO ELIEZER FAIRBANKE.

MR. ELIEZER FAIRBANKE.

BOSTON; June 8, 1710.

According to your desire, I agree that you Enter upon our Farm at Sherbourn, near Winthrop's Pond, containing about One Hundred and Fifty Acres, Upland and Meadow, to Improve it, and keep up the Bounds; And if I and my wife and Children Sell it, you shall have the Refusal. You must be a good Husband on it, and see that no Waste be made; As witness my Hand

SAMUEL SEWALL.

*To Mr. Eliezer Fairbanke Husbandman;  
At Sherbourn.*

This is a true Copy of the writing I have received of Samuel Sewall Esqr. as witness my Hand

ELEZER E F FAIRBANKE.  
his marke.

Witness  
JOHN NEY NUMMIN.

---

#### MEMORANDUM OF LETTER

To Mr. Edward Taylor June 27, 1710. Condole the death of his daughter Pynchon buried last Midweek. Inclose Mr. John Danforth's Sermon, and the three last News-Letters.

Col. Hilton's death.

---

#### SAMUEL SEWALL TO PRESIDENT LEVERETT.

*To Mr. Jn<sup>o</sup> Leverett President.*

Second-day, July 3, 1710.

SIR, — These are to Thank you, firstly upon the Account of my own Son Joseph Sewall, for your great Favour continued to him. And I likewise thank you for your mindfullness of my poor Cousin Short, and sending him a Question, suitable at all times, and most seasonable for him greatly depres'd with Melancholy. He has a Suit of Clôths making; and I hope to send him to wait on you at the Commencement. He presents his Service and prays your Acceptance of the Customary Allowance; and your Favour in sending word what Question he shall dispute against. He will pay the Steward his Dues.

There is one thing I crave leave a little to expostulat about and enquire whether it be convenient to insert the Names of those in the Thesis, who are beyond Sea, and no expectation of their being present? It doth not seem to be so agreeable to Truth, as one could wish. By the same Rule, if you your self were in London, and all that are to have Degrees, were in Barbados, or Newfound Land; yet the Theses might be printed, and dispersed;

and so be perfectly a Romance, and not of a mixt nature.

The End of the College is, that lovers of Learning may there meet; and be instructed, and have Sparks of Literature revived and enkindled. But this way of Faggoting discourages that, and becomes an Extinguisher: whenas they that are at the remotest distance, may not only *victoriam*, sed *Insignia victoriae reportare*. And no manner of Distinction is made between them that give their Attendance, and wait for their Degrees; and those that are upon their own privat and personal concerns, pursuing Affairs of a foreign nature. I would press this Argument harder, had not I a Son that stood for his Degree.

Me thinks, it should satisfy Mr. B. and Mr. P. and their Relations, That they have their Degrees publickly given; that they be inserted in the College Record, and Printed in the Catalogue!

Wishing your self and the Comēncers a very good Day next Midweek, I take leave, who am

Sir, your most humble Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO GOVERNOR SALTONSTALL.

*To Gov<sup>r</sup> Saltonstall, enclosing four Theses, and Dr. Edwards's Answer to Sacheverell.*

July 7, 1710.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOR, — I writt to your Honor by Mr. Buckingham of Hartford.<sup>1</sup> I have now received the printed Act relating to your Bills of Credit, which doth not agree with them; for they speak themselves Equal with Money, which is 17<sup>d</sup>wt: and the Act makes a Fund of 15<sup>d</sup>wt, and that of I dōn't know what, for want of the Epithet Sterling-Alloy. I have ventur'd to take payment for the first Bill of Exchange in them; as you

<sup>1</sup> Rev. Thomas Buckingham, H. C. 1690, minister of the Second Church at Hartford. He died in 1731, aged 62. — Eps.

will see by my Receipt to Mr. Whiting. I pray your Honor to take effectual order that I may not be made a loser by them. Which I shall be, except they pass currently from man to man. At present they Stick. Please to accept of the inclosed Theses, and Dr. Edwards's Answer to Sacheverell.<sup>1</sup> I think his Assise Sermon was preached the 15<sup>th</sup> of Aug<sup>t</sup>. I am your Honor's most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>  
S. S.

---

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To Mr. James Noyes at Stonington July 7, 1710. Inclosed 6- Theses Dr. Edwards's Answer to Sacheverell. Prayd his Advice for Recovery of Mr. Matthew Short's Health.

To Peter Burr Esqr. July 7, 1710. Inclosed three Theses, and Dr. Edwards's Answer to Sacheverell.

To Mr. Samuel Andrew at Milford, inclosing Six Theses, and Dr. Edwards's Answer. My Service to Gov<sup>r</sup> Treat with a Thesis. Let Mr. Pierpont, and Mr. W. Mather have each of them one. Mr. Payson desires earnestly to see you; Wishes you would come to Cambridge at the Comēncment, and thereby render your self visible to your Friends.

To Mr. Seth Shove at Danbury, July 7, 1710.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO GOVERNOR SALTONSTALL.

[*Gov<sup>r</sup> Saltonstall*] *Rehoboth.*

7: 11<sup>th</sup>, 1710.

HON<sup>BLE</sup> SIR, — I am at this Town, in order to my keeping court at Bristol, to morrow; Admit me from hence to

---

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Henry Sacheverell, the famous High Church clergyman, who was impeached by the House of Commons for his assize sermon at Derby, Aug. 15, 1710, and for one before the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of London, preached at St. Paul's on the subsequent 5th of November. See Stanhope's *Reign of Queen Anne*, Ch. XII. — Eds.

condole your Honor's great Affliction caused by the death of your good Lady. The Lamentation for Gentlewomen dying in child-bed, is very Lamentable indeed. To see them fall in their Essays to propagat Mankind, and not to be able to sustain them; how grievous is it! The life of the Child is a moderation of this Affliction. Jacob in distress for his beloved Rachel, so far took heart, as to change his Son's Name and call him Benjamin. I have lately been put into Mourning by the death of my little Grand-daughter. Mr. Tomson has made a Poem in her Remembrance, which please to accept: It begins with a rich cordial against the Revolutions we are many times exercised with, and are constantly exposed to.—I congratulate the safe Arrival of your Regiment. May God help the whole Army to go forth in his Name and Strength and do Exploits. &c. S. S.

In deditionem Castelli Portus Regalis Imperatori Excellentissimo Francisco Nicholsono armigero, Octob. 2. 1710. Cum classe scilicet armata, et cohortibus instructissimis tam Britannicis quàm Novanglicis per aliquot dies obsessum foret. Carmen gratulatorium.<sup>1</sup>

ANNA Nicholsonum Bostonam visere jussit,  
 Ne sit vicinis praeda voranda suis.  
 Advolat extemplō, valida comitante caterva;  
 Prodigus Is vitae, prodigus aeris erat.  
 Matthaeus ceteris praecurrit claudere portum;  
 Terribilis tandem bellica classis adit.  
 Quàm bene Franciscus Francos depellit iniquos!  
 Hinc Gallicinium cessat adesse malum.  
 Subercassus enim cecidit, moderamine cassus,  
 Et leve festinat Suber adire domum.  
 Rectorem agnoscit proprium Nova Scotia Scotum,  
 Vetchus et Hobbaeus parta tuentur ibi.

---

<sup>1</sup> Colonel (afterwards Sir) Francis Nicholson, commander of the troops at the capture of Port Royal (or Annapolis Royal) Oct. 2, 1710, successively Lieutenant-Governor of New York and Governor of Virginia, Maryland, Nova-Scotia, and South Carolina. He died in 1728. — Eds.

Est decimus pariter Septingentesimus Annus,  
 Portum Regalem possidet ANNA suum.<sup>1</sup>  
 Semper opus firmum praestes, mitissime CHRISTE,  
 Et tua sit pennis tecta columba tuis.

S. S.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO —.

Boston, N. E., Oct: 31, 1710.

HONB<sup>LE</sup> SIR, — As your Name is a-kin to victory; so GOD has helped you to honour the Queen, and Relieve this distressed Province by removing some of our troublesome Neighbours. Upon which Account, after the publick Acknowledgments, I pray to be admitted to the privilege of expressing my Thankfullness to your Honor, and to your Officers, and Souldiers serving in the late Expedition to Port Royal. All have ventured, and some have spent their Lives, that the Inhabitants might be in peace and safety at home. I pray GOD to Reward this Successfull Labour. I should have been better pleas'd, if the Distichs had been better; please to accept them such as they are from

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sir, your Honor's most humble  
 and obedient Serv<sup>t</sup> SAMUEL SEWALL.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO —.

HONB<sup>LE</sup> SIR, — Your Stewards and Serv<sup>ts</sup> the Comissioners, to whom the hon<sup>ble</sup> Corporation for propagating the Gospel among our Indians have comitted a more imediat and subordinat management of that Affair, we hope do, and shall observe most exactly all your Directions

---

<sup>1</sup> Manuscript volume "Letters and Papers, 1701-1720," p. 62, ap. Mass. Hist. Soc. adds here:—

Oblinet Europa sosiales Anna triumphos;  
 In partes illie lubrica fama fugit.  
 Adjuvat Orbe Novo Franciscum nullus amicus,  
 Ut detur dominæ gloria tota suæ.

and with all possible conformity. Among your Directions you have been pleased to propose a New Edition of the Indian Bible, in which your orders, if they be continued, will be religiously complied withall. But because it can hardly be well entred upon before we may have some Answer to the Address we now make unto you, We improve the present Opportunity humbly to lay before you the Sentiments which your Com̄issioners here generally have of the matter; and not they only, but we suppose, the Generality of the more considerat Gentlemen through the Countrey. Indeed the considerations which we have already and almost unawares insinuated, may be of some weight in the matter. For if the printing of the Psalter with the Gospel of John, in so correct a mañer as may be for Satisfaction, have taken up so long a time, as above a year; how much time will necessarily go to so great a Work as that Of the whole Bible? For the doing of which also, it will be necessary to take off those persons from their Ministry among the Indians, who are of all men the most essential to the Indian Service. In the mean time 'tis the opinion of many, That as little Money as would be expended on a new Edition of the Bible (and not much more time) would go very far towards bringing them to be a sort of *English Generation*. It is very sure, The best thing we can do for our Indians is to Anglicise them in all agreeable Instances; and in that of Language, as well as others. They can scarce retain their Language, without a Tincture of other Salvage Inclinations, which do but ill suit, either with the Honor, or with the design of Christianity. The Indians themselves are Divided in the Desires upon this matter. Though some of their aged men are tenacious enough of Indianisme (which is not at all to be wondred at) Others of them as earnestly wish that their people may be made English as fast as they can. The Reasons they assign for it are very weighty ones; and this among the rest, That their Indian Tongue is a very

penurious one (though the Words are long enough!) and the great things of our Holy Religion brought unto them in it, unavoidably arrive in Terms that are scarcely more intelligible to them than if they were entirely English. But the English Tongue would presently give them a Key to all our Treasures and make them the Masters of another sort of Library than any that ever will be seen in their Barbarous Linguo. And such of them as can speak English, find themselves vastly accommodated for the entertaining and communicating of Knowledge, beyond what they were before. And it is hoped, That by good English Schools among the Indians, and some other fit methods, the grand intention of Anglicising them would be soon accomplished. The Truth is, when we sit down and count the cost, we much suspect our Ability to go through the Cost of printing the Bible; and yet supporting the annual expences which must be born on other Accounts, or else the Evangelical work among the Indians fall to the ground. That which adds a very great weight unto the Scale we are upon, is this: The Indians, though their number and their distance be now so small, do considerably differ in their Dialect. The former Editions of the Bible were in the *Natick* Dialect. But if it be done in the *Noop* Dialect, which would best suit the most valuable body of our surviving Indians: those on the *Main*, and at *Nantucket* would not understand it so well as they should. The Books written by two eminent Preachers in their Tongue, the Indians complain of a Difference in them that is considerable. Their Language is also continually changing; old words wearing out, and new ones coming on. And a discreet person whom we lately employd in a visitation of the Indian Villages, inserts this as one article of his Report, about this particular matter.

“There are many words of Mr. Elliott’s forming which they never understood. This they say is a grief to them. “Such a knowledge in their Bibles, as our English ordinarily



“have in ours, they seldom any of them have; and there seems to be as much difficulty to bring them unto a competent knowledge of the Scriptures, as it would be to get a sensible acquaintance with the English Tongue.”

Your Commissioners in general were not acquainted with the Letters that went from certain particular Gentlemen here, which gave the Representation that has solicited your excellent charity to run into that Chancel of a New Edition for the Indian Bible. We therefore thought it our Duty to throw in our own Representation on the other side, that so the more consummate Wisdom and Judgment of the Corporation may weigh all things, and proceed thereupon to their final Resolutions. When those are made known unto us, whatever they shall be, we shall think it our Duty to fall in with them, and pursue them to the uttermost.

Being always Your Honor's (and the Company's) most faithfull most sincere and humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

That none of the Ministers who belong to our number, Sign with us, is owing to their Indisposition upon weighty Reasons, to think it proper for them to declare themselves peremptorily one way or other on the Subject.

The foregoing Representation, the original was written by Mr. Cotton Mather. Mr. Bromfield had it of his Brother Fitch, who gave it him to shew Mr. Sergeant, which he did in the Council-Chamber 9<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup>, 1710. I accidentally heard Mr. Sergeant and Foster talking upon it, ask'd it of them, and Copied it out. S. S.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SIR HENRY ASHHURST.

*To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sir Henry Ashhurst, Baronet, 9<sup>e</sup> 20, 1710.*

BOSTON, N. E., 9<sup>e</sup> 20, 1710.

HON<sup>BLE</sup> SIR, — My not being able to accomplish your Business till now, has made me too slow in answering

your Letters. These Provinces are so exhausted by the War, that they are fain to emitt Bills of Credit upon Funds made by the respective General Courts for that purpose. Connecticut have lately made a considerable Sum. But at first they were not Current here in payments; yet they offered nothing else in discharge of your Bills of Exchange, and told me they had nothing but those Bills of Credit. This put me to a great strait. At last I ventured to take their Bills for your Bill of Exchange: dated Aug<sup>t</sup> 20, 1708, for £160. 17. p.w<sup>t</sup>. And now the Connecticut Bills passing pretty current (though inferiour to our own) I also gave them a Receipt on the Bill for £147, dated May 18<sup>th</sup>, 1709. I have received in all, for your Account £. 537.-15.-2. Fifteen p.w<sup>t</sup>; and have paid to the Company's Use for your

Account . . . . .	£. 333.- 4.-0.
So there remains due to you . . . .	204.-11.-2.
	<u>£ 537.-15.-2.</u>

Two hundred and four pounds Eleven Shillings and two pence, Fifteen peny Weight, to be dispos'd of as you shall please to order. I shall add no more but that I am, Honorable Sir,

Your Honor's faithfull and humble Servant

SAMUEL SEWALL.

The Account is in inclosed, and Gov<sup>t</sup> Saltonstall's Letter.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SIR WILLIAM ASHHURST.

*To Sir William Ashhurst.*

9<sup>t</sup> 21, 1710.

— By your Honor's Reco<sup>m</sup>endation, my learned and worthy Kinsman Mr. Jer. Du<sup>m</sup>er jun<sup>r</sup> is made our Agent. I have heard of a Bow with a Steel Back; you will be that to Mr. Du<sup>m</sup>er, and Steady and Strengthen him in this weighty undertaking; which will be very obliging to the Province, and particularly to

S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JEREMIAH DUMMER.

*To Mr. Jeremiah Dummer Agent &c.*9<sup>r</sup>: 21, 1710.

I wish you joy resulting from a diligent faithfull discharge of this Trust. It is expected that you much value your self upon the Advice of Sir W<sup>m</sup> Ashhurst. Barter away none, nothing of our Religious Privileges though you might have Millions in lieu of them. Be watchfull and diligent for their preservation. I thank you for your frequent Letters, and Latine verses; accept of my poor Essay on the Surrender of Port-Royal. Your Serv<sup>t</sup>

S. S.

Gave my Letters to Capt. Mullins or Mellows who boards at Mrs. Hawks's; He promis'd to put the Packet into the Norwich's Bag.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO CHARLES SUCRE.

*To Mr. Charles de Sucre, Governour of American Carthagera.*Nov<sup>r</sup>: 22, 1710, Julian Style.

SIR,—I am indebted for yours of the 17<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup>, Gregorian Style. I was surprised to see Sanctius brought back to me; because I did not Lend, but Give it to your Honor as a Small token of my Respect; having several Folios of the same Author by me. Accordingly, I return'd it by your Messenger, and do pray you to accept of it. Although the Cities of Mexico and Carthagera be far distant from each other; yet I presume there is a Correspondence between them. If it be so, I should be glad to be informed, how many foot the Lake on which Mexico stands, doth ebb, and Flow: and whether any of the public Buildings belonging to Montezuma, be now standing and improved by the Spaniards. Your kind offer has invited me to ask this Curtesy, which if you shall please to grant from Jamaica, or Carthagera; it will oblige me. I had no notice of your being at my door more than once.

This double essay I look upon as an entire visit; and if GOD give me Life and Liberty, I hope to acknowledge it by waiting on you next week. In the mean time I am your Honor's most humble and obedient Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

---

VERSES ON THE CAPTURE OF PORT ROYAL.

Queen Anne sends Nicholson from London  
 To save New-England from being undone;  
 Who being come does forward push,  
 Regards nor Coin nor Life a Rush.  
 Matthews goes first to block the Port,  
 (We can but love and thank him for 't)  
 Till Fleet arrive, who soon doth pour  
 Upon their Coxcombs such a Showr  
 Of Ball and Bombs, and all in such sort  
 As made the Franks to smell the worse for 't.  
 The dastard Knight then Sneak'd away  
 As, light as Cork (as one may say).  
 Thus being handled without Mittens,  
 He leaves his Castle to North-Britains.  
 May ANNE go on, as sh' hath begun,  
 And shine as bright as Noon-day Sun;  
 Increase Her victories at home,  
 And make America Her own.  
 But how shall th' Hero be rewarded  
 That thus our mean Estate regardid,  
 We cannot tell our trusty friend,  
 Unless Jove do 't; and there 's an end.

The foregoing I copied out Nov<sup>r</sup> 23, 1710, it being shewd me by Mr. Mayhew, who had it of Mr. Simon Willard. See 8<sup>r</sup> 31.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Manuscript volume "Letters and Papers, 1701-1720," p. 62, ap. Mass. Hist. Soc. has the following translation:—

Anne to *New England* Nicholson commands,  
 To save it from base Neighbours savage hands;  
 Who comes regardless of his Life and Coyn,  
*New English* Troops to *British* Fleet doth joyn,  
 And to block up that Port Matthews fore runs  
 Till dreadnaught Ships are come with Bombs and Guns.  
 Brave *Francis* quelled the *French* and sent them going,  
 With ease he stopt the strutting Coxcombs' crowing.

ON C. M<sup>r</sup>'s DIPLOMA.

The mad enthusiast, thirsting after fame,  
 By endless volum'ns thought to raise a name.  
 With undigested trash he throngs the Press;  
 Thus striving to be greater, he's the less,  
 But he, in spite of infamy, writes on,  
 And draws new Cullies in to be undone.  
 Warm'd with paternal vanity, he try's  
 For new Suscriptions, while the Embryo [his 2 volumus] lyes  
 Neglected — Parkhurst says, *Satis fecisti*,  
 My belly 's full of your Magnalia Christi.  
 Your crude Divinity, and History  
 Will not with a censorious age agree.  
 Daz'd with the stol'n title of his Sire,  
 To be a Doctor he is all on fire;  
 Would after him, the Sacrilege commit  
 But that the Keeper's [Leverett], care doth him affright.  
 To Britain's Northern Clime in haste he sends,  
 And begs an Independent boon from Presbyterian friends;  
 Rather than be without, he'd beg it of the Fiends.  
 Facetious George brought him this Libertie  
 To write C. Mather first, and then D.D.

Given me by D. I. Mather Nov<sup>r</sup> 25, 1710, with license  
 to Copy it: which I did *die praedicto*.

---

Thus Subercass his Government and Name  
 And Castle Lost and hastens home with shame.  
*Port Royal* is become Annapolis  
 And Nova Scotia doth revive in this;  
 For a North Britian (*sic*) now doth rule the roast  
 And Vetch and Hobbey to defend her coast.  
 For in the year Seventeen hundred and ten  
 By Nicholson Anne got her own again:  
 Victorious Anne She and Her Great Allie's  
 Triumph in European Victories.  
 But this *American* is all her own  
 Under the Conduct of her Nicholson,  
 Dear Christ, confirm what thou hast wrought; thy Dove  
 From henceforth cover with thy Wings and Love.

## MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

Dec<sup>r</sup> 18, 1710. Writ largely to Mr. Moodey of York of my Daughter Gerrishes death the 17<sup>th</sup> 9<sup>r</sup>1 Dr. C. Mather's note to the Grandjury, this day's News-Letter; Two Setts of Verses; Libels, and proceeding thereupon. Vindicated Glasgow. Sent p Capt. Lyon to whom I gave Mr. Danforth, and Mayhew's Verses.

To Mr. Joseph Lord of Dorchester in Carolina, Feb<sup>r</sup> 5. Writ largely about the Psalm-book, Sent him two, One new Psalter claspd, Mr. Moodey's Sermons on Luke, 13. 28. One Consolations, Frenches Verses, My verses on the Taking of Port-Royal. 4. Mr. Mayhew's verses; 1 Mr. Danforth on Daughter Gerrishes Death. Sew'd all up in Barras sent by Mr. Homes.

## MEMORANDUM.

Judith Parrot born at Rode-Island married Caleb Cranston, by whom she had two daughters, Mary and Elizabeth now grown up; Mary is the widow Burden. After the death of their Father, the said Judith married William Pease, by whom she had several Children; two Sons are living, Simon and William. William Pease the 2<sup>d</sup> Husband died about 7. years ago; and now Samuel Cranston Esqr. having a few Moneths ago buried his wife, seeks to marry his Sister Judith.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO MRS. JUDITH PEASE.

*To Mrs. Judith Pease.*

March 19, 1711.

MADAM,—Upon second thoughts, I accept of your friendly Invitation, and take the freedom of a few words

---

<sup>1</sup> See Sewall's Diary, II. 289, 290. — Eds.

in the case mentioned in the morning ; I apprehend it to be against the Law of England, against the Law of Nations, and against the Law of GOD.

For the Law of England, I need only lay before you the Oracle of it, Sir Edward Coke, the 2<sup>d</sup> pt of his Institutes, p. 683. By this the parties are liable to a Divorce ; and obnoxious to a thousand Vexations in the Prosecution. And the fault of Englishmen in this kind, is of all, the most inexcusable, ever since the Celebrated Divorce of King Henry the Eighth, who had married the Relict of Prince Arthur his Brother ; the Lady Katharine Princess Dowager. "The Pope which then ruld at Rome, was "Pope Julius the 2<sup>d</sup>, by whose Dispensation this Marriage, "which neither sense of Nature would admit, nor God's "Law would bear, was concluded — Neither was the case "so hard — but that by the Word of God, and the Judg- "ments of the best learned Clerks, and also by the Cen- "sure of the chief Universities of all Christendom, to the "number of ten and more, it was discussed to be unlaw- "full." These words of the excellently Learned and pious Mr. Fox, are to be seen in his Martyrology, Volum 2<sup>d</sup> p. 270, Col. 2. Edit. 1684.

"New-England likewise ; so far as the Massachusets "and Connecticut reach, have declard against it with "very severe Penalties."

Levit. 18, 16. Thou shalt not uncover the Nakedness of thy Brother's wife — It is to be understood of the woman that once was thy Brother's wife ; For in the Jewish State, Adultery was a Capital Crime ; whether there was any Relation or no. V. 6. None of you shall approach to any that is near of Kin to him. There is a certain Gentleman in the Island, that was once near of Kin to you ; and your Daughters are a Demonstration, that he is as much a-kin to you as ever ; He is as much their Unkle as ever ; and therefore as much your Brother as ever.

I have been told that Gov<sup>r</sup> Blake<sup>1</sup> of Carolina was under a Temptation to marry his wives Sister. He writ to Boston for Advice; and a Letter was returnd inclosing an Answer that had been printed before. Upon Receipt of this Letter, and Resolution of the case, he desisted, and did not marry her. When I can recover this printed Resolution, I intend, God willing, to send it to the Gentleman; and I hope it will have the same good effect in these parts, that it had at Carolina. You may be sure of its impartiality, being composed about fifteen years agoe. In the mean time, I ask your acceptance of the Sermon sent herewith; and thanking you for this Liberty, I take Leave, who am, Madam, your humble Servant

SAMUEL SEWALL.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SIR JAMES EYTON.

*To Sir James Eyton Knight.*

May 21, 1711.

SIR, — Yours of the 31. January last, is before me; I have presented your Bill of Exchange dated London Jan<sup>r</sup> 31, 1710/11, drawn on Mr. John Coleman Merchant in this Town, for £ 147. 0-0. payable to my self. He declines Accepting it, and for Answer says, that he has lately remitted you One Hundred pounds Sterling Money of England; which could not be come to your knowledge when you drew the Bill. I received you Bill on Mr. Glencross, the 14<sup>th</sup> current: He writt me a Letter by the same Post. I have sent him a Copy of the Bill; and advised him, that I shall not exact of him according to the rigor of the Expression as it may seem; provided he make me honest payment. I expect by the next Post his compleat Acceptance. Sir, If I can in any thing serve you, I shall account my self happy, who am Sir

your humble Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

---

<sup>1</sup> Joseph Blake, Governor of South Carolina, 1696-1700, nephew of Admiral Blake. — Eds.



## MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

*Extract of Sir W<sup>m</sup> Ashhurst's Letter to Dr. I. M<sup>r</sup> dated London,  
Jan<sup>r</sup> 31, 1711.*

REVERD SIR,—I heartily congratulat you upon the Honor and Justice the University of Glasgow has lately done your Son;<sup>1</sup> and doe take my self so far interested in it, that I think myself obliged to return that learned Body (to whom I am not unknown) my hearty Thanks for it. We have had so great a Change here amongst our great Ones; and such an unhappy Turn is given to all Affairs, that it makes all good peoples hearts very heavy. I pray GOD prevent the effects which are feared. Post Script: There are Endeavours making for a new Governour; but the person talkt on is no ways for your purpose. And I think you are much better as you are at present. For as Things are here now, we cannot expect any Change for the better.

## MEMORANDA.

Aug<sup>t</sup> 9, 1711. To Mr. John Storke to desire him to send Money to Mr. Love; acquainted him with daughter Mary's death, and the death of her daughter. Sir W<sup>m</sup> Patty,<sup>2</sup> did he goe to School at Rumsey?

Aug<sup>t</sup> 9, 1711. Sent to Mr. Love for the Books following; viz.

Pole's English Annotations, two Setts.

Mr. Henry's Annotations far as he has gon.

Dutch Annotations.

Cambridge Concordance; Preaching Bible.

Junius and Tremellius, a fair Print to carry to Church.

Parrens, his Adversaria on the Bible.

Dr. Lightfoot's Works in two volumns.

<sup>1</sup> Cotton Mather received the honorary degree of D. D. from the University of Glasgow, 1710. — Eds.

<sup>2</sup> Sir William Petty, the famous statistician, ancestor in the female line of the Marquises of Lansdowne. — Eds.

Harris's Lexicon Tecnicum.

Alcuinus; Tigurine Bible.

Pauli Freheri theatrum vivorum Eruditione claror̄.

Rushworth's Collections Abridgd and Improvd.

Dr. Preston's Works.

Ray of the Wisdom of GOD in the Creation.

If any Money over, send in Shirting Holland.

Aug<sup>t</sup> 4, 1712.

All Calvin's Co<sup>m</sup>entaries.

Dr. Owen on 6-13. of the Hebrs.

Dr. Saunderson's Sermons.

Stillingfleet's Origines Sacrae.

Trenicum, Ch. Rome.

Pearson on the Creeds.

Augt. 9, 1711. To Mr. Henry Newman p Capt. Keeting  
Thank'd him for his Books. Co<sup>m</sup>ended the Ravishing  
Beauty of Bp. St. Asaph's<sup>1</sup> Sermon that expression espe-  
cially about not muzzling the Ox that treads out the Corn.  
Inclosed Sermon Consolations, Selling of Joseph, Extract  
Atheñ. Oracle, Mr. Saffin's Answer. Am surprisd at your  
Ample Acknowledgmt for so little a Kindness as upon  
strict Search I can find I have shewd you. S. S.

To Sir Charles Hobby<sup>2</sup> Knight Co<sup>m</sup>ander in Chief of  
Annapolis Royal, inclosing one of the new Psalters, Mr.  
Thacher's Election Sermon, 2 of Mr. Mayhew's Poems on  
daughter Gerrish. Have Lett half the Coach-House and  
stable to Mr. Simpson. Mr. Glencross. My Treasurer's  
place is too burdensom to me. I have thought of laying  
it down at the next co<sup>m</sup>issioners Meeting. Acknowledged  
my Obligation for his Honors Letter dated Jan<sup>r</sup> 26, 1710/11.  
Was continually expected to arrive here which prevented  
my answering seasonably.

Sent it p Capt. John Adams Q. D. C.

<sup>1</sup> Dr. William Fleetwood was at this time Bishop of St. Asaph. — Eds.

<sup>2</sup> Colonel Sir Charles Hobby, senior officer at the capture of Port Royal.  
He died in 1714. — Eds.

January 1, 1711/12. To Mr. Edward Taylor, inclosing Mr. Willard's Meditations, Rainbow, Drs. Mathers Sermons on the Fire, bound up together. Writt him of the Fire, what Books burnt. Pray for our Children, for Joseph a probationer in the work of the Ministry. Major Walley's Bereavements. My Wife and I grow old, I am 60. 28. March next: my wife 54. Febr. 14. We grow old and must expect the clouds to return after the Rain. Pray for us, that GOD would pardon all our Sins. Defend us from Satan the Unwearied Enemy of Man-kind; help us to run the Race set before us, Looking unto JESUS. Thus Looking, Speaking, Crying, I subscribe Sir,  
 your friend and humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

SAMUEL SEVALLUS.  
 Sexagenarius.

Condole Westfield's Mortality; Mine and wives Service to you and Madam Taylor.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. JOSEPH GERRISH.

*To the Reverd Mr. Joseph Gerrish.*

Jan<sup>y</sup> 7, 171<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>.

REV<sup>d</sup> SIR, — I have yours of the 26<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> containing obliging Expressions of your Friendship, to me and mine; which I desire likewise, on my part, to cultivat. As to my going to Major Walley, to Speak in the Affair you mention; I question whether it be convenient for me to undertake. However, I account, that what concerns our Son's portion with his deceased wife; to adjust that first, will be the most orderly way of proceeding. I have shewed Mr. Gerrish the only Instrument that relates to it; and am ready to lay it before you; except you shall leave it to be transacted by your Son in your absence. I apprehend the sooner this were issued, the better, for obtaining those desirable ends you mention in yours. I entreat your Prayers for me, and my Family; especially for

my Son who is a probationer in the Work of the Ministry. With mine and my Wives Service to you and Madam Gerish, I take leave, who am Sir, your obliged Brother and humble Servant

SAMUEL SEWALL.

Major Walley had his foot opened underneath, last Friday; and Mr. Cutler said, the most likely, if not only way to save his Life, was to cut it off.

---

MEMORANDA.

To Mr. James Noyes at Stonington Jan<sup>r</sup> 15, 1711 $\frac{1}{2}$ . Writ of D. Hamilton, the Fire, Joseph; their Mortality, Major Walley. Desire Prayers. Inclosed a Book q<sup>t</sup> Mr. Willard; Sacr. Meditations, Rainbow. Taberah, Burnings. Mr. Shove's Letter.

Febr. 9, 1711/12. A. B. Appealed not from the Sentence of the Court that made him the Reputed father of a Bastard; but from the Sentence of the Court, wherein he was Fined for Fornication. And at the Superiour Court the Jury brought him in Guilty.

A Review in a Criminal Cause, the Law knows not. The Title of the Act is, An Act for Review in *Civil* causes, p. 214.

Confession before one, or two, or three Justices, out of Court, shall not convict a Man: But when the Court comes, it shall be given in to the Jury; and they shall Rate it as they please.

---

JOSEPH SEWALL TO REV. BENJAMIN COLMAN.

*To Mr. Colman.*

CAMBRIDGE, Febr. 22, 1711 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

REVEREND SIR,—I received your courteous Letter this morning, and could not read it without a deep sense

of the great respect shewn me in it, which I must acknowledge to be much above my merit. I humbly thank you and the Gent<sup>l</sup> concerned for the honor you did me in the private motions, which your Letter makes mention of. I can't tell how God will dispose of me; but desire to resign myself to his care and Providence in all things. It will be a great Satisfaction to me, if I may always enjoy that Affection which you are pleas'd so generously to express in your Letter; and I hope I shall ever retain a gratefull Remembrance of it. Indeed I can make but very poor Returns: but I pray God to reward you. And if in any thing, I am, or may be able to serve you; be pleas'd to Command me. Desiring your Prayers,

I am, with all due acknowledgments

Reverend Sir, your obliged, humble Servant.

JOSEPH SEWALL.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. BENJAMIN COLMAN.

*To Mr. Colman.*

BOSTON; Febr. 26, 1744.

REVEREND SIR,—These are to Acknowledge my Obligations to you for your very kind Letters to my Son. and to my self. I sent his to him by the first convenient Opportunity; and expected to have seen him in Town before now. Mrs. Hobart of Newtown is dismiss'd to the Church Triumphant: Possibly, the disposal of her Body to it's rest, may retard his coming. I am glad of this Occasion, to renew my hearty Thanks for all your Favours to my Son.

*Et amando, et amare fatendo.*

I entreat the continuance of your Prayers, That GOD would order all his concerns, and chuse all his Changes for him; and give us Contentment with His Allowance.

I am Sir, your most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

SAMUEL SEWALL.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO THOMAS NOYES.

*To Col. Thomas Noyes.*March 3, 171 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

HONORED SIR, — The 29<sup>th</sup> Febr<sup>y</sup> last I saw the certainty of what I could hardly believe before; namely Deacon Merrill, Decon Brown, John Bartlett and others, 22 in all Presenting a Petition to the Governour by Joseph Bayly one of the 22 Subscribers, Praying his Excellency's Protection of them as being of the Episcopal Church of Engld.; That they might not be oppress'd with Rates, [wheras] they did not any longer continue in the Separation of their mistaken dissenting Brethren. This was done Febr. 27. But the Govern<sup>r</sup> shewd it to the Council the 29<sup>th</sup>.<sup>1</sup>

Now though tis well enough known what was the spring of their motion; and notwithstanding their Aprons of Fig-Leaves, they walk naked, and their Neighbors see their shame; yet I apprehend it will be most advisable for those of the West Precinct Not to meddle with them, or forcibly take any thing of them towards defraying any of the Charges of the Precinct. This seems to me best for the Precinct and best for Newbury, and for the Province. And most for the Interest of Religion: And we shou'd stick at nothing for CHRIST!<sup>2</sup>

You will have opportunity, I hope, to argue these Things in the Time of the Sitting of the General Court, which now approaches. I am Sir,

your friend and humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

S. SEWALL.

<sup>1</sup> See this petition, and the answer thereto, in Papers relating to the History of the Church in Massachusetts, edited by W. S. Perry, 107. — Eds.

<sup>2</sup> The founding of a church of the Church of England at Newbury (now St. Paul's Church, Newburyport) seems to have met with much opposition. See Smith's History of Newburyport, 299; Perry's Hist. Coll. of the American Colonial Church, III. 87 *et seq.* — Eds.

## SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN WEBSTER.

*To Mr. John Webster at Newbury.*March 12, 171 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

LOVING LANDLORD, — Formerly, when your neighbour Joshua Brown<sup>1</sup> gave you trouble with his wiggling Whip-Rows; you us'd to Huff him, and humble him at a game of Checkers. But now, his awfull circumstances call you to a serious and solemn way of dealing with him. He has of late offended me; and I doubt not but he is in arrears with you. I therefore desire you to go to him in your own name, and mine; but especially in the Name of GOD: Give him Mr. Higginson's Sermon; tell him, I have sent it him as a Token of my Love. Demand of him, whether that which Mr. Higginson and the New-England Worthies Accounted the cause of GOD; he does advisedly to account it the cause of the evil one, and to desert it accordingly? Ask him whether he be persuaded, that Mr. Bridger doth more earnestly desire and seek his Good, than you doe, who have liv'd by him and lov'd him above these Fifty years? Enquire of your friend Joshua Brown, whether what he is now about, be a justifiable keeping of the Fifth Commandment; and whether he be now denying himself, and taking up his Cross, and following JESUS CHRIST? Ask him whether it be best to have the Apocrypha, and the canonical Scriptures yoked up together? Whether it be Best to have the Sign of the Cross in Baptisme? Whether it be best to have a great number of days in the year, placed as high as the Lord's Day; if not above it? I shall not enlarge, hoping that by the good Spirit of GOD, you will be assisted to speak beyond what I can write. I have sent you Mr. Flavell's Explanation of the Assembly's Catechisme, which please to accept. The Print is not so good as I could wish. If

---

<sup>1</sup> One of those mentioned in the preceding letter as active in organizing an Episcopal Church at Newbury. — Eds.

your own eyes do not serve you to read it; you must employ some that are younger, to read it to you. We have many sudden Deaths. The Widow Sanders of Brantrey went to Meeting the last Lord's Day; fell down out of her Seat, and dyed. Let us remember to pray one for another, that we may be ready when our LORD shall call. With my Service to my Land-Lady, I take leave, who am your friend and Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO NATHANIEL COFFIN.

*To Mr. Nathan<sup>t</sup> Coffin.*

March 12, 1741<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>.

SIR,—I have thought on your words relating to the West Precinct in Newbury, mentioned in your Letter of the 22<sup>th</sup> of January last. It came to my mind, that my Landlord Webster was a near neighbour to Joshua Brown for many years. You are a younger Man, and a Deacon. I would have you goe to Mr. Webster, and accompany him to your brother Deacon Brown, and speak to him with that Seriousness and Solemnity as the case requires; and see if you can reclaim him, and recover him. Be not discouraged with thinking that he will not hear you. Hereafter, possibly, he may complain that few, or none, dealt plainly and faithfully with him. However it be, if you in faithfullness and Meekness endeavour to restore your brother thus surprisd, you will have peace and Comfort in it. Success belongs to GOD; it becomes us to doe our Duty, and make a full submission and entire Resignation of our Selves, and all our Endeavours, to his Sovereign good pleasure, as to the Event. Be not discouraged with having your self and Ancestors Reproached with the slander of being dissenting brethren. The godly New-England Planters pretended no Separation, but what the 2. Cor. 6. 17.18. did command, and justify, and Encourage. I take that portion of the Divine Oracles, to be New-England's Magna Charta: Let us keep to it, and we



are safe. Solomon had an Excellent Mother; and yet for Solomon to have applauded, or excused, or imitated all her Actions, would have been highly injurious to the Kingdom, himself, and her. To imitate her Vertues; Acknowledge her as his dearest Mother; and at the same time to keep at the greatest Distance from her Lapses; was mutually their Truest Honor. The Boast that your neighbour Brown and others make of their Bettering themselves in their present Change; is but Laodicean Talk, which they will shortly be asham'd of.

You had best quickly go to Mr. Webster, and make your Visit before your intentions be known. If it take Aer, you will be in danger of being prevented, or much hindred. Accept of Mr. Vincent's Explanation of the Assembly's Catechisme; And present the Epistles to Mr. Ordway the father, in my name with my Service. I thank you for your kind Affection to my dear Kinsman. He was carried to Rest in his Grave Febr. 27. the day your neighbour Bayley was presenting the Petition to the Gov<sup>t</sup> signd by himself, and 21. more, of which Abraham Merrill, and Joshua Brown were two. We had need pray mutually one for another, that we may not be led into Temptation! I am Sir,

your friend and Serv<sup>t</sup>

S. S.<sup>1</sup>

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO VAUGHN CLEMENT.

*To Mr. Vaughn Clement at Newbury, inclosing what I received from Mr. James Wadsworth of Durham Connecticut.*

March 18, 171 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

SIR, — Mr. Wadsworth's Letter to you; which was opened by the opening of mine, as you see; the Sealed Letter, and the Copy of your Brother's Will were inclosed

---

<sup>1</sup> The preceding letters show how sincerely Sewall deprecated the inroads which the Episcopalians were making in the Puritan Church, — a feeling which was kept alive all through New England colonial history by the efforts of the Anglican hierarchy. — EDS.

to me ; which I receivd of the Messenger yesterday, and have put them under this Cover. I intend to send them by Mr. Noyes the Deputy of Newbury. I wish you Joy of the Legacies your Brother has kindly given you ; and that by the death of our dear Relations, we may be awakened effectually to prepare for our own.

I am Sir, your friend and Serv<sup>t</sup>

SAMUEL SEWALL.

PROCLAMATION OF GOV. JOSEPH DUDLEY ALLOWING THE  
ESTABLISHMENT OF AN EPISCOPAL CHURCH AT NEWBURY.

BOSTON; 28. Febr. 1711<sup>1</sup>.

I receivd yesterday an Address and Petition signed by 22. persons Freeholders and Inhabitants of the Town of Newbury, setting forth that they were declared members of the Episcopal Ch<sup>h</sup> of England as by Law established ; and that they have raised a building for the Service of God, according to the ma<sup>n</sup>er of Worship prescribed in the said Ch<sup>h</sup> : Desiring Protection and Encouragement therein, accordingly : And that they have addressed the right Reverend the Bishop of London, to have a Minister sent to them ; and that thereupon they may not be obliged to contribute to the Subsistence of the other Ministers of any other profession ; as at large is set forth in the said Petition.

I am also further informed by the Rever<sup>d</sup> Mr. Harris<sup>1</sup> one of the Ministers of the Ch<sup>h</sup> of Engl<sup>d</sup> in this place, That at their desire he visited and preached to that new Congregation, and had a very considerable Auditory ; and that he shall continue so to doe, untill their said Address to the L<sup>d</sup> Bp. of London, shall be considered, and Order given therein.

I am thereupon of Opinion that the said petitioners,

<sup>1</sup> Rev. Henry Harris, assistant minister of Queen's Chapel (as it was called during this reign) Boston. — Eds.

and others that join with them, ought to be peaceably Allowed in their Lawfull proceedings therein for their good establishment; and ought not to be Taxed or imposed upon for the Support and Maintenance of any other public Worship in the said Town: Of which I desire all persons to take notice accordingly.

Given under my hand

J. DUDLEY.

To Her Majs Justices of  
the Peace for the County  
of Essex, Massachusetts Bay.

A true Copy.

N. 28<sup>d</sup> 1<sup>m</sup> 1712.

————— Perceiving that some of the Ceremonies were Camels too big for them at first to Swallow, told them that they should be left to their Liberty; as to kneeling at the Sacrament, Baptising with the Sign of the Cross &c. This has been wonderfully taking with them, and a great means to encourage them in their factious proceedings.

————— His Excellency's Opinion in this point has strangely elated the Spirit and Courage of our Apostat Brethren, and by this means they expect their number will be greatly increased. Of which there would be little reason to be afraid, if our Rulers had the Courage to stand by their own Establishd Laws; in standing by which they may expect that GOD will own, bless, and prosper them. — But if through a Spirit of Cowardise they shrink in their Shoulders, and are afraid to appear for Christ, and the Interest of Religion among us, then ————— Why does he direct it to the Justices, unless he meant his Opinion should be a Law to them? But is his Opinion the Law of the Province? GOD forbid that it should!

*To C. M<sup>r</sup> D.D.*

*C. T.<sup>1</sup>*

---

<sup>1</sup> This criticism of the foregoing proclamation may have been written by Christopher Toppan. — *Ends.*

## SAMUEL SEWALL TO JEREMIAH DUMMER.

*To Jeremiah Dummer Esqr. Agent.*

BOSTON, N. E. April 22, 1712.

SIR, — I acknowledged your good Services in bringing forward the Company's Purchase of my Lord Limmerick's<sup>1</sup> Interest on Martha's Vinyard, in my Letter to Sir William Ashhurst. I come now to renew my Thanks to you for those Good Services. As soon as was possible, I perfected the conveyance according to our Law. The actual going on the place was deferr'd till the Spring; and now again to the Summer-time, when the Surveyor Pitchd upon may be obtained. One of the Parchments is duely Recorded at the Office in Edgartown in Duke's county, and lyes there in a readiness for the Taking Livery, and seisin according to the Tenor of it. I earnestly desired to have gon from Plimouth last March, and thereby Saved so much riding: but could not bring my marks to bear.

Though it be something with latest (*annus abijt*) yet 'tis more easy asking your Condolence of our Losses by the October Fire, now we have the pleasure of seeing persons begin to build the wast-places, especially those of publick concern, the Court-House; and Meeting-House. In our Boston Library several valuable Books were lost, as the Polyglott Bible, the London Criticks, Thuamus's History, a Manuscript in two Folios left by Capt: Reyn the Founder; &c.<sup>2</sup> The ancient Halberts that were formerly carried before the Governour, were now prepared for their urn; and the chair of the present Governour. (I will not

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Dungan, second Earl of Limerick in the peerage of Ireland, of the first creation, and Governor of New York. He died in 1715. — Eds.

<sup>2</sup> Though the existence of a public library in Boston as early as 1674, and the bequest of Captain Robert Keayne for such an institution in 1653 are noted in the Memorial History of Boston, Vol. IV. 279, Sewall's letter is, perhaps, the only positive statement that it suffered in the fire of 1711. Reference to the Boston Library may be found in the seventh report of the Record Commissioners, 162, and in the eleventh, 26, 37, 185. — Eds.

mention the Councillors Seats) a good Clock; and which was more worth, the Queen's Arms. Our Lieut. Governour in his Passage hither, saw the Light of the Fire off at sea. I received 20 £ p annum for a house then burnd, that Seth Dwight kept shop in; which is now reduced to Ten Pound a year Ground-Rent. Our Accommodations are altered, diminished, destroyed; to put us in mind of seeking a Better and surer situation. I have inclosed a case, upon which I intreat you humbly to ask the Advice of my Lord Chief Justice Parker,<sup>1</sup> or Sir Peter King;<sup>2</sup> or of whom you shall think most convenient; and send the resolution by the first opportunity. Because the next Term, which will be in March, 1713, it will again come under consideration. Your Defence of New England respecting the Canada Expedition is very well Accepted. Tis reprinted here, and so many of them sell, that the Printer hopes to be a considerable gainer.<sup>3</sup> I am glad the Truth and Justice of our Cause met with so strong a Defender to maintain and plead it. Praying GOD to accompany and assist you in your Appearances for the Province, I take leave, who am, Sir your

loving Cousin and most humble Serv<sup>t</sup> S. S.

---

MEMORANDUM.

At the Plimouth Assizes, March 25, 1712, Mehetabel an Indian Girl was indicted for Felonious Burning her Master Little's Dwelling House; and was by the Jury of Trials found Guilty. As I remember, before the Jury went on the Trial, something was said to her Age. And when she was Afterward asked by the Court whether she

---

<sup>1</sup> Sir Thomas Parker, Lord Chief Justice of the Queen's Bench; afterwards Lord Chancellor and Earl of Macclesfield. — Eds.

<sup>2</sup> Sir Peter King, Recorder of London, afterwards Lord Chancellor. — Eds.

<sup>3</sup> Sabin notices the London edition of 1712, but not the Boston re-print of which Sewall speaks. — Eds.

had any thing to say why Sentence of Condemnation should not pass upon her; Her Master pleaded, that she was under the Age of Sixteen years, and therefore not within our Act,<sup>1</sup> the words of which are, "If any &c  
 \_\_\_\_\_ Nothing of her Age was mentiond in the Indictment: But our Act was given to the Jury when they went upon her Trial.

The Question is, whether the Jury's Verdict doe not Supply the Age, so that there is now no room left to make any further inquiry about it?

It doth not appear that any certain Age of Discretion is fixed for persons that stand chargd with Capital Crimes: But that it is rather left to the court to determin *pro re nata*.

Felonious Burning is a Capital Crime by the Common Law of England, and that of a very hainous nature. 3 Edw. 1. 15.

The Fact was committed June, 1711. The Justice who writ her Examination presently after writes her about Seventeen years of Age. The Indenture which her Master shewd forth too late, after the Trial, runs thus, viz "This Indenture made the Sixth day of April, 1703, between John Otis of Barnstable, and an Indian Girl of the Town aforesaid of about Seven years old, named Mehetabel, for the Term and space of Thirteen years and three Moneths from the day of the date hereof." This is the state of the cause wherein Direction is humbly Requested.

By SAMUEL SEWALL.

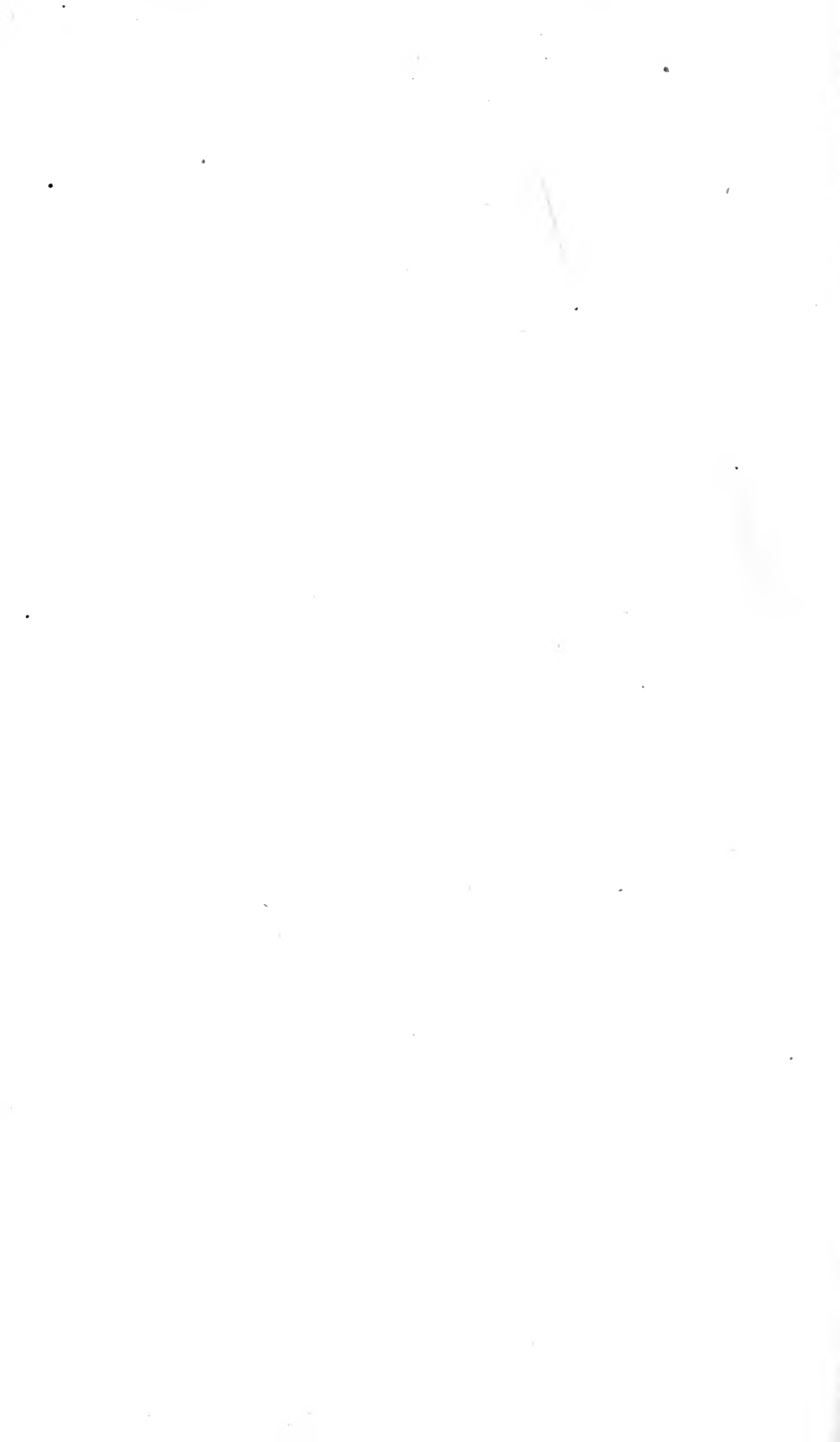
Mehetabel remains in Prison uncondemned.

p CAPT. KENT.

---

<sup>1</sup> p. 287.











F  
61  
M35  
ser.6  
v.1

Massachusetts Historical  
Society, Boston  
Collections

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---

CIRCULATE AS MONOGRAPH

